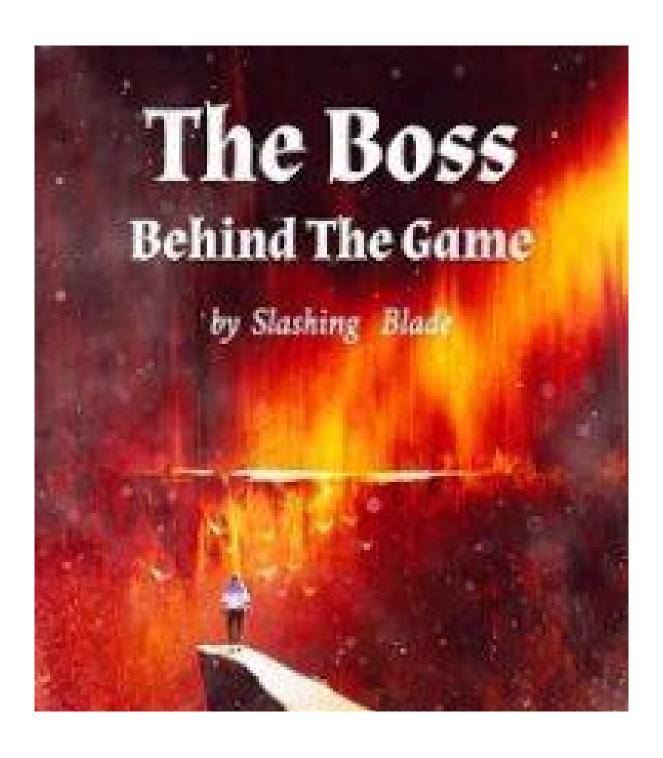
The Boss Behind The Game

by Slashing Blade

HEBNOVEL

The Boss Behind The Game

Slashing Blade





Source: https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game
Generated by Lightnovel Crawler

The Boss Behind The Game Chapter 701-800

1. <u>Volume 8</u>

- 1. Chapter 701 Promotion To Sword Saint
- 2. Chapter 702 - The Memory Of A Fish Only Lasts Seven Seconds
- 3. Chapter 703
- 4. Chapter 704
- 5. Chapter 705
- 6. Chapter 706
- 7. Chapter 707
- 8. Chapter 708
- 9. Chapter 709
- 10. Chapter 710
- 11. Chapter 711
- 12. <u>Chapter 712</u>
- 13. Chapter 713
- 14. Chapter 714
- 15. Chapter 715
- 16. Chapter 716
- 17. Chapter 717
- 18. <u>Chapter 718</u>
- 19. Chapter 719
- 20. Chapter 720
- 21. Chapter 721
- 22. <u>Chapter 722</u>
- 23. <u>Chapter 723</u>
- 23. <u>Chapter 723</u>
- 24. <u>Chapter 724</u>
- 25. <u>Chapter 725</u>
- 26. <u>Chapter 726</u>
- 27. Chapter 727
- 28. <u>Chapter 728</u>
- 29. <u>Chapter 729</u>
- 30. Chapter 730
- 31. Chapter 731
- 32. Chapter 732
- 33. Chapter 733

- 34. Chapter 734
- 35. Chapter 736
- 36. Chapter 737
- 37. Chapter 738
- 38. Chapter 739
- 39. Chapter 740
- 40. Chapter 741
- 41. Chapter 742
- 42. Chapter 743
- 43. Chapter 744
- 44. Chapter 745
- 45. Chapter 746
- 46. Chapter 747
- 47. Chapter 748
- 48. Chapter 749
- 49. Chapter 750
- 50. Chapter 751
- 51. Chapter 752
- 52. Chapter 753
- 53. Chapter 754 54. Chapter 755
- 55. Chapter 756
- 56. Chapter 757
- 57. Chapter 758
- 58. Chapter 759
- 59. Chapter 760
- 60. Chapter 761
- 61. Chapter 762
- 62. Chapter 763
- 63. Chapter 764
- 64. Chapter 765
- 65. Chapter 766
- 66. Chapter 767
- 67. Chapter 768
- 68. Chapter 769
- 69. Chapter 770
- 70. Chapter 771

- 71. Chapter 772
- 72. Chapter 773
- 73. Chapter 774
- 74. Chapter 775
- 75. Chapter 776
- 76. Chapter 777
- 77. <u>Chapter 778</u>
- 78. <u>Chapter 779</u>
- 79. <u>Chapter 780</u>
- 80. <u>Chapter 781</u>
- 81. <u>Chapter 782</u>
- 01. <u>Chapter 702</u>
- 82. <u>Chapter 783</u>
- 83. <u>Chapter 784</u>
- 84. Chapter 785
- 85. Chapter 786
- 86. Chapter 787
- 87. <u>Chapter 788</u>
- 88. Chapter 789
- 89. <u>Chapter 790</u>
- 00. Cl. + 701
- 90. <u>Chapter 791</u>
- 91. <u>Chapter 792</u>
- 92. <u>Chapter 793</u>
- 93. Chapter 794
- 94. Chapter 795
- 95. <u>Chapter 796</u>
- 96. <u>Chapter 797</u>
- 97. Chapter 798
- 98. Chapter 799
- 99. Chapter 800
- 100. Chapter 801

Volume 8

Chapter 701 - Promotion To Sword Saint

From the Iron Snake Island to the Overlord of this Sea area, ao Jian's rise had become a legend in the nearby Sea area.

Meanwhile, ao Jian's method of success had also become a good example for the members of the nearby sea powers.

It led a large number of leaders to adopt the 'child', hoping to replicate his legend.

However, it was clear that without the ability to predict the future, ao Jian's legend in these waters could not be replicated.

This was because no one could predict that the adopted child would have great achievements in the future.

The probability of this happening was extremely small. Even if they adopted hundreds of thousands of people, there might not be such a genius.

However, no one knew of ao Jian's Secret, so his success had started the era of competition for the nearby seas.

It was also at this time that ao Jian prepared to officially move into the central region of the yellow Springs.

In reality, with the current development of ao Jian's subordinates, all the factions believed that ao Jian would eventually establish a super Sea region faction and obtain large amounts of resources. When he was strong enough, he would move into the central Sea region of the yellow spring.

His future was limitless.

Furthermore, with the current development of ao Jian's faction, they didn't even need to use the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's name to enter the central Sea region. They could use their own power to enter the resource-plundering area.

However, the reality was that not only did ao Jian not do so, but he also chose to join the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. This undoubtedly caught many of the powers of the sea that were trying to figure out the direction of the Iron Snake island's development by surprise.

The members of the organizations in the nearby seas could not help but sigh when they received this news. They felt that ao Jian had made a terrible move this time.

He had great potential to build his own dynasty, and his adopted sons were all like dragons with endless potential. In the future, they would definitely be a great path.

However, he didn't expect that he would end up on a narrow path and choose to live under someone else's roof.

Ao Jian was naturally too lazy to care about the criticism of the outside world.

At this moment, he was more concerned about the improvement of his own strength and sword essence.

After all, his talent was limited. Apart from a body full of vitality, he was useless. It would be difficult to win the final challenge.

Therefore, he had to make full use of his time and resources to improve his strength.

.

Time passed, and in the blink of an eye, three years had passed.

Ao Jian, who had already received the notice from the headquarters of the netherworld, finally led the "iron Snake Island" and officially settled in the

central Sea area, becoming the "iron snake Army" under the command of the headquarters of the netherworld. They were responsible for guarding the resource islands and watching over the resource slaves.

After all the forces on the Iron Snake Island had moved away, a new journey in this Sea area had begun. This was a magnificent era of "fighting." Whoever's son was more powerful would be able to obtain the most precious treasures and the most resources.

The "learning of success" that ao Jian had left behind in this Sea region was bound to have a far-reaching influence ...

After officially settling in the central Sea area of the yellow spring, ao Jian followed the plot's requirements and became the yellow spring Swordmaster's disciple. He became one of the eight sword envoys.

This time, ao Jian had received a lot of attention from the upper echelons of the yellow Springs headquarters.

However, the higher-ups didn't value ao Jian's personal ability, but his adopted children with unlimited potential.

In the first year after he entered the headquarters, three of ao Jian's adopted sons had reached the immortal state. In the following years, more than ten of them had reached the immortal state.

Such potential really shocked everyone in the headquarters of Yellow Springs.

It could be said that most of ao Jian's children had the potential to move into the central Sea region of the yellow spring.

Although they were nothing in the central Sea area where experts stood in great numbers, a super force like netherworld Chamber of Commerce valued their future potential more than their short-sighted vision.

Therefore, ao Jian's status in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had become very special because of his sons.

Ao Jian didn't restrict the development of his sons, and he asked them to choose the external department of netherworld Chamber of Commerce they liked and join it.

This time, the ambitions of the energetic and useless sons were finally put to use.

They entered various departments of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and began their own growth from the bottom.

Time flew by.

During his days in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, ao Jian often heard the news that some useless sons had died in the struggle for hegemony in the central Sea area. He also often heard the happy news that some useless sons had made outstanding military achievements for the Chamber of Commerce.

Although ao Jian knew that all of this was fake, he still felt a sense of vicissitude.

The long time they spent together had made him feel tied down in his heart, because everything was too real.

So every time he heard that his son had died, ao Jian couldn't help but feel sad.

Because he had raised these adopted sons by himself, it could be said that he was extremely familiar with each of them.

Even though his initial plan was to use these children to achieve his own goals, they had been together for a long time, so ao Jian had developed feelings for them.

However, ao Jian suppressed the sorrow in his heart and shifted all his energy to cultivation.

Just like that, a thousand years passed by in the blink of an eye. Even though ao Jian's adopted sons were extremely talented, more than half of

them were still killed or injured in the years of war.

Of course, some of them had successfully taken over and obtained part of the power in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, stepping onto a higher stage.

However, every time bad news came, ao Jian would still think of the days outside the central ocean.

He would also remember the smiles on the faces of his deceased sons every time he celebrated his birthday, as well as the congratulatory words they said to him at the birthday banquet ...

However, the dead could not be brought back to life, and this left a deep sorrow in ao Jian's heart.

In order to contain this feeling, ao Jian devoted himself to the cultivation of sword essence and stopped caring about the outside world.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce didn't keep idle people, but ao Jian was an exception. He didn't need to be distracted by the tasks assigned by the upper echelons of the netherworld.

Moreover, ao Jian, who was only at the ghost emperor realm, was not worth mentioning at all in the central Sea region. He could not complete any high-intensity missions.

However, he was able to be so special because of his adopted sons, who had great potential. It was their outstanding performance that supported ao Jian's current special status.

As time passed, ao Jian's sword intent also grew stronger day by day.

As for the resources to cultivate sword intent, ao Jian had never lacked them. When his adopted sons came to visit him, they would always bring a large number of resources to assist in the cultivation of sword comprehension, because they knew that this was what their beloved father liked.

Days passed like this. Ao Jian devoted himself to cultivation and no longer cared about the outside world.

Other than the occasional visit from his adopted son, ao Jian had even stayed in his room.

Ao Jian finally broke through to the demigod realm while he was cultivating in seclusion.

However, when he came out of his seclusion, he heard a lot of bad news.

Of the nearly 200 adopted sons he had brought with him when he first came to the central Sea area, less than a third of them were left.

Even if they had extraordinary talent and unlimited potential, all the creatures in the central Sea region were like this. The cruel competition was always accompanied by death, and they were no exception.

In confrontation and competition, it was inevitable to encounter opponents that were difficult to match, and it was also inevitable to have unavoidable crises.

At this moment, ao Jian's heart seemed to have aged a lot. Even though he was used to seeing life and death, he still couldn't help but feel his heart throb.

In the end, he went into seclusion once again and began to break through to the immortal level. He didn't want to hear such news anymore and even hoped to end the illusionary realm challenge as soon as possible and leave this world.

However, before ao Jian could break through to godhood, a new piece of news appeared. Ao Jian had emerged from seclusion.

Ao Jian also knew the reason, but he had forgotten the exact date.

The netherworld Swordmaster had fallen!

As the news spread, the entire netherworld Chamber of Commerce was shocked.

The plot also began to progress at this moment. As one of the eight sword envoys, ao Jian was about to face a challenge.

In the last few illusionary realm challenges, ao Jian had always been stuck at this level.

The other Seven Swordsmen were more talented and powerful than him. Five of them had even broken through to the immortal state.

Against them, ao Jian did not even have the strength to fight back then.

At this moment, ao Jian's strength was already close to the edge of the immortal state. It could be said that he was at the peak of his martial strength in the many illusionary realm challenges. However, he still did not have the confidence to face this battle.

Although there was no lack of super geniuses in the central ocean who could fight across realms, ao Jian knew that this was definitely not him!

Fortunately, he still had time.

This was because the competition for the sword venerable this time could not be decided in a short period of time. There would be several challenges during the period, and the interval between each challenge was relatively long.

Realizing that the obstacle had arrived, ao Jian no longer held back. He took out all the most precious sword intent spirit stones that his adopted sons had given him.

These sword intent spirit stones were not formed by heaven and earth.

Instead, it was formed by the sword intent of those extremely powerful swordsmen after their death. Moreover, it was not necessarily formed, but also required a certain favorable time and place, which was of great help to the cultivation of sword intent.

This time, ao Jian had taken all of them out just to break through to the immortal state.

Ao Jian had already prepared for this. On the same day, he set up a sword spirit array near the island he lived on and prepared to break through.

Since the island that ao Jian was on was within the headquarters of the yellow Springs, he wasn't worried that someone would come and cause trouble, so he didn't inform his adopted sons of this matter.

.

However, what ao Jian didn't know was that at this moment, his adopted sons were all rushing towards the headquarters of the yellow Springs from all directions of the central ocean.

How could they not know about the death of the sword Saint?

Moreover, they knew very well that their father's dream was to become a sword venerable.

They had always thought that it was too difficult for their father to become a sword venerable with his talent.

Furthermore, the yellow spring Swordmaster was at his peak. No one knew how long he could live. Perhaps he would still be alive even after they all died.

Hence, they felt helpless about their father's thoughts.

But he didn't dare to say it, didn't dare to persuade ...

However, this time, the news of the sword saint's sudden death was beyond their expectations.

They knew very well what this meant. It meant that one of the eight sword envoys would become the new sword venerable and would be heavily nurtured by the netherworld headquarters. All kinds of divine spiritual

materials would be used to help the new sword venerable break through to the divine realm and become an ancient God.

Even though they had not received any news from ao Jian, they had all rushed to the headquarters in Yellow Springs.

The reason was simple.

They were well aware of their father's strength, which was still far from the other Seven Swordsmen.

So they naturally thought that their father was going to be bullied.

The world was big, and his father's greatest thought had been deeply rooted in his mind since he was young. Even now, it had not weakened in the slightest.

He would be an unfilial son if he didn't make a move at this moment!

This time, they came to the headquarters in a menacing manner. Even if they were not allowed to fight according to the rules, they were prepared to hold the fort for their father.

In short, father can bully others, but whoever dares to hurt father, you can only wait for death!

Today, although these adopted children had not yet reached the highest level in the headquarters of the yellow Springs, they were different from the past. They were already the leaders of various branches in the central Sea area.

Their arrival immediately alerted the other seven sword agents besides ao Jian.

In ao Jian's previous illusionary realm challenges, the seven sword agents had chosen the weakling as their first target and won the first sentence.

However, this time, the seven Swordsmen were shocked.

They had heard of the rapid rise and powerful potential of the leaders who had come this time, and they really did not want to be guilty.

Out of helplessness, in order to avoid being held accountable, they all decisively avoided ao Jian when choosing their first opponent.

There were even two people who directly chose to give up, truly intimidated by the Tiger's might of their adopted sons.

However, ao Jian, who was in seclusion, didn't know about this ...

.

Relying on the countless sword intent resources that his adopted sons had collected, ao Jian had spent half a year to forcefully break through to the immortal state.

On this day, the sea god's projection appeared, and ao Jian's name was successfully engraved on the yin God roll.

However, none of the forces in the central ocean had any reaction to the heavenly phenomenon of breaking through to the immortal state.

Because he was only at the God Realm, even though it was valuable, it was only valuable.

Immortal State Warriors were experts in the outer seas, but they couldn't even lead a battle for ordinary resources in the central seas, so their value was limited.

Furthermore, they were already used to the phenomenon of breaking through to the immortal state.

However, netherworld Chamber of Commerce was about to welcome a change because of ao Jian's breakthrough.

After ao Jian had consolidated his cultivation, he came out of seclusion and received a piece of news.

The other seven sword messengers had chosen to give up the fight for the position of sword venerable!

Ao Jian: "???"

At this moment, ao Jian was dumbfounded. He had never thought that the situation would change so drastically.

In other words, he had already completed the stage of becoming a sword venerable required by the main plot!

Ao Jian immediately thought of his cheating sons and felt that they must have done something.

In reality, it was just as ao Jian had thought. While ao Jian was in seclusion, his adopted sons had started to secretly threaten and bribe him in order to fulfill his father's wish.

For this reason, he even took out his own wealth to win people's hearts.

In order not to offend these leaders who had great potential, the seven sword protectors who were competing for the sword venerable position were also filled with helplessness.

However, in the face of their desire for the position of sword venerable, they had originally planned to grit their teeth and persist.

However, the moment ao Jian broke through to the immortal state, their determination was shattered. They then took the initiative to approach ao Jian's adopted sons and express their goodwill, expressing that they were willing to give up on the competition!

In other words, other than ao Jian, all the eight sword messengers had chosen to give up.

At this moment, ao Jian had once again succeeded in climbing up the ranks by relying on his adopted sons. It was impossible for the higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to not know about this matter, but they chose to turn a blind eye.

This was because there were many good seedlings among ao Jian's adopted sons who could break through to the ancient God Realm. In comparison, it was clear which side the benefits leaned towards.

More importantly, ao Jian had already broken through to the godly state. No matter how weak his potential was, he could still be nurtured.

Hence, ao Jian became the new netherworld Swordmaster and received the support of a large number of divine spiritual materials from the netherworld headquarters.

After this round, the next round would be the bottleneck of the ancient God Realm.

Ao Jian knew that his cultivation years were far from over.

Tens of thousands of years passed by in the blink of an eye. At this moment, ao Jian met a familiar person.

The young and tender little bald head held his mother's hand and came to the headquarters of the netherworld. After a round of examination, he successfully joined the organization.

And that Little Baldy was sui ye, the 'Baldy mentor' that the players called!

Chapter 702 - - The Memory Of A Fish Only Lasts Seven Seconds

On this day, a mother and son came to the headquarters of the yellow Springs in the central Sea area.

On the day of her arrival, the woman submitted an application to the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and wanted to join.

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce didn't agree to the woman's request directly, even though he was already at the peak of the immortal state.

As a super force, netherworld Chamber of Commerce had its own assessment system when it came to accepting people. It would not easily accept outsiders who wanted to join it.

Under normal circumstances, other than the members nurtured by the yellow Springs headquarters in the central Sea area, most of the members who joined the headquarters were selected from the war Chamber of Commerce in the various branches of the yellow Springs.

It could be said that he knew everything about her, and it was impossible for her to be a spy sent by an enemy force.

Even when ao Jian had entered the central ocean region under the name of the war Chamber of Commerce, he had also been inspected.

At that time, when the messenger had sent ao Jian's application to move into the central ocean region, it had also contained some of the information Yellow Springs had found regarding ao Jian.

Where they started, how they established their forces, how they developed and rose, and so on ... The netherworld headquarters knew all this information like the back of their hands.

The review process could be said to be very strict.

Therefore, even if the woman had the strength of a peak-stage immortal state warrior, she still had to be investigated.

According to the information provided by the woman, the headquarters of the netherworld immediately sent out messengers to collect information and investigate. At the same time, they collected information about the woman from various channels to ensure that there was no problem with her.

This investigation lasted for half a year. When the emissary confirmed that the woman's identity was reliable, he began to rush to the headquarters. However, an unexpected scene happened in the headquarters.

In the past six months, the woman had been staying in the headquarters of huangquan city. All her actions were closely monitored, and as long as there was any unusual movement, she might be killed by the experts inside.

Fortunately, the woman seemed to be aware of this as well. She basically lived on a small island during her days in the headquarters of the netherworld and did not go out.

However, the woman's body was getting weaker and weaker.

The members of the yellow Springs headquarters who were responsible for monitoring the woman did not notice this at first. However, as the vitality of the island where the woman was on gradually faded and the vegetation withered, the monitoring personnel immediately noticed that something was wrong and decisively reported this information to the headquarters.

Very soon, the investigation team in the headquarters received the news and came to investigate the matter.

The woman didn't try to hide it anymore and told him about her physical condition.

It was only at this moment that the upper echelons of the yellow Springs headquarters learned of the woman's condition. It turned out that this

woman's body had long since dried up, and she no longer had any value.

She had hidden in the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce because she wanted to obtain the identity of a member of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce while she was still strong.

In this way, even if he died, his future children would be nurtured by the headquarters of the netherworld, and they would not have to wander outside and die at any time.

However, half a year had passed and the emissary had yet to return. She could not hold on any longer!

After hearing the news, the investigation team of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, who was in charge of investigating the woman's identity, immediately decided to expel the woman from the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

After all, there were still rules in the headquarters of the netherworld, and they would not keep idle people.

Except for ao Jian!

To be more precise, they wouldn't keep useless people.

The woman who was on the verge of death had been classified as a worthless idler by the "investigation group."

It was normal to drive them out.

At this time, the messenger who had gone out to investigate returned and passed on the woman's information to the investigation team.

However, at this time, this information was of no value. After looking through it, the investigation team decided to expel the woman from the headquarters of huangquan.

At this moment, the woman took the initiative to make a request.

Before he died, he had to help the netherworld Chamber of Commerce do one thing while he still had strength, even if it meant death!

Her request was very simple. She wanted her child to stay in the headquarters of Yellow Springs and be trained!

The investigation team did not agree or refuse such a request. Instead, they chose to ask their superiors.

The superior quickly replied to the woman's request.

He could agree to it!

However, the condition was that they had to be in the North of the central Sea area where divinity was about to be born as an offering to help the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the battle.

This request was equivalent to sending the woman to her death and squeezing out her last bit of value.

The woman did not hesitate to agree to this request.

However, before this request was completed, the woman hoped that her child's future would be guaranteed and that he would become a disciple of one of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce!

The higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce thought about this request and chose to agree.

As for who to acknowledge as a master, the upper echelons of the netherworld merchant Association would be very distressed about this.

Three Venerables, three fiend stars, six fiends, and so on ...

Although there were many experts in the headquarters, the disciples of these experts were never easily decided.

It was either that the disciple he took in was similar to the dharmic formulation he cultivated, or that the disciple's talent was extremely

outstanding. However, no matter how high the talent was, the minimum threshold was the ghost emperor realm.

However, this woman's child was only an ordinary ghost soldier, and simply could not reach the threshold of these experts to take in a disciple.

At this moment, someone thought of ao Jian, who was only in the immortal state but had relied on his adopted children to get to the top.

Due to ao Jian's special status, the investigation team naturally did not dare to force him to take a disciple. They came to ao Jian with the intention of trying and made this request.

When ao Jian found out about this, he naturally wanted to reject it.

After all, his plot hadn't reached the end yet. There were still two more important thresholds. The first was to break through to the ancient God Realm, and the second was to merge all the water sword intent and forge law sword intent.

Thus, ao Jian had no intention of taking in a disciple.

The investigation team was helpless, but they still chose to tell the woman the news.

The next day, ao Jian, who was in seclusion, met the woman who brought sui ye here. She knelt down and asked him to take the child.

Ao Jian's heart did not waver at all because he did not want to nurture anyone else other than cultivating.

However, after seeing sui ye, ao Jian felt that he looked very familiar.

That bald head was too obvious.

Wasn't this the ...

After thinking for a while, ao Jian still couldn't remember the specific name. He only vaguely remembered that he was called "bald teacher."

This could be said to be fate, but it could also be said to be an inevitable event in the plot development.

Ao Jian sighed in his heart when he saw the lady begging him. He turned to sui ye, who was tugging at his mother's clothes, and said,"

"Are you willing to be my son?"

Before the confused sui ye could agree, the lady spoke first, repeating "yes" over and over again. Then, she forced sui ye to kneel on the ground, making him kowtow to ao Jian.

After confirming the relationship between sui ye and ao Jian, the lady left. However, she did not take sui ye with her, but left him by ao Jian's side.

Although she was reluctant to leave, she knew it was time for her to fulfill her promise.

"We will never meet again. May you be like a dragon in the future. May you live on forever. May you ... Be safe and have no regrets!"

That day, sui ye burst into tears.

Although he was young, sui ye knew that his mother was seriously ill.

His mother's words before she left were more like a farewell. He had already realized that he was about to lose his mother.

He felt so sad about this that he even wanted to follow in his mother's footsteps.

However, ao Jian stopped him and told him one thing.

"Without strength, you're just a burden. Remember your hatred. When you're strong enough, you should take revenge. This is what you should do!"

Ao Jian didn't ask what sui ye had experienced, nor did he know the reason why his mother was so severely injured.

He only told sui ye the importance of strength.

With power, you can do anything you want. You can use power to save your mother, or you can use power to take revenge. Power is the foundation of everything.

At that moment, the young sui ye had a vague concept of strength.

Sui ye never saw his mother again in the days that followed.

Ao Jian had also secretly sent someone to investigate this matter. When he found out that sui ye's mother had been sacrificed by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he chose to hide the matter and began to teach sui ye the sword in silence.

Sui ye was extremely talented in sword essence, and he had an unyielding desire for freedom.

His sword heart was more like a free sword.

Compared with ao Jian, sui ye's talent was much better. In a short period of time, he had forged a sword heart that matched his own property. In half a year, he had broken through the realm of ghost soldier and reached the realm of ghost Governor.

After getting to know sui ye, ao Jian had gradually developed feelings for him. He had even treated sui ye as his own child.

Occasionally, he would also give some resources to sui ye, allowing his strength to improve by leaps and bounds.

However, ao Jian had also noticed all the flaws in sui ye's cultivation. The hostility in his heart was still too strong, which would more or less affect the speed of his cultivation of the free sword essence.

His mother's disappearance had caused this child to suffer too much grief.

This was something that ao Jian could not change. He could only hope that time would erase this memory.

In the cultivation that followed, ao Jian had this bald little pendant by his side.

Like his adopted sons, sui ye also called ao Jian "father" and treated him as his only family.

In fact, ao Jian would be lying if he said he was not envious of sui ye's cultivation progress.

It took sui ye more than ten times longer to condense the sword will, and he did not face any bottleneck in the early stage.

In comparison, ao Jian's cultivation speed could only be described as a turtle's speed.

This was not to say that ao Jian's talent was extremely poor. The main reason was that the sword intent he cultivated did not match his own attributes, or even conflicted with them.

Therefore, ao Jian would always reject sui ye's request to learn his ocean sword intent.

It was because learning these sword wills with additional attributes would only limit sui ye's future development, which was not good for him.

He had already understood this, so he naturally did not want sui ye to experience the same hardships and repeat the same mistakes.

However, sui ye did not give up on this, and from time to time, he asked to learn the water sword intent.

In sui ye's opinion, the water sword intent was ao Jian's strongest unique skill, while the other sword intents were just some minor skills of his. They could not be compared to the main sword intent.

However, no matter how many times sui ye pleaded, ao Jian did not agree.

Since you've become my son, you should walk your own path. You can't copy your own path!

Even the other adopted sons of ao Jian were the same. Although they were all taught by him, they all walked their own paths and never copied his.

Sui ye was the only exception, as he craved for power.

Time passed by as he cultivated and grew.

Ao Jian's cultivation resources were also increasing day by day, and he was gradually adding in 'divine materials'.

Divine mystical materials were extremely precious even in the central Sea area. Ordinary Chamber of Commerce members were not qualified to use them.

But ao Jian was different.

As a sword venerable, he would receive a batch of divine spiritual materials regularly to assist his cultivation.

At the same time, as the adopted children's status in the headquarters Rose day by day, they also gradually had the qualifications to obtain divine mystical materials.

These precious 'divine materials' were not only used for their own cultivation, but they would also be sent to ao Jian when they visited him.

Ao Jian could be said to be the most envious existence in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

Other people had to work hard for divine mystical materials and even lose their lives in battle.

Only ao Jian was different. His current task was to break through to the ancient God Realm.

In terms of divine mystical materials, they had the support of both the headquarters and the adopted children. This was the treatment that everyone desired.

However, ao Jian's heart was not calm.

Although he didn't fight for these "divine mystical materials," his adopted children were in the most competitive areas of the central Sea area and often encountered life and death crises.

It could be said that these divine mystical materials were stained with the blood of the adopted children and were not easy to obtain.

At this moment, ao Jian was no longer as relaxed as he was when he adopted the children. Instead, he was filled with a heavy sense of guilt.

At this moment, he only hoped to complete the plot challenge as soon as possible and then leave this place ...

The days of cultivation were boring, but fortunately, sui ye was with him this time.

Countless thoughts passed through his mind.

On this day, ao Jian felt that he had reached a bottleneck.

Ao Jian, who was already prepared, took out all the divine spiritual materials he had accumulated and began to work hard to break through to the ancient God Realm.

The news of ao Jian's breakthrough shook the entire netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

The ancient God Realm was different from the God Realm. In the central sea, it was the core of the fighting power. The number of ancient God Realm experts was the key factor to determine the strength of a force.

Thus, on the day ao Jian broke through, many high-level members of netherworld Chamber of Commerce came to hold the fort for him.

The heavenly Sword formation rose, and tens of thousands of sword gleams pierced through the clouds, sprinkling down specks of Starlight.

As the array was activated, the divine spiritual materials inside were crushed into a dense spiritual mist. It floated in the array and wrapped around ao Jian.

It had been half a year since he had broken through.

In the past six months, the higher-ups of the yellow Springs headquarters had not left. They had been watching the array the entire time, hoping that another expert would be born in the headquarters.

Ao Jian did not disappoint them.

Although his cultivation speed was very slow and he had spent more cultivation resources than others, his Foundation was very solid. In the end, he still broke through the extremely difficult threshold and stepped into the ancient God Realm.

At that moment, the singing of the ocean rang out in the center of the ocean. The Phantom of the yellow spring sea god descended to give ao Jian the blessing of breaking through to the ancient God Realm.

His name on the yin God ranking list also shone with a colorful light and moved up.

That day, ao Jian had spent it with the congratulatory wishes of the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

However, the next day, ao Jian set foot on the path to the six paths of reincarnation.

Although he had reached the ancient God Realm, he didn't have the powerful sword intent that matched the ancient God Realm, which was the law sword intent.

The area near the six paths of reincarnation was also the area with the densest nomological aura. He wanted to condense his strongest nomological sword intent there.

After bidding farewell to his adopted children, ao Jian stepped onto the end of his story.

At the edge of the six paths of reincarnation, the soul praying flower bloomed and the air was filled with an intoxicating aura that made one's soul tremble and one could not help but want to fall asleep. The deeper they went, the more so it was.

In this environment, ao Jian lost track of time and immersed himself in cultivation.

All of the water sword intent that had been crushed during his cultivation regrouped and fused with the sword intent laws in his sword heart bit by bit, forming the strongest law sword intent that belonged to him.

The moment the sword was formed, an even stronger power of laws emerged from the six paths reincarnation and wrapped around ao Jian.

At that moment, ao Jian had comprehended the netherworld Swordmaster's most powerful move, the sea god's sword.

At this moment, the illusion became blurry.

The final battle that he had imagined did not come.

Ao Jian had thought that the illusionary realm was a battle between sword minds and that the ending of the story would be the final battle between him and the netherworld Swordmaster to decide who was the stronger one.

However, the truth was that when he comprehended the netherworld Swordmaster's strongest move, he had already obtained the recognition of the sea god's sword will.

The illusion became blurry at this moment.

Everything was like the reflection of the moon in a mirror. The moment they touched, they would turn into ripples and spread out.

At this moment, ao Jian's figure flickered continuously as he controlled the sea god's sword intent to bring himself back to the headquarters in Yellow Springs.

He wanted to see his adopted children one more time before he left.

The surrounding scene was getting blurrier and blurrier, and there was no time left.

The adopted sons were not in the headquarters. When ao Jian returned, he only saw sui ye who had broken through to the demigod realm.

Sui ye's face was no longer young, and his eyes were sharp, familiar yet strange.

Before he left, ao Jian Shen took a look at the surprised sui ye and sighed. Everything around him turned into nothingness.

.

The illusion ended and ao Jian woke up from it.

At this moment, a mocking voice came from the side,"

"You've recovered? You should die again!"

According to sui ye's view, ao Jian would be killed by the sea god's sword will if things went according to plan.

Ao Jian immediately turned to sui ye.

The memories in his mind slowly faded away, but they had not completely disappeared.

Looking at the familiar face of sui ye, ao Jian frowned and said,"

"How can you talk to your father like that? I'll punish you by making you kneel in the sword tomb for thirty days!"

Suiye: "???"

Suiye was dumbfounded.

"What did you just call me?" Sui ye widened his eyes and raised his giant sword.

Even though he was extremely angry, for some reason, he felt that ao Jian was very much like the yellow spring Swordmaster.

This was because when venerable the sword was angry, he would often use this posture, and the way to punish him was also to kneel in the sword tomb.

This made sui ye feel like he had seen a ghost, but he could not lose his momentum!

At this moment, ao Jian's memories of the illusionary realm had already become extremely blurry. In the blink of an eye, he had completely disappeared.

At this moment, ao Jian was also dumbfounded.

Ao Jian didn't know why he would say such arrogant words because he didn't have his memories from the illusionary realm.

Who gave me the courage to call suive, a swordsman, 'father'?

However, no matter how hard ao Jian tried to recall, he could not think of the reason why he would say such words.

Although it was indeed very smooth, as if he often called her that ...

Looking at sui ye, ao Jian felt very sad. He said with an embarrassed face,"

"It's said that a fish's memory is only seven seconds. I suspect that I'm in this state right now. Do you believe me?"

(One slash: is this chapter big? $(\cdot,)$)

Chapter 703

Chapter 703: An incredible secret

Translator: 549690339

"Looking at the embarrassed ao Jian, sui ye even had the urge to kill him."

"If it wasn't for the nomological sword intent, he definitely wouldn't have been able to keep the sword in his hand and would have cut ao Jian into pieces."

Suive took a deep breath and tried to calm himself down.

"After all, he had already tasted the consequences of being impulsive here several times. He did not want to lose the sword essence that he had obtained with great difficulty again."

"Besides, sui ye knew that even if he didn't do anything, this swordsman would die anyway."

"According to the normal development, the next thing would be the scene of the nomological sword intent killing ao Jian."

Sui ye sneered at the thought.

"However, this smile quickly froze."

"The scenario of the sea god's sword intent killing ao Jian didn't happen. Instead, the Golden figure formed by the sea god's sword intent crumbled, revealing the Azure blue body."

"Under sui ye's disbelieving gaze, the sword will of laws slowly approached ao Jian and began to circle around him."

The sea god's sword will's action of getting close to ao Jian completely stunned sui ye.

""How is this possible? how did you do it?"" Sui ye could not help but exclaim."

"At this moment, ao Jian was also dumbstruck. As his memories in the illusion had been completely obscured, he had no idea how he had obtained the sea god's sword intent's recognition."

"Moreover, he was sure that he did not win in the battle of sword intent, because the sea god's sword intent was still as bright as before, without any signs of defeat."

Did I really succeed in my challenge?

"At the thought of this, ao Jian's face revealed a shocked expression. He also seemed to be in disbelief."

"At this moment, the sea god's sword intent suddenly shattered, and the origin of the laws of sword began to invade ao Jian's body. At the same time, the consciousness of the netherworld Swordmaster and the sword mind that came with it were completely crushed."

"At this moment, what ao Jian obtained was the most original wisp of law power and not the netherworld Swordmaster's sea God's sword intent."

"Just like how the netherworld Swordmaster did not allow sui ye to inherit his sword mind, he did not want others to follow his path."

"Even if it was an unfamiliar heir, he only left behind a wisp of the purest sword intent of laws. He wiped away all traces of his imprint on the sword intent of laws, which was the sea god's sword intent."

"As the power of laws surged, ao Jian's sword heart world gradually expanded and perfected. Two figures, one large and one small, appeared in front of him."

"One of them had a boundless life force surging within his body, while the other had a soaring dark blue sword intent."

"They walked together, struggling to survive in the world of yellow sand. They slowly walked to the Blue World in the distance, and then continued to move forward in the dangerous Blue World ..."

"During this time, ao Jian vaguely heard a conversation."

"The thin figure holding the other person's hand looked up and asked,"" "

""Are we going to die on the way?"" "

""No, we've already broken free from the seal. We'll find a new home!""

""What's there?"""

""With an endless source of water, you will never be thirsty again.""

""Endless water ... That place is really great!"" "

""A mu, before you leave, you have to promise me that you will persist until the end and never give up!"" "

""I promise you, ah Shu!"" "

.

"The starting point of this scene was a sealed land. As time eroded and the seal was destroyed, the two people who were in deep sleep woke up."

"They set out from the sealed land that was filled with sand and wind, walking step by step towards the future, pursuing that touch of blue."

This journey lasted for three years.

"They walked hand in hand, hungry and cold, but never gave up. The yearning for the sea in their hearts was the driving force that kept them

going."

"This was a completely different journey from ao Jian 's. The moment ao Jian entered the illusion, they were actually not far from the ocean. It was not a journey that would last three years."

"The path of growth that followed was even more different. They were both cultivation, but a 'mu thirsted for power and strength even more than ao Jian "

"At the same time, there was another person who was shining in this journey."

"During this journey, a 'mu wasn't as lonely as ao Jian. A' Shu, who was beside him, had more potential than him. His pair of iron fists suppressed the strong enemies in the sea, and his high vitality allowed him to resurrect on the spot even if he was cut into pieces."

"This was a glorious path of growth, and the two of them finally stepped into the central sea of the yellow spring."

"And a 'mu was not like ao Jian, who chose to be a Sword saint's disciple in the central Sea area."

"Instead, he chose the sword intent challenge!"

"They were both ocean sword intent, but a mu felt that his ocean sword heart was no worse than anyone else 's. Because he yearned for the sea, his heart had a rock-solid ocean sword heart."

It was also this battle that made a mu highly valued by the current yellow spring Swordmaster and made him join the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce.

"Although the main storyline of the AO Jian in the illusion was the same as that of the sword venerable a mu, the choices and development of the subplots were completely different." "Ao Jian didn't know about this part of the history, but the players who often hung out on the forums knew about it."

"In fact, as long as ao Jian had seen the video on the forum by 'reading through a thousand books' that explained the story of the netherworld Swordmaster, he would know a part of his life story."

"At that time, most of the players on the forum supported the fact that the netherworld Swordmaster would be stronger than the venerable demonic ape because they had listened to the livestream of 'reading beyond 10000 scrolls', which explained the difficult and unyielding history of the netherworld Swordmaster."

His story was more like a spirit.

"He grew up tenaciously and indomitably, and finally, the sword intent in his heart turned all the suffering into sweet honey."

It was like a sword that had been sharpened. Only when the sword was formed would it reveal its edge and shine.

"At the end of this story, the two people who had accompanied each other from the beginning had reached the peak and arrived at the center of the blue sea. From then on, that place was their home ..."

"This wasn't a sad story, but rather an inspiring history of growth. However, for some reason, ao Jian's heart resonated with it."

"It made ao Jian feel as if he was one of them. It was very familiar, but it was also very blurry."

"These images faded at the end. As the consciousness of the netherworld Swordmaster shattered, the memory that was hidden deep in his consciousness completely disappeared."

Ao Jian also came back to his senses at this moment.

"The moment he opened his eyes, a majestic sword intent rose from the bottom of his heart."

"This power gave ao Jian an illusion that he was the venerable of swords, the master of all sword intent!"

"It was reasonable to say that he should be very unfamiliar with this strange power and would need a long time to be familiar with it before he could use it. However, the fact was that he had already mastered the control of this sword essence."

"Although the memory was covered up, the comprehension of the sword essence was still in his mind."

"This was an opportunity for ao Jian. He had obtained the extremely precious power of law. Although it wasn't tied to the origin source law, it was still a Supreme divine item that countless creatures in the netherworld had been searching for but couldn't obtain."

""Impossible! Die!"" At this moment, an indignant roar interrupted ao Jian's thoughts."

Ao Jian immediately turned his head and saw a white flash of light. It brought with it a majestic sword intent as it slashed towards him.

"At this moment, ao Jian did not panic."

Because he didn't feel any threat.

He slowly raised his hand and touched the white light.

""Bang!"" "

"The white light condensed by the sword will shattered inch by inch at this moment, until it completely turned into light spots."

The laws of sword intent instantly disintegrated sui ye's sword intent.

"Ao Jian's realm didn't improve because of this opportunity, but under the power of the laws of sword intent, all sword intents were subjects!"

"Thus, he was not afraid of any sword intent."

"As an ancient God, the netherworld Swordmaster was once one of the people at the top of the pyramid in the netherworld."

"Although he lost to venerable devil ape, this did not deny the strength of the netherworld Swordmaster."

The nomological sword intent that he grasped had also once made him rarely have a match in the same realm!

What ao Jian obtained was the law of sword will that the netherworld Swordmaster obtained from the six paths of reincarnation. It was the source of sword will.

"Therefore, even though sui ye's sword was powerful, it was nothing to ao Jian, who had mastered the law of sword."

"Looking at the broken sword intent, sui ye showed an expression of disbelief."

"Even if he didn't want to admit it, the reality was that ao Jian had already obtained the netherworld Swordmaster's inheritance and obtained the nomological sword intent!"

"At this moment, he was stunned."

"After his mother's death, he had been following the yellow spring Swordmaster. He pursued his own swordsmanship as a sword disciple."

"What he desired the most was to have the strength of the sword venerable and then find out the cause of his mother's death. This was because he knew that in order to achieve any goal, the foundation was to have enough strength."

This was what the sword Saint had taught him.

"However, the fact was that although the sword Saint treated him like his own son, he never taught him the essence of his sword will. Instead, he let him walk a path that belonged to him."

He had been unwilling to accept this and had questioned venerable the sword loudly.

"However, the answer he received had never changed."

"He had thought that he was the most Orthodox inheritor of the sword will of the sword venerable after his death. He had not expected that all of it would not belong to him, but to an outsider instead."

"His heart was hit hard, and his eyes gradually turned red. His sword heart was in chaos and wavered at this moment."

"The fog of sword intent in the surroundings gradually faded at this moment. With ao Jian obtaining the final law of sword intent, the battle of sword intents had ended early."

"In reality, the illusionary realm challenge was the most difficult stage in the sword intent domain."

"Without the undying characteristic, how many people could surpass Swordmaster AMU by walking the same path?"

"Not to mention surpassing, just being even was not something ordinary people could do."

"With the same main storyline, ao Jian did not rely on his own strength to obtain the inheritance. Instead, he relied on the advantage of repeated memory to reach the level of the sword Master a mu. He did not surpass him."

"Although he had not collected all the sword intent, ao Jian had still completed the challenge with his undying characteristic. It was equivalent to taking a shortcut to obtain the inheritance."

"Therefore, all of this was unrealistic to sui ye. He could not believe it was true."

"This was because ao Jian's sword mind was not even worth mentioning to him. It could not even be compared to himself, let alone the sword mind of the netherworld Swordmaster, which was imprinted with the general outline of the sword mind."

"This kind of sword essence competition was undoubtedly like an ant trying to shake a big tree, overestimating its own strength."

"In reality, it was just as he had thought. Ao Jian's every challenge would end in a few minutes, and he would be killed by the nomological sword intent without exception."

"This time, he had thought that the plot would still be the same and that there would be no changes. He had not expected that the nomological sword intent would actually acknowledge ao Jian."

"Ao Jian had clearly not won against the sea god's sword intent in the battle of sword intents, but the sea god's sword intent had taken the initiative to gift the power of the laws of sword intent to ao Jian."

Why?

"Suiye's sword heart trembled as it was greatly stimulated. Apparently, it couldn't accept this."

"As his state of mind changed, sui ye's sword heart cracked and was about to break."

"Affected by his emotions, his free sword essence was completely inconsistent with his current state of mind, and was on the verge of breaking."

"Seeing this, ao Jian's expression turned grave."

"For some reason, sui ye always gave him a sense of familiarity."

"They had only known each other for a short time, but it felt like they had known each other for a long time ..."

"This sense of familiarity and intimacy made ao Jian feel baffled, but it also felt extremely real."

"Thus, ao Jian still made his move. He immediately placed his hand on sui ye's shoulder, and the sword will of laws immediately surged into sui ye's body, beginning to calm down sui ye's trembling sword heart so that it would not shatter."

"With the help of ao Jian's nomological sword intent, sui ye's sword heart finally stabilized."

"At this moment, sui ye was still looking at ao Jian with eyes filled with hatred, even though ao Jian had helped him this time."

This was because ao Jian had taken away the thing he wanted the most. This enmity was not something that could be settled with a single help. It was a deep hatred.

"Ao Jian knew what sui ye was thinking when he saw the anger in his eyes. He sighed,"" "

""Actually, if you're willing, I can teach you my comprehension of the nomological sword intent!"" "

Suiye was stunned.

He had never thought that ao Jian would say something like this because ao Jian had no reason to help him.

And what made sui ye feel very uncomfortable was the way ao Jian looked at him.

"It reminded sui ye of the yellow spring Swordmaster, who had already passed away."

"Could it be that after inheriting the legacy, even his personality was affected?"

Sui ye was filled with confusion.

""You're really willing to teach me the nomological sword intent you've comprehended!"" "

"Hearing this, ao Jian knew that things had taken a turn for the better. A smile appeared on his face."

""I'm only passing on my comprehension of sword intent laws to you. As for whether or not you can condense your own sword intent laws, it's still up to you!"" "

Sui ye's face fell when he heard that.

"He had originally thought that ao Jian wanted to give him the laws of sword intent, but he had not expected that ao Jian would pass on his comprehensions and let him comprehend them on his own."

"I've been the disciple of the netherworld Swordmaster for my entire life. Now, I'm going to be the disciple of his successor?"

Sui ye suddenly felt very sad.

""Are you willing?" Ao Jian continued to speak with a smile.

"He knew how great the temptation of the law of sword essence was to sui ye. It could be said that as long as one was a swordsman, one would not be able to refuse such a free opportunity."

"Looking at ao Jian who seemed to be confident of his victory, sui ye wailed in his heart."

I'm ... F * cking willing!

"He couldn't escape from the law of true fragrance. After some internal struggle, sui ye finally agreed to ao Jian's request. This time, he decided to learn the sword intent of laws from ao Jian."

He felt that he would regret it for the rest of his life if he missed such an opportunity.

"More importantly, he really wanted to know how ao Jian had managed to revive after death."

"Thinking of this, sui ye said,"" "

""In addition to the nomological sword intent, are you willing to teach me the divine power of rebirth after death?""

"As a matter of fact, sui ye did not have much hope when he asked this question. After all, this ability was definitely ao Jian's biggest trump card. How could he teach it to an outsider?"

"Even though ao Jian had said something like 'if you want to learn, I can teach you', sui ye thought it was just a joke."

"But what he didn't expect was that ao Jian would nod his head very readily,"

"""It's not a big problem. If you want to learn, I can teach you, but you have to pay a price!"" "

""This is true!"" "

""'It's true!"" "

"At this moment, sui ye's face showed an indescribable excitement, but deep down, he felt that it was not real."

"""Why are you doing this to me!"" "

"Hearing this, a strange expression appeared on ao Jian's face."

""You won't believe it, but I feel that you're like my long-lost son!"" "

Sui ye was speechless.

.

"As the sword Dao domain dissipated, the sea returned to its former appearance."

"A large number of players also began to move toward the central area, where the Kendo territory had been. They wanted to see what was there."

"Not far away from ao Jian, mo Xiaoxin, who was in his negative state, was quietly observing ao Jian and sui ye."

Mo Xiaoxin was shocked when he heard ao Jian say 'long-lost son' to sui ye.

"Then, he quickly opened his friends list and clicked on mo Lanlan's profile picture. He sent a message,""

""Mother, it's amazing. Guess what shocking secret I've found out. Ao Jian, that scumbag, hid it from you and had ...""

"I've been releasing one chapter recently to adjust my body and emotions (I'm a little autistic, feeling a little depressed every day), so I've been releasing one chapter recently. But actually, my one chapter can be used as two chapters, emmm~)"

Chapter 704

Chapter 704: Chapter 704-making up all sorts of excuses

Translator: 549690339

"Recently, two major events had happened in the game, shaking the entire player circle."

The first was the server-wide announcement that ao Jian had received the rule of sword intent.

"This incident was like an earthquake with a magnitude of eight, completely shocking all the players."

The players had already understood the rules of the game announcement.

"Usually, when a player obtained an inheritance or an extremely rare treasure, only a server-wide announcement would be made."

"However, this was not the case for the server-wide announcement."

"This was the game prompt that sounded at the same time in the five major servers, and it was of great significance."

"At this moment, even the newbies knew that ao Jian had obtained something incredible."

"Although he didn't know what 'nomological sword intent' was, it must be more valuable than all the inheritances at this stage."

"As the players discussed this, they also began to urge ao Jian to quickly post the details on the interface on the forums so that they could have a good look."

Ao Jian didn't hide anything and shared the details of his nomological sword intent on the forums.

"After the players saw the detailed description of the nomological sword intent, they were completely excited."

"At this moment, they understood that the man who had once stood at the peak of Beiqi's hanging wall Regiment had returned."

"Not only did he not fall from his divine altar due to his failure, but he had also become an even stronger existence."

"Beiqi's players were still very happy about this, because the wall-hacking group was the face of a server. The stronger the players in the wall-hacking group were, the more face they would have."

"After all, when players from other servers were dissing each other on the forum, they would often say," our cheater xxxxx is so awesome, he can crush your xxxxx, trash!" "

"The second matter was the addition of the new NPC, sui ye."

"Before suive joined Beiqi's camp, he was called ""bald teacher" by the players. In the players 'hearts, he was connected to opportunities."

"At this stage, many players had successfully comprehended sword will with sui ye's help, and they could be considered to have stepped into the threshold of swordsman."

"However, the players always thought that the bald instructor would disappear one day. After all, there were no long-term opportunities in the game, so they were very eager to find him and learn the way to condense sword will from him."

"However, to the players 'surprise, the bald instructor joined Beiqi and became a part of underworld city."

This news was definitely a joyous occasion for the players.

Who said that there was no free lunch in the world? wasn't this free opportunity to become stronger delivered to his door?

"However, just as the players thought that they could learn sword will for free from the bald instructor, a new building appeared in Hades city."

"Upon entering the Kendo gym, the first thing that the players saw was the eye-catching price list hanging on the wall. The list was filled with all kinds of sword intent electives."

"At this moment, the players 'feelings were complicated."

"What a sin, he's become bad again!"

"The players naturally thought that the bald instructor was like the bronze man and the others, completely corrupted, and was tainted with the 'stench of money' from then on, no longer pure."

Many of the players who had yet to receive any lessons could not help but cry when they heard this.

"When he stepped into the Kendo gym and saw the exorbitant price of soul coins on the menu, he could not stop his tears from flowing."

"This selfless ""gardener" had finally fallen at the feet of money. It was too F \ast cking realistic."

"At that moment, the players couldn't help but think of the wood spirits."

"When they had just joined the northern divergent's camp, the wood spirit clan had provided free medical treatment for the players, and if the players wanted to drink wood spirit wine, they could get it as long as they asked. The pure and kind young ladies of the wood spirit clan would offer the spirit wine they had brewed."

"As long as one's skin was thick enough, they could get anything they wanted from the wood spirit race, except ..."

[&]quot;""Suiye sword mansion!"" "

"Compared to the past, all the services provided by the wood spirit clan were now linked to soul coins."

"If you didn't have any soul coins and wanted to lick the wood Spirit's service, then the fierce and childish wood spirit would twist off your head without mercy."

"Even the new players who entered the war didn't believe in being ""calculative" at all. The profit-seeking wood spirit girl was once very pure and kind in addition to her pretty stinky skin."

They thought that it must be a story made up by the old players to deceive us newbies.

"However, when they saw sui ye, a bald teacher who had selflessly dedicated himself to the wood spirits, go astray, the players who joined later felt a dull pain in their hearts, and they had the same mentality as the old players when they saw the changes in the wood spirits."

"These evil soul coins, why aren't they enough to spend ...'"

"Although the players were very sad that sui ye had completely changed, if they wanted to learn the cultivation method of sword will, they still had to take out soul coins to buy classes and go to the classes regularly."

"Of course, the one who benefited the most from this was Lu Wu."

"He had never thought that ao Jian would actually manage to recruit a godly state expert. After all, ao Jian's existence would have a very important impact on the development of a player's power."

"Especially during the current period of the sword essence cultivation craze, it could significantly improve the combat power of the players."

"Moreover, since sui ye had opened a 'Kendo gym' in underworld city, Lu Wu, as the person behind the scenes, naturally had a share of the profits."

"The price was not low, and most of sui ye's income went into Lu Wu's pocket."

"This time, Lu Wu had obtained another channel to earn soul coins while lying down."

"At the same time, there was another piece of news that made Lu Wu very happy."

The hell server's players had finally established their own stronghold and successfully occupied a small area in the region they were in. They no longer had to wander around.

"For this, Lu Wu generously allocated a sum of soul coins for the construction of the main city of the players from the hell server."

"After all, it had been almost four years. Even the FEI server had its own main city in the Xuanfeng great domain. However, the hell server had been wandering around all this time, which made Lu Wu a little uncomfortable."

"However, such a high level of difficulty had also brought the hell server a chance to develop, and there were many benefits to it."

"After years of development, the hell server's overall combat power was now able to compete with the European server."

"Of course, Reinhardt, who had a demigod Mount, was a special exception."

"Based on the current development, it was inevitable that the hell server would surpass the European server."

"Even if the players from the European server did not want to admit it, they had to. They could only think of ways to develop their own players and continue to suppress the hell server."

"Moreover, the players in the European server had found a good way to do it."

That was to follow the mid-server players to gain experience and soul coins.

"After a few times, the players in the European server had this mentality."

"Don't ask if there were any benefits first. When you see a large number of players from the mid-server moving out, you just have to follow them and be done with it."

"The healthy competition among the five servers had indirectly increased the motivation of the players to become stronger, and everything was developing in a good direction."

.

"While the players were developing, the Sea King was also facing its own turning point."

"Previously, when the yellow Springs Branch of the sea area devouring domain started a war with the players, the Sea King thought that he had to make a decision. He made a ruthless bet and made a move at the critical moment of the battle to help the players fight against the yellow Springs Branch of the sea area devouring domain."

"However, he did not expect that the battle would turn into a Battle of Gods. In the end, even the netherworld Swordmaster died."

"All of this was not only beyond the sea King's imagination, but also beyond the expectations of the yellow Springs headquarters."

"In response to this, the netherworld headquarters had already mobilized people to prepare for war with the player clans."

"However, this preparation could not be completed in a short time."

"According to the usual situation, once there was a force in the outer Sea area that resisted the trade rule of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the headquarters only needed to send a few deities to deal with it."

"However, this battle was different. Even the netherworld Swordmaster died in this battle, which was enough to prove the strength of the opponent. They had to be fully prepared."

"However, this preparation required a lot of time."

"Since most of the headquarters 'combat power was scattered in various resource points in the central Sea area, the enemy forces would definitely notice if they transferred people on a large scale without making preparations in advance. It was very likely that the enemy forces would take advantage of the weak defense of netherworld Chamber of Commerce to plunder a large amount of resources belonging to them."

"""Moreover, the upper echelons of the yellow Springs headquarters still don't know how strong the player clans are, and how many people they should send to wipe them out."

"Therefore, he could only take it slow."

"As a superpower that had stood in the yellow spring Sea area for a long time, the headquarters of the Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce had always looked into the future. It wouldn't make an impulsive decision just because of a huge loss."

This was also the reason why the netherworld headquarters did not launch an all-out war against the players after the death of the netherworld Swordmaster.

The Sea King was happy to see the silence of the headquarters.

"After all, it was a great thing for him to be able to freeload off the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's support materials and be on good terms with the player families."

What made him even more surprised was that the higher-ups of the yellow spring devouring branch were all escorted to the central Sea area as punishment and became resource slaves.

"In other words, the upper echelons of the yellow Springs Branch in the devouring Sea area had to be replaced by a new batch of fresh blood."

This was a rare opportunity for the Sea King.

"Following the orders from the yellow Springs headquarters, elder Ying became the chairman of the yellow Springs Branch."

"But the problem was that elder Ying had long disappeared without a trace, and no one knew if he was alive or dead."

"In other words, the higher-ups of the yellow Springs Branch in the sea area of devouring were currently blank."

"Other than the emissaries from the headquarters stationed here, no one could order the Sea King, who was the war Chamber of Commerce."

"Even if the emissaries from the headquarters stationed here wanted to order the Sea King, they had to get the approval of the president of the devouring branch. They did not have the authority to do so."

"However, the problem was that the devouring branch did not have a President at this stage."

"According to this system, there was no one who could restrain the Sea King."

"Moreover, according to the rules, the Sea King, as a member of the war Chamber of Commerce, had higher rights than the middle-level officers in the devouring division."

"In other words, the Sea King was now the person with the highest authority in this branch."

"Although the middle-level officers of the sea swallowing division didn't admit this, they thought that the war Chamber of Commerce and the devouring division were two different systems. Now that the higher-ups were not here, they shouldn't interfere with each other."

But the Sea King also had its own excuse to interfere.

This reason was a safety issue.

"When the top ten War Chamber of Commerce and the devouring division's higher-ups were still around, their combat power was indeed extremely strong. However, at this stage, without them, the devouring division was not even as strong as some of the forces in the nearby Sea regions."

How could the Sea King miss such an opportunity?

He immediately ignored the protests of the devouring branch and entered the yellow Springs devouring branch.

"The Sea King, who had learned to be shameless from the players, also gave an irrefutable reason."

I'm protecting you!

"Even the Sea King did not believe this reason, not to mention the middle-level officers of the devouring division."

"In the eyes of these middle-level officers, even if the door of the branch was open, no force near the devouring Sea area would have the courage to harm them."

The Sea King also gave its own explanation.

"It was better to be safe than sorry. The benefits were tempting, and if they devoured such a large amount of sea resources in the branch, some force might be jealous and take the risk of offending the headquarters to Rob them."

"So, for your safety, as a member of the war Chamber of Commerce, I have to protect you!"

"In the face of the Sea King's righteous reason, the middle-level officers of the devouring branch could not refute it at all."

What could be said had been said by the sea King. What could they do? they could only endure it!

"After settling in the devouring branch, the Sea King did not waste its power."

The first step was to mobilize a large amount of resources to build high-level warships.

"The middle-level officers of the devouring branch were strongly opposed to this decision, thinking that the Sea King was wasting important reserve materials."

"However, the reason given by the sea King remained the same."

"It took so much time and effort to build so many high-level warships, but it was all to protect you!"

"The middle-ranking officers of the devouring division hated the Sea King for abusing his power for personal gain. They cursed him for being shameless in their hearts, but they had no way to restrict him."

"Because with their authority, they couldn't mobilize the Sea King, let alone dismiss him."

"At this time, although the Sea King could not mobilize the middle and lower-level officers in the devouring division, it had firmly suppressed them in terms of power."

"During the development of the branch, the Sea King was completely shocked by the huge reserve resources inside."

He had never seen such rich resources in his life.

"Spiritual materials from the sea, treasures from the sea, baby spiritual beasts from the sea, spiritual mines from the sea, and so on ..."

"In order to covet these resources, the Sea King began to come up with various excuses."

""If you lack warships, then build a group of high-level warships to arm your mutt Navy. The reason is that we became stronger to protect you,

without any selfish motives (the Sea King's serious face.jpg)! "

"If they lacked cultivation resources, they could collect a batch of mystical materials from the devouring division for the soldiers 'cultivation."

"For this reason, the Sea King has even spent a large amount of spiritual materials to set up a 'psionic cultivation array' on the island of the devouring branch and let the soldiers cultivate here permanently. The reason is still to become stronger to protect the officers like you."

"Since he lacked sea beasts, he would just adopt a few of the most valuable ones from the spirit beast circle ..."

"If he lacked armor, then he could transfer a batch of spirit ores from the resource Warehouse ..."

"From then on, the Sea King began its lawless days, taking whatever it lacked."

And he had a good reason.

"The people outside are unpredictable. They might be gathering strength in the dark to raid us. As the only member of the war Chamber of Commerce, I have to shoulder the heavy responsibility of protecting your safety."

The Sea King shamelessly added.

"Even if I have to die, I will never let any of you come to any harm!"

"At this time, the Sea King had completely lost its serious and rigid image of a sea Overlord, and had been completely led astray by the players."

The messengers from the headquarters stationed here were also aware of the Sea King's various decisions.

"Although he was speechless, he did not stop her."

This was because his mission was to report the development of the headquarters 'devouring Sea area branch. He would not interfere with any

development problems.

"However, just as the emissary was about to report the recent happenings in the devouring branch to the headquarters, something happened that changed his view of the sea King."

Chapter 705

Chapter 705: 30 - 70 split

Translator: 549690339

"In fact, before it settled in the yellow Springs Branch and began to use the resources of the branch to arm itself, the Sea King had considered many potential risks."

"After all, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was no joke."

"If this caused dissatisfaction to the headquarters, even if he was the only war Chamber of Commerce in the devouring division, he would not be able to bear the consequences. It would be easy for the headquarters to erase him."

"Therefore, he needed a legitimate reason to mobilize the resources."

To protect you!

"This reason might seem unreliable to the middle and lower-level officers of the devouring branch, but there was no way to refute or report it. After all, the Sea King had said this from the perspective of the Chamber of Commerce."

"Moreover, with their power, they could not suppress the Sea King, who was a member of the war Chamber of Commerce."

"However, as the Sea King wantonly consumed the resources in the resource Warehouse, these middle and lower-level officers finally could not sit still."

This was because the amount of supplies in the warehouse was linked to their performance.

"Once every five years, the resources stored in the devouring branch would be sent to the headquarters in netherworld as the performance of the devouring branch over the past five years."

"In addition to having to meet the requirements set by the yellow Springs headquarters, the resources that exceeded the quota could be used to develop the devouring branch, or they could be handed over as an additional achievement for the members of the devouring branch."

"But now, the Sea King was using up the resources in the inventory. Not only did it cause them to lose their extra achievements, but if they continued to use up the resources, they might not even be able to meet the next target requested by the headquarters."

"Therefore, the middle and lower-level officers of the devouring branch could not take it anymore."

"This time, even if the Sea King gave various reasons for the need for resources, they would never let the Sea King Open the treasure house. They gathered in front of each treasure house and chose to defend it to the death!

It was as if they were ready to die if they wanted to open the warehouse.

The Sea King was also extremely helpless about the behavior of these officers.

"This was because he had no right to order these middle and lower-level officers to listen to him. Furthermore, they had chosen to guard the treasure vault with their lives. Was he really going to kill them?"

This was obviously not realistic.

"When these middle and lower-level officers chose to do this, the Sea King knew that its development benefit period was over."

It would be extremely difficult to obtain resources from these determined officers!

"After all, they couldn't snatch it by force!"

"However, it was naturally impossible for the Sea King to give up just like that."

"It was such a rare opportunity. If they missed it, there would not be a next time."

"For this reason, the Sea King began to think of countermeasures, how to get supplies from the hands of these ""stingy"" bastards."

"After three days of silence, the plan in the Sea King's mind gradually became complete."

Heavenly Sea King sent 'hei sui' to the colored glass Coast to find the player families.

This was because this plan required the players to join.

"At this moment, the reason why the officers in the devouring branch were guarding the warehouse and not allowing him to mobilize them was mainly because they knew that no one would dare to cause trouble even if the defense of the branch was weak."

"Therefore, if he wanted them to take the initiative to call out their resources for him to use, he would need external pressure to make them feel a sense of danger and have no choice but to give it to him. He might even have to give it to them voluntarily!"

External threats were not easy to find either.

No force in the vicinity of the devouring Sea area dared to provoke the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

"After all, in the eyes of these forces, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was an unshakeable Overlord of the sea. Offending it was an act of courting death, which would lead to the destruction of their forces."

- "After thinking about it, the Sea King felt that other than the idiotic families, there was no other force with the courage to do this."
- "More importantly, he only trusted the player clans that he had worked with multiple times!"
- "After the plan was finalized, the Sea King began to wait for the reply from the players."

.

- "A few days later, hei sui, who came from the netherworld branch in the devouring Sea area, arrived at the glazed Coast and found the nearby players to deliver the message of the Sea King."
- "Soon, the news of the Sea King's intention to cooperate was spread to the official forum by the player who had come into contact with black sui."

[There's good news from sea chives. Hei sui is now waiting for a reply on the lapis lazuli Coast!] [Tower master: endless sea]

"[Content: I won't repeat the specific process because it's too long. I've recorded what hei sui said in a video. You can see it for yourself.] By the way, bosses, please give us a reply as soon as possible. Hei sui is still waiting on the coast. It seems that we are going to make a lot of money again. This is good news~(funny)"

(Attached video)

.

- "Some players on the forum saw that the title of the post was related to sea chives, so they clicked on the post out of curiosity."
- "When these players opened the attached video in the post, heard what hei sui said, and learned about the Sea King's recent encounter and proposal, they were ecstatic."

"At this moment, they knew that the sea chives that had been fattened up were going to feed them back."

"Soon, the post was pushed up by the players who discovered it, and as more and more players poured in, it became a hot post."

"The forum was in an uproar, and the players also expressed their opinions."

"[The strongest Xue Li: the sea chives is getting more and more promising, but even so, he still knows to take care of us, who watched him grow up like a father. I'm very comforted. Good chives!] What a good leek! (Funny face) "

"Watermelon Taro: ""I think sea chives is getting more and more Black-bellied. Back then, sea chives 'personality was very wild. I still have a video of the Sea King bullying moment a few years ago. Sea chives back then was simply domineering and crooked. He's not as cunning as he is now. As expected, men who have money, power, and power learn to be bad. Ah pui!"" (Funny face) "

[Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: it's been four years since I've been on the battlefield. I'm overwhelmed with emotions as I watch the sea chives grow up. It's as if I'm watching my child grow up (a sigh from an old father.jpg)]

"Crayon Shin-chan: ""op, we know about this. Hurry up and delete the videos and posts. Don't let those bastards from the European server find out. I'm seriously suspecting that there are a large number of spies from the European server lurking in our Chinese forum.""(Funny)"

"Cosmic stars (European server) replied Crayon Shin-chan: Dog Xiao Xin, go to hell (evil king glared.jpg)"

"Invincible loneliness: "'sea leeks are amazing. They even went to the yellow Springs Branch to earn money. The spy is almost a boss. Hahaha, we're in luck. We didn't raise this leek for nothing!"" "

.

"After hearing the news, the players were very excited."

"This meant that he would be busy from now on, and his harvest was what hei sui had said in the video. He had devoured a large number of precious resources in the yellow Springs Branch."

This deal could be said to be a sure win.

The most important thing was that this was not difficult at all.

"According to what hei sui said in the video, the devouring branch did not have any combat strength left."

"And the only one who could fight the players was the Sea King, who was a spy on their side. How could they play?"

This was simply a chance to earn resources while lying down.

"At this moment, the players were very pleased. They felt that the sea leeks could make a fortune and not forget them. They were really good leeks!"

"As the popularity of the post increased, Gu Yu and the others also received the news."

"After reading the attached video, Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others immediately went to the glazed Coast through the teleportation circle in underworld city and began to discuss the specific matters with hei sui."

.

"At this moment, a group of people were sitting in a circle and discussing with serious expressions on their faces."

"The players 'eyes were focused on hei sui, who was explaining Sea King's plan in detail."

"When hei sui saw Liu Chan and the others, who had been meeting him on behalf of the players 'families, he immediately explained the Sea King's plan in one breath. During the process, he also explained the distribution of benefits after the matter was completed."

"During this period, the players nodded from time to time to express their agreement."

"After listening to hei sui's plan, Liu Chan suddenly said,"" "

"""I understand. It means that we will exert pressure from the outside, and then the Sea King will take out a part of the National Treasury resources for the war against us. Since he has paid, the officers who guard the resources will naturally have to pay as well. After obtaining these resources, we will put on a show with the war. At the same time, for the sake of safety, these resources will be kept by us for the time being. When the time comes, the Sea King's money will be returned in full, and the resources guarded by the officers will be split 30 - 70. Excellent!"" "

"When he heard that, Gou 'Zi raised his paw and slapped the ground angrily,"" "

"""We've worked so hard to cooperate with the sea chives and we're only getting 70%? Isn't this a little too little?"" "

""That's right, the sea leeks are too much. What can you do with 70%? It's too little, it's not fair!"" Ye Xue 'er followed Gou' Zi's words and also expressed her opinion."

Hei sui was speechless.

"After being in contact with them for so long, hei sui had always been clear about the 'ugly faces' and shameless actions of the player clan. So at this moment, he didn't say anything and only looked at Gou 'Zi and ye Xue' er expressionlessly. His face was filled with numbness."

"""Why are you looking at me? be reasonable. Isn't the sea chives too much?"" Gou 'Zi continued to raise his paws and punch the ground."

""There's something called 'forced calculation'. Boss taught me that. I hope you can carefully appreciate the inner meaning of these two words. It's quite suitable for the current situation!"" Hei sui continued to speak with a blank expression."

""Right? I also think that the Sea King is quite ignorant. I didn't expect you to think so too!"" The young paparazzo nodded his head seriously."

Hei sui was speechless.

Hei sui had nothing to say to the shameless Gou 'Zi.

"This time, he followed the Sea King's instructions, and the sea King also gave him the profit distribution plan during the negotiation with the player families."

This 30 - 70 split was naturally 70% from the ocean King that was in charge of this matter and 30% from the player family.

"However, for safety's sake, the Sea King also gave hei sui room for negotiation. At most, they would split it 40 - 60, with the Sea King getting 60% and the players getting 40%."

"However, hei sui had never expected that the player clan would strike first and shamelessly say that the 70% was low."

"Look, is this something a human can say?"

"In terms of shamelessness, hei sui felt that the player clans were already standing at the peak of the entire netherworld."

"After all, everyone in this world was so busy struggling for survival. If they could snatch something, they would not choose to negotiate. They would always use their fists to speak."

He had never encountered a shameless clan like the player clan.

"He suspected that such a shameless force had probably been exterminated, which was why he had not encountered one."

"As for why the player families still existed ... This had always been a mystery in his heart, and it was also the biggest mystery in the Sea King's heart."

The only ones who didn't die even after seeking death were the clan players!

- "At this moment, when he heard the young paparazzo shamelessly asking him to be the judge, hei sui gave him the middle finger in his heart."
- "Everyone wanted to maximize their own benefits. He could understand this, but the player clans weren't trying to maximize their benefits. They were simply robbing."
- "How shameless, why don't we just give it all to you? why don't we, the country of mutsea, help you for free this time!"
- "Of course, hei sui could only curse in his heart and did not dare to say it out loud."
- "Otherwise, according to the character of the players, they would definitely agree shamelessly. They might even make him swear on his soul that he would not go back on his word ..."
- "Therefore, hei sui chose to remain silent and use his silence to retaliate against the shamelessness of the dog and the others."
- "After that, no matter what moves Gou 'Zi and the rest made, hei sui would respond with silence."
- "He put on an attitude that said,""I'm listening attentively. Yes, yes, yes. You're right. You're right. But I won't say anything!"" "
- "After a while, everyone fell silent and stared at each other ..."
- "At this moment, Gu Yu and the others suddenly realized that after being in contact with him for a long time, this black sui had obviously become smarter. He had actually learned that silence was gold (money), and that the more you talk, the more you will lose!"

""Are you done? Continue, I'm listening!"" Hei sui said shamelessly."

Gu Yu was speechless.

"""What do you think of our proposal?"" "

""I'm just a subordinate, I don't have the power to decide. When the boss ordered me, he said that you can only take 30%. As for your proposal, I can't make a decision!"" Hei sui said with an innocent look."

""Then call sea chives over. I'll talk to him face to face. If he doesn't agree, I'll cut him!"" Gou 'Zi said arrogantly."

"Looking at the arrogant Gou 'Zi, hei sui suddenly understood why his boss would subconsciously blurt out when he was troubled recently,"" "

""He really F * cked the White charm dog!""

"If he could, hei sui would have said the same thing. But for safety reasons, he decided to say it after he left. His life was more important."

"After a moment of silence and organizing his words, hei sui looked at the young paparazzo and said,""

""Boss is currently stationed at the devouring branch. In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, he can't go out at this stage. I hope you can understand!"" "

"When they heard that, Gou 'Zi and the others were speechless."

"As expected, he didn't come because he wanted to avoid being squeezed out of his benefits like last time?"

"You said you'd be our caring sea leek and fatten us up in the future, but how did you become so smart? is this something a leek would do?"

He was so F * cking angry!

"Facing hei sui, who refused to budge and responded to all of their suggestions with a sentence,""I'm just a subordinate and have no right to decide,"" everyone was a little troubled."

"However, it was impossible for them to accept a 30 - 70 split."

"Facing the players who had no intention of agreeing, hei sui said with a bitter expression,""

""'Actually, I understand how you feel. How about this, I suggest a 40 - 60 split, and I'll explain to the boss!"" "

Hei sui thought that it was very wise to say these words at this moment.

"He put on a look that said,""I'm thinking for you, and I'm taking the risk.""

"However, when they heard this, the Grateful look that they had expected did not appear. Everyone looked at him as if they were looking at a fool."

"Many of the Presidents present were businessmen in real life. In terms of combat strength, they were not as strong as the creatures from the netherworld, but in terms of negotiation, they were definitely experts."

What hei sui thought was a brilliant move was seen through at this moment.

"Therefore, everyone looked at him as if he was an idiot."

"Not only did he not appreciate it, but he also said,"" "

""You have to bear the punishment of the sea leeks anyway. Why don't you bear more?"" "

Hei sui was dumbfounded when he heard this.

Did it have to be so real!

Chapter 706

Chapter 706: Idiotic player

Translator: 549690339

"As for the distribution of benefits in the cooperation, they finally came to a solution after some discussion."

"After hei sui said that he was willing to take responsibility and gave in, he thought that he would get the sympathy of the players."

"However, the players didn't give thanks, but followed the vine and asked for another 10%."

"According to the ancient saying, you'll be scolded anyway, so you might as well take on more responsibility. We, the players, will remember your efforts!"

"At this moment, hei sui realized that his skills were not deep enough in front of the players. He had not learned enough from the players."

"A moment ago, hei sui's face was still solemn, as if he was thinking for their sake. But now, his expression became extremely awkward."

"After all, he was the one who suggested giving in."

He suddenly didn't know how to deal with the players 'insatiable behavior.

"The final negotiation was still a 50 - 50 split, with the players taking 50% and the sea King taking 50%, just like last time."

"At that moment, hei sui was extremely sad. He knew that he would definitely be beaten up by the sea King when he returned."

"Although the Sea King's instructions had been completed, the result was far from the ideal."

He really F * cked the White charming dog!

.

"After hei sui left, Gu Yu and the others began to organize people on the forum and got busy."

"This time, according to the sea King, they couldn't pillage and devour the yellow Springs Branch as players."

This was because there was a huge risk involved.

"At the current stage, the yellow Springs headquarters had a very high evaluation of the player clans 'strength."

"If they were to raid the devouring branch as a player clan, it would be suspicious if the Sea King successfully repelled the invasion of the players."

"After all, in the eyes of the netherworld headquarters, even the sword Master had fallen at the hands of the player clans. How could they not even deal with the Sea King?"

"Therefore, to be safe, the players had to change their identities and fight the Sea King."

"This way, the benefits could be maximized, and the officers of the devouring branch could continuously spit out resources to help the Sea King resist the foreign enemies. At the same time, there would be no more doubts."

The players all expressed their opinions and suggestions on what identity they should disguise as.

"In terms of disguising, there was an item in the mall that could help players."

"It was called the transformation fruit. After eating it, one could change their form for a fixed period of time."

"However, the players all had their own opinions on what they were supposed to look like, and they couldn't come to a consensus."

"Faced with such a situation, Gu Yu and the others finally decided after some discussion that they could disguise themselves as they wished. There was no need to be deliberate, as long as they did not look like they were from a player clan."

"After making their decision, the players bought several ""illusion fruits"" from the merchant shop. After some preparation, they set off for the devouring Sea area."

.

"Yellow spring, devouring Sea area."

Seven days passed by in a flash. The well-prepared players arrived at the devouring Sea area.

"This time, the players had changed their identities and called themselves the calamity race. They were a pillaging force from the distant 'Kun Lun sea'."

"The first thing they did when they arrived at the devouring Sea area was not to attack the yellow Springs Branch, but to be on the safe side, they attacked the major forces in the devouring Sea area first."

"The players did this after much consideration, and Yin Xiaoqi even specifically posted on the forum to explain the reason for doing so."

"One of the main reasons was that as an external force, directly challenging the yellow Springs Branch would be too obvious and suspicious."

"Therefore, Yin Xiaoqi's suggestion was to let the forces in the nearby seas know that the players were plundering."

"Therefore, the players simply beat up the forces in the nearby sea and robbed some good things in passing."

Their arrival had really troubled the nearby forces in the sea.

The major forces were usually extremely overbearing existences in the devouring Sea area. They ran amuck and used their fists to ensure that those who obeyed them would prosper and those who opposed them would be exterminated!

"However, the players were obviously more brutal."

"As soon as they settled in the devouring Sea area, they launched an attack on the nearby islands."

"In just three days, two islands had fallen, and the resources on the islands had been plundered by the players."

This caused dissatisfaction among the major forces in the devouring Sea area.

"As the saying went," a strong Dragon can not suppress a local snake." In the past, when foreign forces moved in, they would quietly develop for a period of time and only compete for resources with the surrounding sea forces to expand their forces after making sure that their foundations were solid."

The calamity race's actions of making enemies on all sides infuriated the various sea powers.

"As such, the various powers in the devouring sea domain quickly gathered together and discussed how to deal with the calamity race on Thorn Island."

"At this moment, all the major forces in the devouring Sea area had gathered on Thorn Island."

The leaders of the forces sat together and expressed their opinions and suggestions.

- "Their goal was basically the same, which was to join forces and chase out the calamity race that had recently entered the devouring Sea area."
- "This time, the content of the discussion was about how the various major powers should cooperate and divide the work during the operation to deal with the calamity race."
- "Although they planned to work together to fight against the calamity race, no one wanted to be the main force in a direct battle with the calamity race."
- "After all, there would be no returns if they put in a lot of effort. If they suffered heavy losses, their own race would face a crisis after repelling the calamity race."
- "At this moment, the leaders of the major forces expressed their opinions and tried to fight for more benefits for their forces."
- "However, just as they were quarreling intensely, several soldiers arrived with panicked expressions."
- ""Leader, the calamity race is attacking. Their fleet is approaching Thorn Island!""
- "As soon as he said that, the leaders of the forces were all shocked."
- "Although they could tell that the calamity race was extremely arrogant and wanted to challenge all the powers in the devouring Sea area, they did not expect them to be so arrogant. They actually dared to come when they were having a meeting."
- "At this moment, they couldn't sit still anymore. With angry faces, they stood up and led their personal guards to the coast."

The war came faster than they had imagined.

"The difference was that they were not the ones who took the initiative to attack, but the calamity race."

"By the time these leaders arrived at the shore, the war had already broken out."

"On the surface of the sea, the players 'battleships collided with the sea beast legions and battleships of the major factions, causing huge waves."

There were also densely packed small boats that separated from the group of players 'battleships and sailed toward the shore.

"At this moment, while the leaders were furious, they also decisively ordered their subordinates to fight and disperse."

"In truth, they had also investigated the background of the calamity race."

"However, he was unable to find any information regarding the calamity race. He did not even know what form the calamity race had."

And the name 'calamity race' was something he had learned from his subordinates who had luckily survived.

"As for the survivors "descriptions of the scourge, they were very vague and did not have a specific image."

"As such, the leaders of the various large factions were filled with curiosity towards the calamity race."

"At this moment, as the densely packed boats approached the shore, the soldiers on the shore all held their weapons tightly and waited for the first appearance of the calamity race Warriors."

"However, the next scene left them dumbfounded."

"The ferocious and ugly disaster Warriors that they had imagined did not appear. The first to appear was a yellow-skinned big rat. It was completely different from the brutal appearance of the Warriors they had imagined. In fact, it was even a little ... Cute!"

"This person was the player who had eaten the illusionary fruit. After jumping out of the boat, the Thunder Elementalist player shouted arrogantly,"" "

"" 100000 volts!"" "

"As his voice fell, electric arcs appeared on the surface of his body, and then the lightning began to spread in all directions, blasting many soldiers in front of him."

"After doing all this, the player immediately said in the party voice chat,""

""Did you guys take a screenshot? is he handsome ..."""

"As more and more players jumped out of the boat, players of all forms appeared one after another, dazzling everyone."

"""My turn to draw cards is you. Come out, fire elemental giant."" An Elementalist player who had transformed into the game King also made a pose at this time. He handsomely pulled out a card from the device in his hand and began to cast elemental summoning."

"""Crow takes the plane, tornado destroys the parking lot!"" A certain warrior player, who had transformed into Black Tiger AFU, charged forward as he disembarked."

""Come out, my soldiers." A certain player who had transformed into the Lich King slammed the filial son sword in his hand onto the ground and activated the bone Soldier summoning skill."

1

""Hahaha, cry, shout, and then die!" A certain Chuunibyou player who had transformed into an eight-headed person."

.

"At this time, the coast was like a large-scale cosplay scene, with many characters from anime, movies, and games appearing one after another."

"What was even more amazing was that the characters that these players transformed into corresponded to their own skills, so when they used their skills, it really did look a little interesting."

"At this moment, the leaders of the major forces on the island were completely dumbfounded."

They had wanted to take a closer look at the calamity race's race.

"However, he did not expect that the calamity race did not have a fixed form at all. They seemed to have all kinds of races."

"Dragon-type creatures, soul-type creatures, humanoid-type creatures, beast-type creatures, undead-type creatures, and so on ..."

Many of the creatures were things that these experienced and long-lived leaders had never seen before. They even felt that some of the creatures looked too abstract.

"For example, the two starfish and the sponge not far away holding a net bag had F * cking grown legs!"

What was even more outrageous was that the creature that looked like a civet cat kept taking out things from its pocket and distributing them to the creatures around it. How the hell could this pocket hold so many things?

1

"The amount of information was too large, and many Warriors were instantly dazzled by the colorful scene before them."

The war had begun.

"In the battle, the players shouted from time to time, full of Chuunibyou atmosphere, and a battle that was supposed to be cruel was now filled with joy and dumbness."

- "Originally, the players were prepared to form a unified formation in this battle so that they could disguise themselves as one race."
- "However, the players on the forums were having a heated debate on what form to disguise themselves as, and all of them had their own opinions."
- "Thus, after some discussion, it finally evolved into what it was like now. Everyone could disguise themselves in whatever form they liked, as long as they weren't from a player clan."
- "As for whether the enemy would understand, the players were not worried at all."
- "As long as I don't get recognized, it's fine. Why do you care how I look?"
- ""In any case, as long as we are happy, that's all. We, the calamity race (player clans), are a race that is full of sand sculptures and colors."

Chapter 707

Chapter 707: The road is narrow

Translator: 549690339

"During the period of time when they had forcefully settled in the central Sea area, the players had secretly contacted the Sea King while bullying the forces in the nearby sea areas."

"This time, the players knew that the major forces in the devouring Sea area were discussing how to deal with them on Thorn Island because the sea King had sent a subordinate to inform them."

"After hearing the news, the players couldn't stay calm and said that they were going to smash their heads."

"And so, the players arrived."

"This time, the players 'illusionary forms included all the well-known characters in the current stage of animation, movies, novels, and games."

The strongest cosplay group in history was born.

The scenes of the battle were even more exciting.

"The clown and Batman, who used to be enemies, were now working together to fight against each other."

1

Pleasant Goat jumped up and hammered the five-meter tall giant of the sea tribe.

Captain Jack Sparrow brought his sailors to the Black Pearl's shore.

1

Yin Xiaoqi transformed into a magical girl and cursed the enemies to turn into pigs.

1

"Crayon Shin-chan, who was in a negative state, had turned into a death god elementary school student. Wherever he went, people died."

1

"There was also the orphan player who had just learned sword intent and was arrogantly shouting 'hasasai' as he eked back and forth in the crowd. In the end, he was caught on the spot by the leader of a certain force and his head was smashed ..."

.

"The scene was so beautiful that even Lu Wu, who was watching the battle behind the scenes, was dumbfounded."

Why did the brutal war become so ... Cute?!

"However, the players weren't soft-hearted at all in the battle, and their methods were extremely cruel."

It could be said that the players 'fighting power was terrifying.

"Moreover, because the leaders of the major forces were holding a meeting on Thorn Island, they did not bring all the combat power of their forces, only their personal guards."

"At this moment, they were on the defensive, and it was extremely difficult for them to defend against the crazy group of players."

"Moreover, although they had decided to form an alliance, they had not yet decided who would be the main force. In their hearts, they all hoped that others would contribute more and not form an unbreakable force."

"However, the players were different."

"Although there was constant internal strife, they were very United against the outside world. Coupled with the fact that they didn't have to worry about death, their combat power was extremely strong."

"This was a one-sided battle. In terms of numbers and combat power, the Allied major factions were no match for the gamers."

"Soon, the leaders of the forces couldn't hold on any longer and immediately wanted to lead the members of their forces to retreat first."

"This action was like a spark of fire, and immediately caused the other leaders of the other forces, who were already uneasy, to follow suit."

"Seeing the others retreat, they naturally didn't want to stay and be scapegoats. They all wanted to retreat first while the other forces resisted to minimize the losses."

This led to a greater advantage for the players.

"The cosplayers 'expressions became more and more arrogant as they pounced on the armies of the major forces in the devouring Sea area, who were running for their lives."

The happy chase began.

The scene was too beautiful to look at.

"Especially the group of players who cosplayed as cartoon characters. They looked harmless, but when they caught up with the enemy, their methods were extremely cruel ..."

The leaders of the various large factions were also cursing in their hearts. They had no idea how the calamity race knew about their meeting.

They had been beaten senseless in this battle.

"As far as they knew, all the forces in the netherworld world were basically made up of different races."

This was just like the sea King. His Kingdom of mutt sea was actually mostly made up of his own people or descendants related to him by blood.

It was the same for the major powers that the players came into contact with.

"For example, Rahu race, corpse race, netherworld race, and so on ..."

"Even the Super forces, such as the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, were made up of many races."

"If the Sea King joined the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the future, the entire mutt race would become a part of it. Many other races and forces like the sea King would also join, forming a large force."

"However, when they saw the internal structure of the calamity race, they were completely dumbfounded."

"They were all individual creatures, and there were not many creatures of the same race at a glance. It was simply incredible."

"In their opinion, the formation of such a force completely violated the power structure of the netherworld world."

"If they hadn't seen it with their own eyes, they would never have believed that this was real."

"In the past, before a battle broke out between forces, they would collect information about the enemy race in advance and study the weaknesses and flaws of the other race."

"After all, no matter how strong a race was, they would still have their own shortcomings."

"However, after seeing this so-called 'calamity race' faction, the leaders of the various factions no longer had such thoughts."

How the F * ck was he supposed to study this?!

"There are all kinds of them, and I've never seen many of them in my entire life. Research your ass!"

The leaders of the major forces exploded in their minds and left the scene while cursing.

The players gave up after chasing for a while because their target wasn't the organization leaders.

The main target was still the Sea King.

"In this battle, they wanted to first make the name of the calamity race known and send a message to the major powers in the devouring Sea area."

Our calamity race is a plundering force and we don't talk much!

"In this way, it would be perfectly justifiable for him to plunder the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. After all, he was in this line of work!"

"We're not targeting the yellow Springs Branch, but all the forces in the devouring Sea area. We'll attack them all without exception!"

"By doing so, they could also minimize the risk they and the sea King would face."

.

"After a round of chasing and beating, the leaders of the major forces led the remaining troops to retreat successfully, and the players completely occupied Thorn Island."

"After the battle ended, the players began to rest, chat, or take pictures with each other. After all, the price of the illusion fruit was not low, so they took the time to take pictures as a memento."

The happy and silly atmosphere spread again.

What the players had to wait for next was the response from the sea King.

.

"In the next few days, the calamity race became famous in the devouring Sea region."

"In the rumors, the calamity race was described as a powerful but brutal force that came from the foreign sea."

"Many of the neutral and weak powers were also scared to the point of trembling, afraid that the calamity race would target them."

"After the battle at Thorn Island, the leaders of the various powers in the devouring Sea area hated the calamity race to the core and wanted to take revenge."

"However, none of them dared to attack the calamity race first. After all, they all understood the saying 'the gun hits the bird that takes the lead'. The one who attacked first would always pay the greatest price."

"However, it was obviously impossible to make them submit just like that. Therefore, the leaders of the major forces found another island and prepared to continue discussing the 'Alliance'."

"At the same time, to be on the safe side, they did not make this meeting as public as they did last time. They were afraid that the calamity race would find out."

"After the time and place were confirmed, the new 'Alliance meeting' began."

"However, to their surprise, the cosplayer Army came again and ruthlessly destroyed their negotiations."

"Faced with the calamity race, who always received information, the leaders of the various large factions cursed and cursed as they began to

search for spies."

"During this period, the various major powers 'leaders in the devouring sea realm conducted in-depth investigations on their members. They even mistakenly killed a few suspicious members before they stopped."

"However, just as they thought that everything was going to be fine and that they could discuss how to unite against the calamity race, the cosplay Army arrived once more ..."

"In fact, the players were very clear that they were not afraid of any forces in the devouring Sea area."

"However, when the forces of the entire devouring Sea area joined forces, it was still extremely difficult for them to resist."

"Therefore, he couldn't let these forces have the opportunity to form an alliance."

"The leaders of the major forces did not expect that the news of every meeting would be leaked. It was not that there was a mole in the forces they were in, but that there was a mole in the yellow Springs Branch that they trusted the most."

"As the uncrowned king of the devouring Sea area, although the yellow spring devouring branch had never interfered in the conflicts between the major forces, its status was above all the other forces."

"Therefore, whenever the leaders of the major forces in the devouring Sea area held a meeting, they would symbolically invite the devouring branch of the netherworld to join them as a show of respect, regardless of whether they came or not."

"However, they did not expect that the yellow Springs devouring branch had already been occupied by the players" own people '."

"Every time the Sea King received an invitation to a meeting, it would inform the players as soon as possible even though it had no intention of going."

"After the players knew the time and place, they would take the initiative to attack on time and disrupt their alliance plan."

"After this cycle repeated a few times, the leaders of the major forces had a mental breakdown."

"With regards to this, they could only continue to investigate who was the spy sent by the calamity race."

Many of the members with strange appearances also suffered because of this. They were interrogated to see if they were spies planted by the calamity race.

"At this moment, those strange-looking creatures also had a mental breakdown."

"It's also wrong for him to look strange, it's unreasonable!"

"The truth was that being a weirdo was a sin at this moment, and one would be suspected of being a member of the calamity race!"

"Just as the leaders of the various large factions were feeling vexed over this and were investigating the internal situation of their factions, the calamity race did something that truly shocked them."

"At this moment, they were completely dumbfounded."

"He had seen many ruthless people in his life, but this was the first time he had met someone who was so' cruel '."

The calamity race had actually started a war against the yellow Springs Branch!

"When they found out about this, the leaders of the major forces couldn't believe it and thought that the information was wrong."

- "Although the calamity race was very strong in their eyes, they were nothing compared to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."
- "If he dared to Rob the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he would definitely have a long life!"
- "At this moment, the leaders of the various powers in the sea swallowing region only had one thought in their minds. The calamity race's path was narrow!"
- "Now, there was no need for them to join forces. They could just watch the show. The calamity race would definitely be destroyed!"
- "Although they knew that the yellow Springs devouring branch was currently empty and that the war Chamber of Commerce was the only one left, it was empty internally, had weak defenses, and did not have much combat power."
- "However, there would be no luck in the end. After all, the yellow Springs headquarters stood behind the yellow Springs Branch."

It was a super force that had a foothold in the central Sea area!

- "If it wasn't for the yellow Springs headquarters, the calamity race wouldn't even need to make a move. They would have taken this opportunity to devour the yellow Springs Branch."
- "The only thing that stopped them from having such thoughts was the insurmountable mountain, the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."
- "Thus, in their eyes, even if the calamity race succeeded in taking over the yellow Springs Branch, the end result would be the same!"
- "They would definitely be hunted down by the yellow Springs headquarters, and their entire force would be wiped out."
- "There were many such examples in history, and many of the Overlord powers of the sea realm had used their miserable results to make them

understand this point! "

The calamity race would definitely not be an exception. The road ahead was narrow!

Chapter 708

Chapter 708: Chapter 708-crossing the sea with deception

Translator: 549690339

"In order to plunder and devour the netherworld branch, the players had made a lot of preparations in advance, and they were also waiting for the right time, which was the feedback from the sea King."

"In fact, with the current influence of the player clans in the devouring Sea area, they could totally carry out the next step of plundering and devouring the yellow Springs Branch."

"However, the Sea King signaled for the players to continue waiting and not act rashly."

The Sea King also explained this.

The reason for this was the emissary from the headquarters stationed at the yellow Springs devouring branch!

"Although this emissary usually did not interfere with any matters in the devouring branch, his duty was to report the situation of the devouring branch at every stage to the headquarters."

"In other words, this envoy had the ability to directly communicate with the headquarters in Yellow Springs."

"Such an ability had originally been possessed by the Guild Master, elder Ying and the others, but at the current stage, only this emissary had it."

"If the players attacked now, they would have to face the emissaries from the headquarters." "This would increase the risk. Not to mention the strength of the emissary, if the emissary chose to contact the headquarters immediately and ask for help, it was very likely that the gods from the headquarters would tear space and come."

"At that time, the plan would be a complete failure."

"Therefore, according to the sea King's intention, they had to wait for the messenger to leave first."

This emissary had served for 10 years and was about to return to the headquarters in netherworld. A new emissary would arrive at that time!

"Back then, the reason why the yellow Springs headquarters had set up a ten-year replacement of emissaries was to prevent the emissaries from using their own rights to seek benefits in the branch. The longer they stayed in the branch, the deeper their Foundation would be. Therefore, they had set up a ten-year replacement so that the emissaries could continue to stay in a new branch."

And the sea King had such a bold plan precisely because of this timing!

"The vacuum period when the emissary was not around was the best time for him to cooperate with the player families (collude). At that time, no one in the devouring branch would be able to contact the headquarters, and no reinforcements would come, so the risk would be reduced to the lowest!"

"After understanding the reason, the players waited patiently."

"In fact, the players were not in a hurry, because the devouring Sea area had special products that were not available in the fantasy Sea area and the kui long sea area, such as different spiritual fish and mystical materials. There were many new things waiting for them to explore ..."

"Some players even began to collect information about the creatures in the devouring Sea area, making them into illustrations and selling them to the players on the forum who were ambitious enough to make an Encyclopedia of warring creatures."

"While waiting, the players could find their own fun."

"During this period, he could also suppress the major forces that used to be extremely powerful in the devouring Sea area, and his life could be considered carefree."

"However, the Sea King's response came very quickly."

"On the thirteenth day of waiting, the emissary bade farewell to the sea King and the others from the devouring branch and began to report to the yellow Springs headquarters."

The Sea King immediately sent a Messenger to inform the players.

"At this moment, the players 'restless hearts were ignited, and they quickly began to organize themselves."

"There were all sorts of shouts in the voice channel, signaling the players who were active in the devouring Sea area to quickly return to their teams and get ready to cause trouble!"

"After a day of preparation, the players officially launched a general attack on the yellow Springs Branch as agreed with the Sea King."

The battle shocked the entire devouring Sea area.

The leaders of the major forces sent spies to the devouring division to investigate the specific situation of the battle.

"However, by the time the news spread across the devouring Sea area, the war had already ended."

"The news that the leaders of the various forces had received was that the calamity race had once again displayed their powerful combat strength.

Although the mout War Chamber of Commerce was in charge of the devour division, they were still no match for the calamity race."

"The reason this battle had ended was because the calamity race had been unable to break through the defensive barrier of the devouring division, so they had chosen to retreat!"

"However, none of the major powers in the devouring sea realm had expected such an outcome."

"In their eyes, since the calamity race had already invaded the yellow Springs headquarters, the gods from the headquarters had to Cross Worlds to help them."

"Thus, when they received the news that the calamity race had safely retreated, they could not believe it. This was truly unexpected."

.

"At this moment, on the main island of the devouring Yellow Springs Branch."

"After the battle ended, other than the barrier at the center of the island, the outside was in a mess."

"A large number of resources stored on the outer ring of the island had been plundered. Fortunately, the resources on the inside were intact due to the protection of the barrier."

"However, this battle had also shocked the middle and lower-level officers on the island."

"Recently, they had also heard that a group of pillaging forces from the outside had entered the devouring Sea area."

They didn't take it to heart.

"No matter how far a force came from the sea, they must have heard of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's name and wouldn't dare to offend it unless they really wanted to be exterminated."

"However, the fact was that this force had not even arrived for a month before they suddenly attacked and began to plunder the resources on the island." "Fortunately, the Sea King's mutt Army was stationed here this time. After fighting with this force for a long time, many members safely retreated into the barrier area. Otherwise, they would have lost their lives!"

"At this moment, the middle and lower-level officers who had their lives saved by the sea King had a change in attitude toward him."

This was exactly what the players and the sea King wanted to see.

He wanted them to willingly hand over their supplies!

"In the next few days, the main island of the devouring division was attacked by the players many times. Although the defense barrier was not broken, if this continued, it was inevitable that it would be broken."

"At this moment, the officers of the devouring branch on the island were filled with worry."

"At this stage, the only thing that could give them a sense of security was the Sea King that they had once disliked very much."

"During this period, the Sea King's acting skills were off the charts, and he had put his ""promise" into action."

To protect your safety!

"In the subsequent confrontations, in order to protect the barrier's defense layer from being broken through by concentrated fire, the Sea King had led troops to war several times, during which the material consumption was great."

"At this moment, before the Sea King could say anything, the middle and lower-level officers who opposed the Sea King's access to the branch's resources took the initiative to ask for material subsidies."

"The Sea King did not refuse and decisively accepted the batches of supplies. At the same time, it began to build an Arsenal within the barrier to mass-produce strategic materials."

"In reality, these weapon factories did not produce much strategic equipment at all, and were just a cover for consumption of resources."

The Sea King's method of transporting the supplies was also very simple.

"As the defensive barrier needed time to recover, it was necessary for someone to delay the calamity race's attack while the barrier was recovering."

This reason was also the best excuse for the Sea King to take the initiative to attack.

"With the excuse of protecting the self-recovery of the barrier, the Sea King took the initiative to attack several times, fighting the players in the blind spots of the officers of the devouring division, and then giving the players the resources in batches."

"Although there were many forces watching the battle from a distance, the Sea King knew that the players had space items, so it was easy to hide the resources."

"As they worked together to transport resources over and over again, the players 'pockets gradually filled up."

"However, in the eyes of the middle and lower-level officers, these resources were all consumed in the battle."

"During this period, they had also gone to the Arsenal built by the sea King to observe and found that there were not many resources left inside. Thus, they gave the Sea King a large number of resources to use in the war against the calamity race."

"At this time, the Sea King had become their only hope to continue living."

"As for the resources, no matter how precious they were, they were not more important than his life. As long as he could live on, he would not mind the consumption."

It could be said that the Sea King's plan had been carried out perfectly!

"However, after fighting for a long time, a problem became obvious."

That was the problem of casualties!

"Since it was a war, it was impossible for there to be no deaths. Otherwise, it would definitely arouse suspicion after a long time."

"Another problem was that the players would turn into black mist after they died, and there would be no corpses."

"After all, it was too obvious that the players turned into black fog after their deaths. Even though many forces in the devouring Sea area had not seen it with their own eyes, they could find out after asking around."

"However, this wasn't a difficult problem for the players."

This all-purpose shopping center came in handy again.

"There was an item called "stand-in puppet" in the merchant shop. After using it, the puppet would change into the player's appearance without any flaws, so the problem of not having a corpse after death was solved."

The Sea King also had its own way.

"Although he was a member of the mutt, the ocean King's power came from death, and his current ability was the Lord of Death that he had plundered from the depths of the sea of vanity."

Creating the illusion of death was very easy for him.

"Not only could he make the soldiers fake their deaths, but he could also make the soldiers look like they were rotting and reeking. He could completely deceive everyone."

"Even if the middle and lower-level officers on the island came to check, they would definitely not be able to find any flaws."

"This was because the sea King had allowed his subordinates to fake their deaths. This was the process of transforming the soldiers into a race of

death. However, the Sea King had stuck at the last step, causing them to fall into a state of half-life and half-death, unable to sense the outside world. They were equivalent to dead people."

"Although the truth was that the officers on the island wouldn't carefully examine the bodies at all, the Sea King did this just to be safe."

"The branch officers could only see the sea King's soldiers dying in large numbers after every battle with the calamity race. Their rotten bodies were constantly transported back, and some of them were even badly mutilated. They could truly feel the cruelty of the battle."

The only thing they could do was to continue to compensate the Sea King with supplies.

"At this moment, there was no need for the Sea King to open his mouth. They even took the initiative to open the resource Warehouse and expressed to the sea King that he could take the resources himself if he needed them!"

"It could be said that due to the players 'external pressure, Sea King's position in the Chamber of Commerce had reached its peak."

"Suddenly, with the departure of the messenger, these middle and lower-level officers had no means of contacting the headquarters. At this time, the Sea King was their Guardian God."

"After going back and forth a few times, the players had taken away most of the resources on the island."

"However, this was only the beginning for the players."

What was that saying again?

"He had to get the wealthy gentlemen to fork out the money and lead the people to donate. The people would only donate if the rich were to donate. After the money was in their hands, they would return the money to the wealthy and split the money from the commoners 30 - 70."

This was a brilliant way to accumulate wealth.

"At the current stage, the despotitude was the devouring Yellow Springs Branch, which was also the Sea King, while the commoners were naturally the major forces in the devouring Sea region."

The plan this time was to let the various powers in the nearby Sea region take advantage of the situation.

"For this reason, the Sea King sent several messengers to the major forces to ask for help."

"At the same time, he also took out a formation diagram that he had prepared earlier."

"The formation drawn on the blueprint would be the key to annihilating the calamity race. However, setting up this formation would require a large amount of spiritual materials!"

"Everything was ready, only the dumb rich guy needed to take the bait!"

Chapter 709

Chapter 709: Obediently waiting

Translator: 549690339

"According to the next plan, the Sea King sent messengers to send invitations to the leaders of the major forces in the nearby sea."

"Although the leaders of the major forces in the devouring Sea region who had received the invitation felt helpless, they still came to the main island of the devouring Sea region, the bone Island, at the appointed time."

"If they wanted to continue developing in this Sea area, they had to give the netherworld Chamber of Commerce some face."

"In the eyes of the leaders of the various factions, the calamity race's unbridled act of plundering was a narrow path, and their future was bleak."

"And if they wanted to develop in the long run, they still had to look at the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's face."

"Although the yellow Springs devouring branch was in a miserable state, it still represented the yellow Springs headquarters. Thus, they had to give it some face."

Even though he knew that it was not safe to go to the 'Bone Island' at this stage.

"On this day, the leaders of the various sea forces landed on the bone Island with their personal guards and entered the barrier at the center of the island."

"At this moment, the internal Sea King had been waiting for a long time."

- "In the face of the arrival of the leaders of the major forces, the Sea King immediately received them and brought them into the conference room of the central tower."
- "After the leaders of the major forces took their seats, the Sea King did not beat around the bush. He looked at the crowd and immediately said,"" "
- ""Everyone, the Chamber of Commerce has encountered a major crisis this time. I need your help!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the leaders of the various forces present did not speak. They just quietly waited for the Sea King to continue."
- "In fact, they had already guessed the purpose of the Sea King's invitation before they came."
- "After all, they had sent spies to observe the calamity race's repeated attacks on the bone Island. Thus, they had seen the predicament of the division."
- "Furthermore, they did not resist joining forces against the calamity race."
- "However, what they wanted to know now was how the Sea King would arrange this battle if they agreed."

Who would be the main force? This was a very realistic problem.

- "After all, everyone knew that whoever put in more effort would be the fool."
- "At this time, the Sea King spoke,"" "
- ""I believe everyone here has already guessed the reason why I invited you all here. In that case, I'll get straight to the point. This time, I want to unite everyone to fight against the calamity race. What do you think?"" "
- ""My forbidden dragon clan is willing to join. The calamity race stole two of my spirit mines and took away one of my spirit fish. They deserve to be

killed!"" At this time, a man with a fish face and a scar looked at the Sea King and spoke first."

"When he mentioned the calamity race, his eyes were filled with anger. It was clear that he had been exploited by the players recently."

"The Sea King nodded solemnly, then turned its gaze to the leaders of the other forces."

"""We, the green demon clan, agree with the Alliance to eliminate the player clans. But I want to know how you will arrange this battle and who will be the main force!"" The one who spoke was a green-skinned humanoid creature. The biggest difference from humans was that he had a third eye on his forehead."

His words could be considered to have spoken the thoughts in everyone's heart. Everyone immediately looked at the Sea King and waited for his reply.

"When the Sea King heard this, it laughed in its heart, but its face showed a solemn expression and its brows furrowed slightly.""

""Do you have any good suggestions?"""

The crowd fell silent again.

"In fact, the suggestion in their hearts was very simple. As long as it wasn't their own faction that acted as the main force, anyone could do it!"

"Of course, these words were naturally not suitable to be said directly."

"In the face of the silent crowd, the Sea King said,"" "

""Actually, I've already considered this. So, I have a suggestion. What do you think?"" "

"Hearing that the Sea King had a solution to this problem, everyone was curious and didn't understand what the Sea King's arrangement was."

"Under everyone's curious eyes, the Sea King took out a drawing and said,"" "

""I obtained this array by chance. It's called the heaven and earth killing array, and it's one of the 32 killing arrays from ancient times. As long as it's set up successfully, it can move according to the person who set it up. When it envelops the calamity race, they'll definitely die!"" With that, the Sea King spread out the array map and handed it to hei sui, who was standing next to him. He asked hei sui to take it to the leaders of the major forces and show them one by one."

"Hearing this, the leaders of the forces were curious. As hei sui approached, they immediately observed the complicated formation on the formation map."

"After hei sui walked around in front of the forces and showed them the array map, the Sea King immediately said,"" "

""Have you all heard of this formation?"" "

""I've heard a little about it. It's said that this formation is extremely powerful. There are even rumors that it can kill gods. I don't know if it's true or not!"" "

""I've heard of it before, but I've never seen it before. If this is real, it can definitely kill the calamity race!"" "

"At this time, two leaders of the forces spoke with a serious expression."

"Upon hearing this, the Sea King knew that the plan had taken another step forward."

This heaven and earth sealing formation was naturally something he had prepared to trap the leaders of these forces.

"However, this formation wasn't made up. It truly existed, and the creator of this formation was none other than the ""Shadow King."" "

"After obtaining his memory inheritance, the Sea King was naturally able to easily draw this formation diagram."

It was obviously unrealistic to use a fake formation to deceive the leaders of these forces.

"After all, the leaders of these forces were able to establish their own forces and stand up to this day. Other than being strong in martial arts, they must be very smart."

The fake formation would definitely be seen through.

"Therefore, the Sea King used a half-true, half-false method."

"It was really a formation, and the fake was the energy required to set up the formation!"

"Thinking of this, the Sea King smiled."" "

"""In that case, I won't hide it from you. This time, I hope you can all help me set up this formation. This method can also solve the problem of who will be the main force. As long as the formation is set up successfully, the calamity race will be annihilated, and there is no need for you all to contribute!""

"Hearing this, everyone was shocked."

They had originally thought that the Sea King wanted to join forces to fight the calamity race. They didn't expect it to use a formation to kill the players.

"However, when they heard that they were going to provide mystical materials, the leaders of the forces were very unwilling. At the same time, they cursed in their hearts."

"In their opinion, the richest one was the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."

"Even though the devouring branch had to hand over their supplies to the headquarters once every five years, the supplies in the warehouse were not something they could reach at the moment. What was the point of asking them for mystical materials now?"

"However, at this moment, no one wanted to be the first to oppose the Sea King's decision, so no one spoke again."

""I know what you're thinking. You think our Chamber of Commerce has a lot of materials, so why do you need to come here to collect materials?"" The Sea King looked at the crowd and said."

At least you have some idea!

This was the thought that emerged in the minds of all the forces present at the same time.

"The Sea King suddenly sighed and said with a worried expression,"""

""To tell you the truth, I think you all know that my devouring branch has to hand over resources to the headquarters once every five years, and the date is approaching. The problem our Chamber of Commerce is facing now is that the materials have not reached the quota set by the headquarters, and we will be punished by the headquarters. If the expenditure is too high, I'll have to face the headquarters ""reckoning. I'm forced to do this!"" As it spoke, the Sea King's face revealed a trace of sadness."

"Upon hearing this, the leaders of the forces looked at each other."

"They were indeed aware of this, but they did not expect the devouring division to be in such a miserable state."

"However, they finally understood why the wealthy and overbearing devour branch needed them to donate materials to set up the formation."

""How about this, my Chamber of Commerce will provide 30% of the formation's consumption, and the remaining 70% will be shared equally

with you!"" Seeing that the leaders of the various forces had already understood his meaning, the Sea King struck while the iron was hot."

""I, the forbidden owl clan, agree. The calamity race has disrupted the order of the sea region we are devouring. Everyone has the responsibility to eliminate them!""

The Sea King nodded in its heart as it looked at the leader of the faction who obviously hated the players to the core.

"He liked being so silly, taking the initiative to help after being sold!"

"With someone taking the lead, the following matters would be easy to handle."

"As the Sea King's gaze swept over them, the leaders of the various forces could only brace themselves and nod in agreement, even if they were dissatisfied."

"After all, offending the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would be extremely detrimental to their future development."

"When all the leaders of the forces agreed, the Sea King gave a look to hei sui. Hei sui took out a stack of lists and distributed them to the leaders of the forces."

"With a curious mood, the leaders of the various forces took the list and scanned the contents."

"When they saw the contents of the list, the expressions of the leaders of the forces changed."

This was a F * cking robbery!

"Looking at the dense contents of the list and the amount of materials noted at the back, the leaders of these forces exploded."

"Although he knew that it would consume a lot of mystical materials to set up the heaven and earth sealing formation, one of the thirty-two killing formations, he didn't expect it to be so much."

"This wasn't just asking for supplies, it was asking for their entire family's assets!"

""Ahem, I know we need a lot of resources, but I hope everyone can understand that we should work together to get through this difficult time!""

"When the leaders of the forces heard this, their faces turned even uglier."

"If it wasn't for the special identity of the Sea King, he would have definitely taught it a lesson."

"""Don't worry, everyone. The spiritual materials used to set up the formation won't go through my hands. When the formation is completed, you can put them in the formation yourself. I won't covet the spiritual materials in your hands!""

"Hearing these words, everyone's faces were still ashen, but they clearly felt better in their hearts."

"Because of the Sea King's previous words, they couldn't help but wonder if the Sea King wanted to take the opportunity to make money. After all, they were not present when setting up the array. Who knew how many mystical materials were consumed?"

Especially the amount of spiritual materials consumed by this formation was obviously over the limit. It was too unrealistic.

"However, when the Sea King said that they would put the mystical materials into the formation by themselves, they at least felt a little comforted."

"Even though he still felt that he had spent a lot of mystical materials, at least he had used them to set up the array and not be exploited like a fool."

"The Sea King stood up and said to the crowd,"" "

""Then it's decided. Everyone, please go back and prepare the mystical materials. I should also start to set up the formation!""

"When the leaders of the forces heard this, they all stood up, and the meeting ended."

"However, the leaders of the forces were really helpless about this result. They cursed and swore on the way back, which was really unpleasant."

"However, they had no other choice but to accept it."

.

Five days later.

"Near the devouring Sea area, wondrous trace Island, a huge formation swept over from afar at high speed and soon enveloped the sea area near wondrous trace Island."

It was also the main base of the players in the devouring sea.

"After the formation had enveloped the island, the Sea King and the leaders of the major forces arrived one after another with a large number of mystical materials."

"This time, they were going to use the formation to kill the calamity race."

"After all the leaders had arrived, the Sea King floated into the air, looked down, and said,"" "

""Leaders, I've finished setting up the formation. Next, I need a lot of mystical materials to power it. You can send mystical materials into the formation now. I'll turn them into the power source of the formation!"" "

"When the leaders of the forces heard this, they couldn't help but look back at the large amount of spiritual materials they had brought."

"Although their hearts ached, they had no choice but to put these mystical materials into the array."

.

"At this moment, the players on the island were waiting for their food to be served."

Chapter 710

Chapter 710: The last party

Translator: 549690339

The leaders of the major forces in the devouring Sea area would not have thought that this was all a trap set up by the players and the sea King.

The so-called formation that could kill the players 'families was just a cover for them to accumulate wealth.

"At that time, in order to stabilize the leaders of the major forces, the Sea King said that he would let the leaders put mystical materials into the formation personally, and then he would catalyze the mystical materials into the power source for the operation of the formation."

"This action made the leaders of the major forces no longer suspect anything. Although they felt distressed, they still prepared the mystical materials according to the instructions of the Sea King and personally escorted them over."

"At this moment, the heaven and earth sealing formation had been activated. After the Sea King said that mystical materials could be put into the formation, the leaders of the forces immediately began to command their subordinates to throw the mystical materials they had brought into the formation."

.

"Inside the spell formation, the players were obediently waiting for the rain of spirit ingredients."

The last moment of the plan was about to arrive.

- "While he was waiting, a purple mystical material flower suddenly fell from the sky."
- "Suddenly, the expressions of the players who were originally obedient gradually changed, and the atmosphere became murderous."
- "In the final harvest stage, the players had to die according to the plan, and all traces of the calamity race would be erased."
- "In fact, the Sea King was just like the heretic King. It already knew that the players had the ability to resurrect."
- "Previously, when the top ten War Chamber of Commerce attacked Beiqi, the Sea King saw with his own eyes that Gu Yu and the others were turned into dust by venerable devil ape."
- "Therefore, the Sea King understood that its previous guess was wrong."
- "It wasn't that the player clans had an endless stream of clansmen, but that they had the ability to revive, which was almost against the laws of the netherworld."
- "Hence, the final part of Sea King's plan was to sacrifice all the players to create the illusion that they had been wiped out by the formation, so that all traces would disappear."
- "In this way, the Sea King would be able to answer to the major forces in the devouring Sea area and the headquarters of the netherworld."

The players agreed to the sea King's request after some thought.

- "Thus, even though this formation was an empty shell, their end was that they would inevitably die and return to Beiqi, taking away all their supplies."
- "Even though suicide was the easiest way to solve the problem, it was too boring for the players."

"Therefore, the players decided to compete and kill each other in the last segment of the mystical material collection. How much they could get would depend on their own abilities!"

"In short, it was good to be happy!"

"As the purple mystical material flower fell, the horn of the battle was blown."

"At this moment, a player who had transformed into a Lion King was the first to pounce on the flower in the sky."

"When the other players saw this, they attacked him without hesitation, killing him in the air with extremely cruel methods."

More and more mystical materials fell from the sky.

"At this moment, the most popular characters in history began to fight each other. The players who were still in their illusionary States began to fight each other cruelly."

"During this period, the players had come up with many tricks to get more mystical materials."

"For example, they would fight in small groups and defend an area to the death. They would kill all the other players who entered the area, so that all the mystical materials in the area would belong to them."

There were also those who fought for mystical materials with their own abilities.

"For example, Liu Chan, who had transformed into an Iron Fist."

"At this moment, Liu Chan, who had changed his class to runic warrior, was simply acting in his own character."

"Every time he killed another player, he would get close to the other party and whisper a ""uppercut" in their ear, followed by a cruel upward lift and a headshot." "The most eye-catching area was where Ye Shiwen was. He was surrounded by dozens of white and fat piggies, and the cries of the piggies could be heard everywhere ..."

The area that dealt the most damage was none other than the area where mo Xiaoxin was.

"In the negative state, mo Xiaoxin had turned into a death god. After activating his territory, all players within a 50-meter radius would receive negative attribute damage. Many low-level players did not even understand what was going on. They only saw a series of damage numbers pop up in front of them, and then the screen turned gray."

"There was also the scene of Dedale arrogantly shouting ""explosive art"" and throwing bombs everywhere ... "

1

The scene was extremely chaotic ...

.

"At this moment, many players 'mentality of being abused by their own people exploded."

"In the past, when they bullied other forces together, they felt very happy. However, when they became the target of their own people, they realized how cruel these bastards were!"

All of them were too F * cking good-for-nothing.

"At this moment, the voice channel was in a mess."

"""I was electrocuted by a lightning Elementalist just now. If you want me to kill him, I'll just kill him. He's shouting 'pika, pika, pika' while electrocuted me. What the f * ck is this? my mind has been F * cked by him!"" "

""Me too, I was just hit by a grandson who had transformed into Dio Brando, big mu~big mu~big mu, big mu. I'm so angry!"" "

1

""I only remember hearing an uppercut before I died, and then I was gone ... They were all so cruel, weak, wronged, and pitiful."" "

""I'm even worse off. I was punched and kicked by Patrick Star and SpongeBob SquarePants. F * ck, I'm a giant monster of the North Sea, not a jellyfish ...""

""Hahaha, I'm dying of laughter. Being weak is a sin at this moment. I'm different. I've already killed five. Watch me continue ..."""

""I was stabbed in the back by my son just now ... This kid is actually putting righteousness before family for a mystical material. Let's not talk about it anymore. I'll wait for him to go offline. Later, I'll give him a set of combo punches in reality and let him know the greatness of fatherly love!""

.

"At the last moment of revelry, the players had a lot of fun."

"Since there were no rules, the players would do anything to get the mystical materials."

"After all, each mystical material was worth a lot and could be exchanged for hundreds of soul coins. It was a profit to get it."

"As a result, all kinds of fancy operations emerged one after another."

"For the mystical materials, the teammates that they had promised would stab you twice in the next second."

"For the mystical materials, the original couples killed each other. I don't want to see you die in the hands of others."

"For the mystical materials, the father and son killed each other and started the real father and son game ..."

.

"Since the loot was considered personal property, the trust between them was completely gone."

"It was all for the sake of happiness, so there were naturally no restrictions. The players went completely crazy."

"As more and more mystical materials fell from the sky, all the players were in a killing frenzy."

"In the beginning, some players opened the analysis panel and focused on the high-level mystical materials. However, when the sky was full of mystical materials, they could not care about them at all."

"They could only be like the other players, snatching whatever they saw."

The combat skills that he had trained for many years were finally put to use at this moment. His fists were the way of the king.

"All the players had the same goal at this moment, which was to kill all the players in their sight and make them die. All the mystical materials were mine!"

"The chaotic battle continued for several hours, and the level of the battle continued to rise."

"The more time passed, the stronger the remaining players became, and the battle between cheats began."

"Only Yuan Fang, who had transformed into a 'Hedgehog', was lying in the corner."

Because no one was playing with him ...

.

In the outside world.

The Sea King remained in the position of controlling the formation.

"To be on the safe side, the Sea King did not open the formation directly. After all, he did not know if the players inside had all died."

"It would be risky to open it rashly, so he chose to delay the opening of the array as much as possible."

The members of the various large organizations below were also waiting for the calamity race to be wiped out.

Half a day passed quickly.

"Just as the leaders of the major forces were getting a little impatient, the Sea King, who felt that it was about time, finally opened the array."

"As the black light screen dissipated, what appeared in front of everyone was a mess."

"Nearly half of the island had been blown up, and the ground was full of potholes, as if an extremely fierce battle had just taken place."

The calamity race had also disappeared.

"However, the scene in front of them made the leaders of the major forces feel that something was wrong."

This didn't look like the effect of an array.

"At this moment, they looked at the Sea King with doubt."

"However, the Sea King calmly nodded."" "

""No problem. This is the effect of the heaven and earth sealing formation. Didn't you see that the calamity race was successfully wiped out? it's very stable!"" "

Chapter 711

Chapter 711: Chapter 711-suspicious

Translator: 549690339

"After the celebration, the happy trip to the devouring Sea area came to an end."

"After three hours of waiting, the players were all sent back to Northern divergent's underworld city for free when they came online."

"In fact, as the players became more and more familiar with the game, the method of returning to the city after death had become a necessary "means of transportation."" "

"After all, the netherworld was extremely large, and many places were too long to travel to and from. It was not as convenient as the post-death water three hours forum."

"And this time, the players 'harvest could be considered unprecedented."

The shortage of resources caused by the increasing number of work occupation players had been resolved. The large number of resources in the auction house had attracted the attention of players from other servers.

"At this moment, the players from the other servers were also happily choosing their desired mystical materials in the auction house of the Chinese server."

"Although cross-server purchases required a handling fee, when they encountered items they needed, these players would not hesitate to buy them."

It could be said that the appearance of this batch of resources had made the entire player community prosper.

"In the end, the players did not forget about the Sea King's profits."

"Even though this batch of resources was extremely rich, the players valued the sea leeks that could bring them continuous benefits."

Several collaborations with sea leek had also proved the value of the first place on the popular BOSS List for three consecutive years.

"Therefore, before the final celebration began after leaving the devouring Sea area, the players had already prepared the resources to be shared with the Sea King."

"This batch of supplies was checked by the major guilds and handed over to Yin Xiaoqi for safekeeping, waiting for the sea King to give it to him when he needed it."

.

"Yellow spring, devouring Sea area."

"In the blink of an eye, a month had passed, and the new emissary finally arrived at the bone Island after handing over his mission."

The officers of the devouring division finally heaved a sigh of relief. They trembled as they reported what had happened in the devouring Sea region to the emissary.

"This included the arrival of the calamity race, the loss of resources in the resource Warehouse, and so on."

"Although they knew that a large amount of resources had been consumed, and as management personnel, they would be severely punished by the headquarters, they did not dare to hide anything."

The new emissary was also shocked when he heard the news. He didn't expect so many things to happen in a month.

He decisively chose to contact the headquarters and reported the situation at the devouring branch.

"On the same day, godly state experts came from the headquarters of the yellow spring in the central Sea area."

"As the person with the highest authority in the devouring branch at the moment, the Sea King immediately received the Oracle."

.

"At this time, in the main hall at the center of the bone Island, a one-armed man with pale silver eyes and golden armor was standing in the center of the hall, quietly listening to the sea King's report."

"A moment later, the Sea King, who had finished reporting the recent events, looked at the Oracle in front of him and said,""

""Divine emissary su, this is a summary of the recent events in the branch!""

"Su Yin nodded and frowned."" "

""Have you heard of the calamity race?"""

""I've never heard of them before. They've only appeared in the devouring Sea area recently. They've been plundering everywhere and made countless enemies. They're really arrogant!"" Although it had done something wrong, the Sea King was very calm when it spoke."

"""It's strange that an unknown force dares to be so rude in a new Sea area!"" "

""That's right. I wonder where the calamity race got their confidence from. We're also very confused!" The Sea King immediately responded."

"""In my opinion, there are only two reasons for this. First, the calamity race is very powerful and thinks that they can resist the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's revenge. However, this is clearly not true. According to what you said, the calamity race has already been destroyed. The second point is that someone instigated them, and there's an even

stronger force behind them acting as their umbrella, giving them the confidence to offend my netherworld Chamber of Commerce!""

"Su Yin paused for a moment before she continued,"" "

""To be able to build such a large faction, the leader of the calamity race is definitely not an idiot. There must be a motive behind this!"" "

"At this moment, Su Yin was continuously analyzing the Sea King's words in his mind, trying to find the motive behind the calamity race's actions."

"This time, he had received orders from the headquarters to come. He had thought that it was a simple plundering incident, but after listening to the sea King's narrative, he found that there was something strange about this plundering incident."

"If there really was a force behind this pillage, then this matter was no longer simple."

"Thinking of this, Su Yin had the thought of thoroughly investigating the matter."

"After thinking for a moment, he looked up at the Sea King and said,"" "

""Tell me the location of the calamity race's destruction!"""

"When the Sea King heard this, it immediately told Su Yin the coordinates of the island where the players had disappeared."

"Su Yin nodded slightly and reached out with her only left hand. The space immediately distorted, revealing a black crack. Su Yin stepped into it and disappeared from the hall."

"Looking at Su Yin's departure, the Sea King pouted and gave the crack the middle finger."

"Now that all the players were dead, even if they felt that this matter was strange, so what? it would be impressive if they could find clues!"

.

A figure slowly appeared in the sea near the island.

"After looking around, Su Yin sped toward the broken island in the distance."

Su Yin began to carefully observe the island below as they arrived above the island.

"At this time, Miracle Island had been in ruins because of the players 'chaotic battle. There were no signs of life except for gravel."

"After observing for a while, Su Yin, who could not find any clues, arrived at the center of the island and began to wander around."

"Su Yin's expression became more and more serious as he observed, and the doubts in his heart increased."

"After walking around the broken island, Su Yin had a guess. He immediately tore open the space again and returned to the bone Island."

"At this time, the Sea King and the middle and lower-level officers were still waiting for Su Yin's return."

"As his figure appeared, everyone immediately stepped forward."

""Divine envoy, did you find anything in this investigation?"" The Sea King was the first to ask."

"Su Yin shook her head, then looked at the Sea King in confusion and asked,""

""According to what you said, the calamity race was eliminated by an array? But the damage on wondrous trace Island seems to have been caused by a battle. So, what formation did you use?"" "

""One of the 32 ancient killing formations, heaven and earth sealing formation!" Before the Sea King could speak, an officer answered first."

- ""Who is the one who set up the formation?"" "
- """It's mu hai from the war Chamber of Commerce!"" "
- "Hearing this, Su Yin nodded and a smile appeared on her face. She then looked at the Sea King and said,"" "
- ""Are you sure you set up the heaven and earth sealing formation?"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the Sea King suddenly felt that something was wrong, but it still braced itself and said,"" "
- """It's indeed the heaven and earth killing array. I obtained this array by chance!""
- ""Hahaha, mu hai, right? you believe your own words!"" "
- ""Divine messenger su, what do you mean by this!"" The Sea King immediately asked with a serious expression."
- """If it was any other formation, I might not understand it, but I'm very familiar with this heaven and earth sealing formation."" Su Yin pointed at his empty right sleeve.""
- ""Do you know why this right hand disappeared? it was the heaven and earth sealing formation!""
- "A trace of hatred appeared on Su Yin's face as she spoke, and the scene of her being trapped in the array appeared in her mind."

The pain from back then had not faded even now.

- "Although he could reforge his body after reaching godhood, he was unable to reforge his right arm no matter how hard he tried due to the effects of the heaven and earth sealing formation."
- "This was because the energy from the heaven and earth sealing formation still remained in his body, completely suppressing his desire to reforge his right arm."

- "Therefore, he had a deep memory of the heaven and earth sealing killing array."
- "Upon hearing this, the Sea King's heart trembled, and it knew that the situation was not good."
- "However, thinking that there was no evidence, the Sea King still gritted its teeth and said,"" "
- ""Divine emissary su, I indeed set up the heaven and earth sealing killing array at that time. Perhaps my technique was not skilled enough when I set up the array, which led to a deviation in the effect of the array!"" "
- "Hearing this, Su Yin shook his head."" "
- """It's not a deviation. It's just that the effect has never shown itself. I never said that you didn't set up a heaven and earth sealing formation. I can sense a familiar formation aura around the island, so I'm sure you set up a heaven and earth sealing formation. However, there's no formation aura inside. In other words, this formation is only operating on the surface and not the inside. """
- "Su Yin paused, then continued,"" "
- ""And do you know the origin of the heaven and earth sealing killing array? Do you know why this formation was lost?"" "
- ""I ... Don't know!"" At this moment, the Sea King's heart was beating wildly, and it had a premonition of danger."
- ""Now I can be sure of one thing. I think you must know about the shadow race!"" Su Yin's face showed a mocking smile."
- ""Divine envoy, why do you say that? I've never heard of the shadow Clan!"" "
- ""No, you must know. You might even be a remnant of the shadow Clan!"" "

- "Looking at the sea King's shocked face, Su Yin continued,"" "
- ""That's right, I forgot to tell you that I personally participated in the operation to annihilate the shadow race and personally experienced the slaughter of the heaven and earth sealing killing array. All traces of this array were erased by us at that time, so I'm certain that there are no remnants of the heaven and earth sealing killing array in the outside world!""
- "Upon hearing this, the Sea King knew that it was over."
- "At that time, in order to make this plan seem more realistic, he had used the heaven and earth sealing killing array, which had indeed easily deceived the leaders of the major forces in the nearby sea."
- "It was understandable for the leaders of the forces to think that it was one of the thirty-two killing formations in the ancient times, so it would cost a lot of mystical materials."
- "However, the Sea King had never expected that it would be in danger because of the heaven and earth sealing formation."
- ""So I can be sure that there's something wrong with your formation. From that, I can conclude that you're also a ghost!"" "
- "Looking at the sea King, Su Yin continued,"" "
- ""I still have some doubts in my heart. I wonder if you can answer them for me?"" "
- "The Sea King didn't answer, but it kept thinking of reasons to refute."
- ""The first question is what relationship you have with the calamity race, and why did you suddenly disappear from wondrous trace Island? the second question is whether you're a descendant of the shadow race or a spy planted in my Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce by another enemy force!""

"""Of course you can choose not to answer, but I have ways to make you tell the truth!"" "

"As soon as these words came out, the officers around them were in an uproar. They clearly did not believe that the Sea King who had risked his life to protect them was a mole."

"After all, they had seen with their own eyes the Sea King's clansmen suffer heavy losses while fighting against the calamity race. They had also seen the corpses of the mutt soldiers."

"However, looking at the confident face of divine emissary su, they suddenly believed it."

Chapter 712

Chapter 712: Chapter 712-Deicide plan

Translator: 549690339

"Looking at Su Yin's confident look, the Sea King knew that it was useless no matter what it said."

This was because he was indeed using the shadow clan's inherited array.

"What was more coincidental was that when the shadow Clan publicly opposed the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, this divine emissary su also participated in the operation to exterminate the shadow Clan."

"It could be said that he understood the shadow Clan very well, and the Prince of sea had already discovered this from a few words."

"So at this moment, no matter what reason he gave, he would not let the Oracle in front of him believe him!"

The Sea King knew that it was doomed this time.

""Tell me. If you tell me everything, I can let you and your people die without pain!"" Su Yin said again."

"Upon hearing this, the Sea King's heart sank."" "

""I can tell you everything I know, but I have one request. Let My People Go!"" "

""Do you think that's possible? Since you have the courage to do it, I think you are already prepared to bear the consequences of failure. So don't say such childish words, your clansmen must die!""

- "At this moment, the Sea King's face turned ashen. He took a deep breath.""
- ""I can tell you a secret. This secret can definitely be exchanged for the lives of my clansmen!"" "
- "Su Yin smiled."" "
- ""Are you going to say that you'll only tell me this secret after I let your people go?"" "
- "The Sea King, who had already understood that there was no way to retreat, immediately shook his head."
- ""I can tell you this secret right now, and you can decide if it's worth it to release my people!"" "
- "Hearing this, Su Yin's curiosity was piqued by the sea King, and he couldn't help but ask,"" "
- ""Tell me, I'm curious about the value of your secret."" "
- "The Sea King nodded. After a moment of silence, it said,"" "
- ""Didn't you want to know my identity? I'm actually someone trained by the shadow Clan with the goal of subverting your netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Do you really think that you've subverted the shadow Clan?""
- "Hearing this, Su Yin was a little stunned."" "
- ""You mean the shadow Clan still exists? It's impossible!"" "
- "He had personally been present during the operation to exterminate the shadow Clan and had witnessed the destruction of the shadow nation. When he heard the Sea King's words, his first thought was that the Sea King had lied."

"However, when he thought about the heaven and earth sealing formation in the Sea King's hands, Su Yin suddenly became more convinced."

""Nothing is impossible. Although the shadow Clan was exterminated by you, some of the clansmen still managed to escape and establish a new force outside. Although their current force is not huge, they have never forgotten the hatred they had in the past. I am one of the forces they have cultivated to subvert your Yellow Springs Chamber of Commerce!"" "

""Give me a reason to believe you!"" The smile on Su Yin's face disappeared, and he asked the Sea King with an ice-cold expression."

"Su Yin had always regarded the shadow Clan, who had cut off his right arm, as an enemy. However, the shadow Clan had long been exterminated, so he had no place to vent his hatred for his broken arm."

Su Yin could no longer remain calm when she heard that a shadow Clansman was still alive.

""I can tell you where the shadow clansmen are, and I can even personally take you to find them, but I only have one condition: release my clansmen!"" "

""You have no room for negotiation. Even if you don't tell me, I can still get the information I want from your soul!"" Su Yin said coldly."

"When the Sea King heard this, it grinned."" "

""You can try!"""

"Su Yin didn't waste any more words this time. He stretched out his hand and grabbed the Sea King, pulling it in front of him and grabbing the top of its head. Then, a divine power gushed out of his body and rushed into the sea King's body, beginning to explore the sea King's soul."

"At this moment, the Sea King only felt that its soul was shaken, and its whole body was in severe pain, as if the force that poured into its body was going to split it in half."

Su Yin quickly found the Sea King's soul and began to search it very roughly. He did not care if the Sea King's soul would collapse because of such a violent method.

"The Sea King was unable to resist the vast divine power, and its soul was immediately entangled by the divine power."

"Su Yin, who saw this scene with her consciousness, smiled."

"However, the smile on his face soon froze, because the soul search had just begun, and a crack had appeared in the Sea King's soul. The soul trembled violently as if it would explode at any time."

Su Yin did not dare to continue rashly.

"This was because if he were to search the sea King's soul by force, he was sure that the Sea King's soul would explode in an instant, and he would not be able to obtain any useful information."

"""Cough cough ... In order to keep a secret, you have to have some tricks up your sleeve. My soul can't withstand a search. If you try to search my soul by force, it will only make my soul dissipate. However, you won't be able to get the secret you want!"" "

"Looking at Su Yin's ashen face, the Sea King's pale face showed a smile."

"The Sea King had not implanted the soul shackles in its own soul. Soul searching would lead to the destruction of the soul, and this was not its own doing."

"After all, how could he possibly put such a seal on his own soul?"

It was the soul taboo that the death Lord had placed on him when he had lent his power to him.

"Even though the Sea King had taken away the death Lord's power, the soul shackles had not been removed."

"In order to break this shackle, the Sea King had tried countless methods, but all of them had failed. It just didn't expect that it would become a life-saving straw at this moment."

"Su Yin took a deep breath."" "

""Alright, I agree to let your clansmen live, but you have to first take me to find the descendants of the shadow Clan!"" "

""I need a guarantee. How can I believe your words alone? we're all adults. Can you not be so childish?"" A sneer appeared on the Sea King's pale face. "

Su Yin's face turned ashen when he heard this.

"If it wasn't for the Sea King's important value, he would definitely make the Sea King pay the price for his words."

"""What kind of guarantee do you want?"" "

""Let my clansmen leave first!"" "

Su Yin was speechless.

"In the end, the topic went back to the starting point."

"At that time, Su Yin even said that the Sea King's idea of letting his tribesmen leave first was naive, but at this moment, the Sea King firmly held the information he wanted and forced him to agree to this."

Su Yin's heart was filled with anger.

"After taking a deep breath and calming the surging emotions in his heart, Su Yin looked at the Sea King with a cold expression and said,""

""Go and explain, I'll be waiting for you here!"""

"When he said these words, Su Yin had already made up his mind. After exterminating the ""Shadow Clan descendant"", he would go and find the

Sea King's clansmen. He didn't believe that the Sea King's clansmen could escape! "

"The Sea King nodded and immediately walked out of the hall. Su Yin's consciousness followed closely, observing the Sea King's every move."

"A moment later, the Sea King met with hei sui and the others."

"At this moment, the Sea King didn't say much. It only said one sentence,""

"""We've been exposed. You should know where you should go now!"" "

"Hearing this, hei sui and the others 'expressions suddenly changed."

"Looking at the sea King's back as it turned and left, they knew that the situation was not good. Hei sui and the others quickly understood what the Sea King meant by leaving behind these words."

"Naturally, he was not returning to the kuilong Sea area."

"Since they had been exposed, they would only die if they went back. There was only one way left."

To find the player clans!

"In their opinion, the only people who could save the sea King were the players."

"Thinking of this, hei sui and the others quickly gathered their clansmen and began to prepare for an emergency evacuation."

"As for whether they would be able to ask for help from the player clans in time, they were not sure ..."

.

"After explaining to hei sui, the Sea King returned to the hall again."

"Seeing the return of the Sea King, Su Yin immediately said,"" "

""I've already agreed to your request. I won't stop your clansmen from leaving. Now, can you take me to the descendants of the shadow seeking clan?"""

"The Sea King nodded."""

"""Sure, but you'll have to wait. I'll Take You There after my people leave the devouring Sea area safely!"" "

""If I want to kill them, the result will be the same even if they leave the devouring Sea area. It's useless to delay!" Su Yin said coldly."

"The Sea King nodded in agreement."" "

""At least I'm comforted. At least I gave them a chance!"" "

"""Hmph, we'll do as you say!"" "

.

Half a day passed by quickly.

"During this time, hei sui and the rest led the mutt to quickly leave the bone Island and head towards the sea of vanity."

Su Yin also made a request to the sea King at this moment.

"This time, the Sea King did not insist and immediately reported the coordinates of the sea."

"Since his clansmen had already evacuated, he had no more worries. What he needed to do next was to deal with this divine emissary su."

"The reason why he had been using his life to fight for a chance for hei sui and the others to leave was not only for the safety of the mutt, but also to dispel the doubts in Su Yin's heart."

"At this moment, Su Yin had already believed it."

"Then, the escape plan could be launched."

.

- "After the Sea King told them the coordinates, Su Yin, who had been waiting for a long time, immediately brought the Sea King to her side. She then tore open space with one hand and stepped into the space Channel with the Sea King."
- "After a moment of daze, the Sea King, who had passed through the space Channel, found himself in the quilong Sea area, which was the area he had provided the coordinates."
- ""Take me to them!" Su Yin said coldly."
- "The Sea King nodded and looked around. Then, it headed in the direction of the sea of vanity."
- "Seeing this, Su Yin followed closely."
- "In fact, the Sea King had also thought of bringing Su Yin to Beiqi, where his family was located."
- "However, Su Yin would not believe him."
- "This was because the ""Northern divergent's player family"" was currently an organization that even the headquarters of netherworld attached great importance to. If the coordinates provided were from Northern divergent, Su Yin would definitely be suspicious."
- "Moreover, the Sea King already had a better way to break out of this situation."
- "After sprinting forward with Su Yin for some distance, the Sea King suddenly plunged into the water."
- "Seeing this, Su Yin immediately followed."

They passed through many underwater vortexes as they continued to dive.

"About ten minutes later, the two of them appeared in the area where mo Xiaoxin had found the soul praying wine treasure chest."

"After landing on the ground, Su Yin looked around and believed the Sea King's words."

"""Where's the shadow Clan?"" "

""There's a space tunnel here. They're hiding at the other end of the tunnel!" With that, the Sea King walked to the two Dragon-headed pillars and patted them gently. Suddenly, a Space Channel appeared."

A cruel smile appeared on Su Yin's face as she looked at the spatial tunnel.

"The shadow clan's strongest Shadow Legion soldiers had all died. Although there might be danger on the other side of the spatial tunnel, Su Yin didn't think it was a threat."

""You first!"" Su Yin said."

"The Sea King nodded and walked in, Su Yin following closely behind."

.

"The moment Su Yin stepped into the space tunnel, the Shadow Warriors who had been sleeping in the underground palace for a long time suddenly opened their eyes."

Chapter 713

Chapter 713: Let's agree on this

Translator: 549690339

"The moment the Sea King led Su Yin into the space passage, the shadow Legion sensed the aura of their new master, the Sea King."

"At the same time, they also discovered an extremely familiar aura beside this aura."

The netherworld Chamber of Commerce was their mortal enemy.

"Even after their deaths, they had never forgotten the hatred they had for each other."

"The shadow Legion was forced to open for business at this moment, and they all woke up in an instant."

"At this time, the Sea King and Su Yin had already passed through the space Channel and arrived at the cave full of "soul praying flowers."" "

Su Yin's eyes immediately swept the surroundings. He felt a familiar shadow race aura here.

"At this moment, Su Yin's expression gradually became ferocious. He knew that the Sea King had not lied to him."

"Without waiting for the sea King to react, he grabbed the Sea King and left the cave in a flash. He followed the direction of the aura and came to the hall of the mausoleum."

"However, when he saw what was in front of him, the cruelty on Su Yin's face disappeared, and his face turned pale."

"In his imagination, this should be the habitat of the shadow race's descendants. However, he didn't see a living person at this moment. All he felt was a dense aura of death. At the same time, he also saw many familiar faces from his memory."

"As far as the eye could see, the shadow race Warriors were densely packed and neatly arranged, as if they were waiting for the bugle to blow."

All of this did not match the plot in Su Yin's memory.

"Even now, he could clearly remember that these Warriors had been killed. All that was left were broken limbs. There was not even a complete corpse."

But why was he wearing black armor and standing in front of him ...

""Su ... Yin, I remember you!"" At this moment, a soldier standing at the front of the shadow Army suddenly opened his eyes and stared at Su Yin with his dark eyes. The death Qi around him gradually thickened."

"Looking at the familiar face, Su Yin was extremely shocked. He immediately turned to the sea King and said with a ferocious expression,""

""You tricked me!"""

"""Would you believe me if I said I didn 't?"" The Sea King tried to explain with an embarrassed look."

"Although he had already tricked Su Yin into the shadow clan's tomb, he was still in Su Yin's hands, so he didn't dare to say anything."

""Die!"" However, the angry shadow still slapped the Sea King. "

""My life is over!" Seeing Su Yin attack in anger, the Sea King wailed in its heart and gave Su Yin the middle finger."

This middle finger was his last bit of stubbornness ...

"However, just as the palm was about to hit the Sea King, the crystal coffin in the center of the tomb suddenly opened, and Su Yin's palm stopped in front of the Sea King, unable to continue the slap."

"The little blue Boy emerged from the coffin at this time, smiling and winking at the Sea King."

The Sea King was speechless.

"""Why aren't you running, my master!"" The Blue Boy said with a smile.

"When the Sea King heard this, it immediately glanced at Su Yin, who had been frozen, and then quickly flew in the direction of the Shadow Warriors."

"He ran away, he ran away."

""Tell me, why are you still alive!" Su Yin was terrified and asked loudly.

"The Blue Boy didn't say anything, but pointed at him and said,"" "

""Kill!"" "

"As soon as he finished speaking, the five godly State Warriors in the front row of the shadow Legion disappeared at the same time, and the long Spears in their hands instantly stabbed Su Yin."

""BOOM!"" The long spear collided with Su Yin's divine body, creating ripples of energy. "

Su Yin's face immediately showed a painful expression.

"At this moment, he already understood why he could not move. It was because the entire mausoleum was a formation, and everything within it was controlled by the controller of the formation. He simply did not have the ability to break free."

"At this moment, he was filled with regret. He knew that he had been tricked by the sea King."

"He also knew that the Sea king's promise to let his clansmen go and take him to find the descendants of the shadow Clan was a lie. In reality, the Sea King wanted him to enter the mausoleum and had nothing to do with his clansmen."

He was only using the safety of his clansmen as a pretense to make him believe him!

"" Feeling the death Qi enter his body, Su Yin roared angrily. He gathered all his strength and slowly twisted his right arm to block it."

"""Pfft!"" At this moment, a long spear broke through his physical defense and pierced into his chest."

"Su Yin's body trembled, and her only remaining arm grabbed the spear in front of her chest."" "

""Shadow Clan, I want you all dead!"" "

"At this time, Su Yin already knew that he didn't have long to live. His resentful eyes swept over the shadow Legion soldiers in front of him, and finally focused on the Sea King."

""I'll be waiting for you ... At the six paths of reincarnation!"" "

Su Yin suddenly opened her mouth and spat out a seal.

"The moment the sigil appeared, it shone with a dazzling light."

"Seeing this seal, the expression of The Blue Boy on the crystal coffin suddenly changed. With a wave of his hand, he controlled the great formation of the mausoleum and crushed the seal into powder."

"After spitting out the sigil, Su Yin's divine body finally couldn't withstand the invasion of the external force. The remaining four Spears pierced through her body at the same time."

"In an instant, the death Qi spread throughout his body. Su Yin's face gradually turned gray, and the silver light on his body began to dissipate."

"At this moment, the strength of the five shadow race Warriors beside Su Yin was comparable to Su Yin 's, and their strength was even higher than Su Yin's when they were alive. Now that they were working together, in addition to the restriction of the tomb's great formation, Su Yin was completely unable to resist such an attack."

"Finally, the death Qi exploded in Su Yin's body. Su Yin's divine soul trembled and suddenly shattered. The divine seal fell off and disappeared into the tomb in the blink of an eye, entering the six paths of reincarnation."

"Seeing that Su Yin had been killed, the Sea King heaved a sigh of relief, knowing that it had made the right bet."

The shadow Clan did have a way to help him resolve this crisis.

"However, the Sea King knew that he had lost the name of the war Chamber of Commerce, and he could no longer lurk in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to cheat people."

The good days had finally come to an end.

"Next, he would definitely face the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's revenge."

"At this moment, the Sea King felt very annoyed. It felt that it was too difficult to be suppressed before it even developed."

"At this thought, the Sea King turned to look at the shadow race Warriors beside it."

"He knew that this force would appear soon, and it would be his greatest support against the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."

""They're coming!" At this moment, The Blue Boy on the crystal coffin suddenly spoke with a grave expression."

""Who is it?"" When the Sea King heard this, it was stunned. "

"""Su Yin sent a message back before she died. It's that seal just now. The power of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce is coming!"" "

The Sea King was terrified when it heard this.

This F * cking didn't give him a chance to develop at all? Bastard behavior!

"Although the Sea King had never seen the combat power of the yellow Springs headquarters with his own eyes, he had some understanding of it."

"Although the shadow Clan had resurrected, they still didn't have the power to fight the netherworld Chamber of Commerce at this stage."

"At this moment, the Sea King panicked. It also knew that it had harmed the shadow Clan, which had been hiding for a long time."

"""It will come eventually. Don't blame yourself. Fine, let's fight!"" "

"The little blue Boy seemed to understand what the Sea King was thinking. He smiled slightly, and his body elongated at this moment. In the blink of an eye, he had transformed into a young man in his twenties. A two-meterlong spirit Qi blade slowly appeared in his hand."

"With a wave of their blades, all the Shadow Warriors took a step forward, their auras rising ..."

.

"At this moment, a spatial crack suddenly appeared on the surface of the sea, and then figures emerged from it."

"Without exception, all of these figures had a divine seal on their foreheads that represented the divine realm."

"Just a moment ago, the headquarters had received a message from Su Yin before he died."

"This news attracted the attention of the yellow Springs 'higher-ups. When they learned that the shadow Clan still existed, they couldn't sit still."

They immediately sent dozens of God Realm experts and one ancient God Realm expert.

- "Due to the great formation within the tomb, they were unable to teleport into the tomb. However, they were able to arrive at the sea surface above the tomb by relying on the coordinates."
- "As the people were assembled, their divine senses pierced into the bottom of the sea and began to investigate carefully."
- "In just a short while, they sensed a strange place in the depths of the sea. They discovered the existence of an extremely special space."
- "And at this time, this space was constantly rising above the sea."
- ""Venerable tree, it's the shadow Clan!" At this moment, a woman waved her hand to disperse the light from the divine seal on her forehead before speaking to the hunchbacked figure in the lead."
- ""I know!"" The man in the lead nodded slightly and clenched his fist. "
- "While they were waiting, a huge bubble of water appeared on the surface of the sea, and a huge tomb broke through the water curtain and appeared."
- "Seeing this, venerable tree's turbid eyes glinted and he suddenly punched forward."
- "As this punch was thrown out, a vast amount of life force surged on the surface of the sea, and the sky was instantly covered by light green energy fluctuations."
- "The fist print arrived with a loud bang, heavily smashing into the defensive barrier outside the mausoleum."
- "The vast vitality washed over the barrier like a tide, causing it to flicker and gradually crack."

""BOOM!"""

"In the end, the defensive barrier was unable to withstand the power of this punch. It crumbled with a loud bang, and the tomb collapsed."

"As the gravel fell, rows of black figures appeared in the eyes of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."

"At this moment, many of the godly state experts from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce didn't participate in the operation to annihilate the shadow Clan, but they had heard of the Legend of the Shadow Clan. They didn't dare to be careless and were ready for battle."

"However, when they turned to look at the venerable tree, they were filled with confidence."

This was because the hunchbacked figure in front of him had always won!

He had never been defeated even in the central sea of the yellow spring. He was one of the top experts in the entire central sea.

"Therefore, no matter how strong the shadow Clan was, they were no match for the venerable tree."

They were sure of this!

.

"Looking at the dozens of members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in front of them, the Shadow Warriors 'killing intent kept surging."

They had imagined this day countless times.

"Although this moment had been brought forward, they were not afraid in the face of battle."

"He was already dead, so what if he died again?"

"However, before the battle began, shadow killer turned his gaze to the sea King, who was surrounded and protected by the Warriors, and said,""

""Leave. Although we've only known each other for a short time, you've obtained the inheritance, so you're our master. If there's a chance, I'll come find you and follow you to the death!""

```
""I'm sorry!"""
```

"Upon hearing this, shadow killer laughed heartily."

""I should thank you. In fact, I always understand that our revenge plan is too uncertain. If we really have to wait until we establish a force that can compete with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, I think it will take a long time, or perhaps never. Thank you for letting us take the last step."" "

The Sea King sighed in its heart.

"""If we die in the battle, we will follow our old master in the six paths of reincarnation. If we survive, we will follow you. That's the deal!" After saying that, shadowthorn pointed his spirit Qi sword at the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in front of him."

"At this moment, the Sea King felt guilty, but he knew that he would only be a burden if he stayed here, so he immediately turned around and flew back."

.

"At the same time, he received the news from hei sui and the others."

"Knowing that the Sea King was in a life and death crisis, the player Army was on their way ..."

Chapter 714

Chapter 714: The venerable tree

Translator: 549690339

The woman next to the venerable tree was confused when she saw the figure leaving.

"Then, his figure flickered and appeared behind the shadow race Warriors, trying to stop the Sea King from leaving."

"Shadowthorn immediately brandished his battle blade. Immediately, countless black shadow blades intersected with each other, blocking the woman's path."

The battle erupted at this moment.

"All the Shadow Warriors roared and took a step forward, turning into phantoms and rushing toward the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."

"At this time, shadowthorn also stopped the female Oracle of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. His figure flickered, and he split into hundreds of black shadow clones to trap her in place, trying to create an opportunity for the Sea King to escape."

"The goddess representative's gaze was still focused on the departing Sea King. Although she was trapped, she didn't show the slightest panic. Her left hand gently touched her forehead, and a purple shadow suddenly appeared from the divine seal, charging straight at the Sea King."

Shadowthorn was shocked when he saw this and wanted to stop the purple Phantom.

"However, the moment the purple shadow touched the blade in shadowthorn's hand, it passed through it as if it had no physical body."

"The goddess emissary did not give shadowthorn any chance to stop her. With a wave of her hand, she sent out hundreds of tiny purple ropes, binding all of shadowthorn's clones to the ground."

"The shadow killer, who was unable to break free of the rope's control, could only watch helplessly as the purple shadow flew toward the sea King in the distance. His eyes were about to pop out of their sockets."

"""Don't struggle. The netherworld Chamber of Commerce is no longer the same as it was in your era. It's stronger than before. Even if the shadow race is ten times or a hundred times stronger, you still won't stand a chance. Give up!"" "

"Looking at the struggling shadowthorn, a smile appeared on the goddess's face."

"Shadowthorn didn't say anything. He used all the power in his body to break the rope and pointed his sword at the goddess's Messenger, trying to kill her."

"If he was not wrong, the shadow that did not have a physical body just now should be a curse-type ability!"

"Therefore, there was still room for redemption if he killed the person who cast the spell."

"The goddess emissary clearly had no intention of fighting shadowthorn. Her body swayed on the spot, leaving behind several afterimages as she dodged shadowthorn's attacks."

.

"On the other side, the shadow Legion's soldiers were also engaged in battle with the netherworld gods."

"Although the individual gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were far more powerful than the Shadow Warriors who were already in the state of dead souls, there were only more than 70 people who had come at the moment, which was still incomparable to the shadow race in terms of numbers."

"With their cooperation, the shadow Legion advanced and retreated in an orderly manner like a school of fish in the sea fighting against the bite of sharks. For a time, the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were helpless."

The only one who did not make a move was venerable tree.

"His gaze was also locked on the departing Sea King, but he did not move."

"At this moment, the curse of the goddess Messenger had caught up to the sea King and instantly surged into his body."

"At that moment, the Sea King only felt that its whole body was sore and weak, as if all the strength in its body had been drained."

"He tried to keep flying toward the sea of vanity, but the power of death in his body seemed to be frozen, and he couldn't circulate it smoothly. As a result, his body became lower and lower until he finally fell into the water and continued to sink."

"Looking at this scene, the venerable tree was expressionless. He turned his eyes to the shadow Army that was fighting with the oracles and slowly said,"" "

""Retreat!"""

"Hearing venerable tree's words, more than 70 God's messengers were shocked and immediately obeyed the order to retreat."

"At this time, the shadow Legion seized the opportunity when the oracles were retreating. They gathered together like a swarm of bees and attacked

the retreating oracles."

"Seeing this, the venerable tree's turbid eyes lit up, and the veins on his withered right arm bulged. He suddenly punched at the shadow Legion."

""BOOM!"""

"The surging vitality appeared once again, and the sky was filled with light green light spots of life, which fell on the Shadow Warriors like rain."

"At this moment, countless Shadow Warriors let out shrill howls."

"That vigorous life force seeped into their souls, dispersing the ""bodies of dead spirits" that elder Ying had cast for them."

"Countless shadow race Warriors exploded in the air, unable to resist this punch."

"With just one punch, nearly a quarter of the shadow Army was destroyed."

The netherworld gods were also shocked by this.

"Many of them had never seen the venerable tree in action before, and had only heard of his legend of invincibility. Now that they had seen it with their own eyes, they were still shocked."

""The best home for the dead should not be to fight for the obsession of the dead. Your persistence now is meaningless!" Looking at the scattered Shadow Army, the tree venerable slowly spoke."

"""We're willing to take revenge for Lord of Shadows. We don't need your advice!"" One of the Shadow Warriors pointed his spear at the tree and said angrily."

""In this world where life is like grass, living is already difficult, so why use your life as a tool for revenge? since this life has ended, you should find a new beginning and continue to work hard to live until one day you can

control your own life ... In the end, you still don't understand the value of life!"" At this moment, venerable tree could not help but sigh. "

"However, he knew that the Shadow Warriors in front of him wouldn't listen to him at all."

"In fact, it was just as he had thought. The scattered shadow race troops reorganized again, and with the roar of the three leaders "attack", they once again fearlessly charged toward him."

"It was as if he was carrying out what he had said. It was worthless, but he did not look back."

"This time, the venerable tree did not waste any more time. He threw another punch forward."

"In an instant, a huge space vortex appeared in the sky, sucking in a large number of Shadow Warriors. They were ground into black mist and dissipated in the vortex."

"There were not many moves, and the venerable tree's two attacks had already determined the outcome of the battle."

"In fact, he alone was enough to fight against all the shadow race soldiers."

"In the distance, shadowthorn's eyes almost popped out of their sockets when he saw his Warriors being ground into black mist."

He had fantasized countless times that the shadow Clan would revive one day in the future and compete with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to carry out the will of the Shadow King and break the supremacy of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in the sea area.

"However, the strength displayed by the venerable tree had shattered his fantasy."

"It turned out that everything was just a fantasy. They were weaker than before, but the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was stronger than before."

"At that time, their shadow dynasty had not been a match for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, so how could they compete with it now?"

"Even though he knew that the battle would end in defeat, shadowthorn could not accept such a crushing defeat."

"Even if they tried their best, they couldn't hurt the netherworld Chamber of Commerce at all. All their means were in vain."

"The Furious shadowthorn completely exploded at this moment. He brandished his blade to repel the goddess 'Messenger, and then rushed towards the tree."

"Looking at the remaining half of the shadow Army, the tree elder's expression was neither happy nor sad."

"Killing wasn't what he yearned for, but sometimes killing was a necessary means."

"Because each of them had their own standpoint, they were ultimately still on different paths and could not work together!"

"At this moment, the venerable tree put away his pity for life and clenched his fists."

The power of the law of fist intent turned into countless runes and hovered around venerable tree's right fist. He was very serious about this punch.

"Taking a deep breath, the tree suddenly threw out an earth-shattering punch."

I'll use this punch to send you all to the six paths of reincarnation!

"At this moment, the world turned gray-white as if all life had been taken away. The figures of all the Shadow Warriors were distorted in this gray-white world."

"However, at this moment, a soaring sword intent appeared in the distance and cut through this grayish-white world. Immediately, the world regained its color."

"However, this sword will did not completely eliminate the grayish-white world. The deeper it went, the slower its speed became. Gradually, it stopped in place and could not go any deeper."

"The fist intent and the sword intent collided. At this moment, the fist intent of venerable tree had the absolute upper hand, and it squeezed the sword intent out of the gray-white world formed by the fist intent."

"At this moment, it seemed that the death of the Shadow Warriors was a foregone conclusion."

"However, at this moment, venerable tree waved his hand and retrieved the fist intent world. His turbid eyes became clear at this moment."

He turned his head to look in the direction of the sword intent.

"In the sky far away, a man in white with nine spiritual swords on his back was standing in the air."

"It was not the familiar face he had imagined, but a stranger he had never seen before. At this moment, venerable tree was stunned."

"When he returned to the headquarters of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce by chance, he learned of the death of venerable sword."

"At that moment, venerable tree's heart was filled with sorrow."

His main purpose of coming to the border between the kui Dragon Sea area and the empty Sea area was to investigate the cause of Sword saint's death.

"Since when did the two of them travel together, constantly advancing for the sake of 'life'."

"They had stepped through the seemingly endless desert together, and they had also been reduced to hard labor together. They had worked in the dark

mine caves, and they had become stronger and stronger for the Azure central Sea area ... "

"Time flew by. Even though they had everything they had once desired, some feelings had never changed."

"Looking at ao Jian, who was standing in the air, and feeling the exuberant sword essence on him, venerable tree seemed to see a mu in the past. At that time, he was also as high-spirited as a mu. He had entered the immortal state long before he stepped into the central Sea area and became the number one master in the sea area."

"Although his strength had surpassed a 'mu after stepping into the central Sea area, in the heart of the tree, a' mu had always been the strongest symbol of his era and his closest person."

"Sensing the nomological sword intent on ao Jian, the Supreme tree knew that a 'mu had really left."

"At this moment, his heart trembled uncontrollably, and tears fell from his turbid eyes. Even in front of the gods, he did not have the slightest thought of concealing his emotions."

.

"In the distance, ao Jian was surprised to find that venerable tree was crying."

"The fight just now made ao Jian realize that he was no match for the Supreme tree, and he was ready to fight to the death."

"But to his surprise, the venerable tree cried when it saw him."

Do I look so touching?

Ao Jian couldn't help but touch his face in confusion.

"However, looking at the crying venerable tree, for some reason, ao Jian also felt very upset."

"There was an extremely strange illusion, as if an old friend was mourning for him in front of his gravestone, which ao Jian couldn't understand."

"At this moment, venerable tree's figure disappeared."

"When he reappeared, he was already in front of ao Jian. He carefully examined ao Jian and slowly said,"

""You've obtained a MU's inheritance. Are you willing to go to the central sea with me?"" "

"Hearing this, ao Jian was stunned."

Aren't you asking me to be a spy for the netherworld Chamber of Commerce? I definitely won't agree!

Chapter 715

Chapter 715: I think you're quite sick

Translator: 549690339

Ao Jian immediately shook his head to refuse the question.

He had more important things to do.

"That was to ask Mo Lanlan and her son to forgive him. This time, he had come because he had heard that the Sea King was in a life-and-death crisis, so he had rushed over with his nomological sword intent."

"After all, he had been in contact with the Sea King before, and they had even drunk together. They could be considered friends."

"This time, he had saved the Shadow Warriors because he knew that the shadow race had already pledged their allegiance to the sea King and was considered a force in the hands of sea chives."

"This secret might not be known to the outside world, but it was a well-known fact among players."

"Facing the powerful venerable tree, ao Jian knew that he had no chance of winning, so he was a little nervous."

"As if sensing ao Jian's nervousness, venerable tree squeezed out a smile on his wrinkled face and waved his hand to wipe away his tears."" "

""Can you tell me how you obtained the sword venerable's inheritance?""

"Ao Jian pondered for a while before answering the venerable tree's question,"" "

""Actually, I have already forgotten the details. I only vaguely remember that I had entered a certain illusionary realm and experienced many things. I have forgotten all the details.""

"Hearing this, venerable tree nodded, and he more or less understood."

"Even though he had never cultivated the way of the sword, he understood a mu very well. With just a few words, he understood how ao Jian had obtained his inheritance."

"However, he was very confused as to why this memory would disappear."

""But since it has disappeared, so be it,"" the tree sighed. It was in line with his wishes when he was alive."

"He knew that a 'MU's greatest regret when he was alive was that his sword intent did not match his own attributes. Although he did not regret his choice, he did not let any of his disciples walk their own path when he taught them later."

"This was because he knew that he had started it wrong. The road ahead was full of obstacles, but there was an end to it."

"In the past, a mu was the strongest symbol in a certain sea era, but even so, he eventually reached the end and was surpassed by himself, who caught up later."

"Therefore, in venerable tree's opinion, ao Jian's memory loss must have been caused by a 'mu."

"This could be seen from the sword intent of laws that ao Jian had obtained. It no longer had the shadow of the sea god's sword intent, and had transformed into the most fundamental power of sword intent and laws. Wasn't it because a 'mu didn't want anyone to walk their own path?"

"The venerable tree did not continue to ask ao Jian to not follow him back to the central ocean. Instead, he said kindly,""

- ""What's your relationship with the shadow Clan?" As he spoke, the tree pointed at the Shadow Warriors who were imprisoned by the fist intent not far away."
- ""They're my friend's subordinates!"""
- ""You want to protect them even if you have to pay with your life?"" "
- ""Yes!" Ao Jian replied without any hesitation."
- ""I understand."" Venerable tree nodded indifferently, then turned to the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and said,"" "
- ""You guys can go back!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce were surprised. The female Messenger who had been following venerable tree said in surprise,""
- ""Venerable tree, I'm afraid ... This is not appropriate!"" "
- """Perhaps the shadow Clan was a huge threat to the Chamber of Commerce in the past, but the current Shadow Clan is nothing to be afraid of. Therefore, there's no need to exterminate them. Let's leave some leeway!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce fell silent."
- "In the depths of their hearts, they were more willing to exterminate and not leave any future trouble."
- "However, they did not dare to disobey the order of the venerable tree."
- "Venerable tree was a very special existence in the netherworld Chamber of Commerce. Unlike other experts, he usually did things his own way and did not follow the orders of the Chamber of Commerce."

"In the eyes of the members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he was an expert who respected and cherished his life. If it weren't for the fact that venerable sword was still in the Chamber of Commerce, he would have chosen to leave."

But cherishing his life didn't mean he was afraid of fighting.

"In several battles, the venerable tree had proven himself with his fists. The legend of invincibility was created by his hands."

"Moreover, the venerable tree had an unpredictable personality."

He didn't kill experts!

"He would not kill any expert he defeated, even the ancient gods that the netherworld Chamber of Commerce regarded as a great threat."

"And every time he defeated his opponent, he would leave a message."

""Life is precious, and it's even more precious to be able to cultivate to this realm. Live on!""

"He was such a strange expert, who had always illustrated the value of life in this world where life was like grass."

It was also because of this that the venerable tree had a special status in the entire central Sea area.

"Even though some forces regarded the netherworld Chamber of Commerce as their mortal enemy, they still treated venerable tree with respect."

"At this moment, although the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce could see that venerable tree wanted to let the shadow race go, they didn't dare to disobey. They immediately followed the order of venerable tree and tore open the space to leave."

"After the gods left, venerable tree looked at ao Jian."

- "At this moment, in the eyes of the tree, ao Jian was a 'MU's heir and his junior."
- "If he wanted to protect the shadow Clan, then he would not kill them."
- "As for the higher-ups of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he would just ignore them!"
- ""Do you know what happened to the sword Saint before he died? can you tell me in detail?"" "
- "Hearing this, ao Jian revealed a strange expression."" "
- ""You really want to know?"" "
- "The tree nodded."" "
- ""I really want to know!"" "
- ""Then don't hit me when I tell you, even though it has nothing to do with me!"" "
- "Venerable tree was puzzled, but he still said,"" "
- ""Just say it."" "
- "Ao Jian decided to tell the truth about the venerable tree, who had helped him protect the Shadow Tribe. For some reason, he felt that the venerable tree gave him a very familiar feeling, as if he was a family member, even though they had never met before."
- "Then, ao Jian told him in detail about the appearance of the netherworld Swordmaster in Beiqi and the disappearance of venerable devil ape."
- "During this time, venerable tree listened quietly, his face neither happy nor sad."
- "A few hours had passed by the time ao Jian finished speaking. As the sun set on the horizon, the afterglow shone on the wrinkled face of the

venerable tree. Ao Jian suddenly felt the sorrow in the venerable tree's heart."

""I knew that if he continued down this path, this day would come. But I always thought that I could protect him." A touch of sadness appeared on venerable tree's face, and tears welled up in his eyes as he shook his head."

"They had accompanied each other for a lifetime. They had encountered many hardships on this journey, but they had all supported each other and overcome them."

"However, he wasn't by his old friend's side during this calamity, and he didn't even see him for the last time."

"The tree felt guilty, remorseful, and reluctant to leave."

"From now on, you will no longer be by my side ..."

""'I didn't expect you to be a member of the player family. But since a 'mu didn't die in your hands, there is no enmity between us. You are a' MU's heir, which means you are my junior. I won't hurt you."" Venerable tree smiled faintly and patted ao Jian's shoulder. At that moment, a stream of vitality was injected into ao Jian's body."

[Game hint: you have obtained the elements of life ... Which can be converted into 9 million health points. You can consume them in battle and help you heal all injuries in an instant until the elements of life are exhausted or you suffer a fatal injury.]

"Hearing the game notification, ao Jian was stunned."

"F * ck, isn't this life element the ""HP recovery potion" in the store?"

"However, in ao Jian's opinion, the life elements were much more powerful than the potions from the merchant shop. With these 9000000 health points stored in his body, he felt like he was practically immortal!"

"Looking at ao Jian's shocked face, the venerable tree did not say anything more. He turned around and opened a space crack."

- ""Where are you going?"" Ao Jian asked subconsciously."
- ""I'll find that devil ape venerable and teach him a lesson!"" With that, the tree smiled and stepped into the space crack."

Ao Jian was still in shock when the spatial tear closed up.

- "He had thought that it would be a tough battle. He had prepared the ""soul praying wine" and was ready to kill him. Even if he couldn't win, he would have to spend money to make his opponent cry. He didn't expect it to end like this."
- "Moreover, the player Army was already on their way. He had only arrived earlier by relying on his nomological sword intent."
- "Thinking of venerable tree going to find venerable monster ape, ao Jian suddenly realized that a great battle was about to take place."
- "After a moment of silence, ao Jian shared his encounter here in the regional voice channel."
- "At this moment, the players who heard this news were just as dumbfounded as ao Jian."
- """Um ... Big Boss ao Jian, didn't you go to die?(forgive me for being a bit direct), how did you settle it?"" "
- ""I'm now seriously suspecting that Big Boss aojian is a spy planted by the netherworld Chamber of Commerce in my family. I have evidence!"" "
- ""You can make the gods of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce leave just by showing your face? If I f * cking believe you, I'll have wasted three years of fighting. Ao Jian is definitely a spy without a doubt (funny)"" "
- ""Face ... Face? I'm suspecting that ao Jian is going through a hidden plot that subverts a player's family. Tell us the truth, ao Jian, you've been targeted by us, so please cooperate with our investigation!"" "

""Is there such a possibility? didn't ao Jian obtain the netherworld Swordmaster's inheritance? perhaps the hidden plot 'the destruction of the player clan' was activated at that time. I'm smart enough to see the truth!""

.

Ao Jian's face was filled with black lines as he opened the chat box and looked at the idiotic players 'replies.

How could this group of sand sculptures be so whimsical? how infuriating!

"After closing the chat window, ao Jian's eyes began to scan his surroundings. This was because until now, he had not seen the most important person, sea chives'."

"At this moment, ao Jian suddenly thought of a possibility."

"The sea leeks wouldn't be cut, would they?"

"Thinking of this, he couldn't help but shiver and quickly sent this guess to the chat box."

"At this moment, the players 'minds exploded ..."

.

"At this time, the Sea King naturally did not know that the players mentality had exploded because of him. At this moment, he was cursed and felt weak all over."

"As the power of the curse spread through his body, it constantly destroyed his body's functions."

"The Sea King tried to control the power of death to resist it, but the curse of the female divine messenger was not afraid of the power of death at all. It wreaked havoc in his body, destroying everything along the way."

- "In the face of life and death, the Sea King did not give up. It gritted its teeth and persevered."
- "However, as time passed, he became weaker and his body became a mess. His consciousness was also becoming blurry."
- "After persevering for a while, the Sea King finally chose to give up, because it knew that it would die without a doubt. Any further struggle would be in vain."
- "As death approached, the Sea King suddenly found that its heart had become very calm."
- "In the depths of the quiet ocean, his body was still sinking. At this moment, the Sea King's mind replayed his life."

From the time the boy from the kingdom of the mutt sea who was jealous of mu Zhiguang's excellence ran away from home ... Establishing the ocean King Army ... Dominating the sea of vanity ... Meeting a player clan ... Obtaining the power of the Lord of Death ...

- "This life had been very exciting, but the Sea King felt that it had not lived enough."
- "If I keep going, how far can I go? can I overturn the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and replace it?"
- "The Sea King's consciousness was already fuzzy as it dived deeper and deeper into the sea, until there was no trace of light in its surroundings."
- "However, just as the Sea King's consciousness was about to fall into chaos, he suddenly felt a force pulling him up."
- "A moment later, light appeared in front of him."
- "The Sea King opened its eyes with difficulty and found that everything was white. At the same time, it also found that a dog's head was looking at it with a disdainful expression."

""Little brother, have some milk. I think you're quite sick!"" "

Chapter 716

Chapter 716: The realization of the sea leeks

Translator: 549690339

"Under Gou 'Zi's healing light, the injuries in the Sea King's body gradually healed."

"However, what gave Gou 'Zi a huge headache was that he couldn't dispel the curse in the Sea King's body."

"After trying many methods, Gou 'Zi gave up."

"However, he had also thought of a way to deal with the curse in the Sea King's body."

"Among the players, Ye Shiwen had the strongest curse power. After all, she had mastered the power of the curse law given to her by Asura."

"As a result, Gou 'Zi shouted on the voice channel and called Ye Shiwen to the legendary battleship he was on."

"At that moment, on the deck of the mythical warship, the Sea King's face was pale. It was completely relying on Gou 'Zi to sustain its life."

"As long as the healing stopped, the curse in the Sea King's body would once again spread out and destroy him, and eventually, he would still die."

This bone corrosion curse made the Sea King feel even more tormented.

"However, it was fortunate that there was still Gou 'Zi. When the Sea King thought of this, it cast a grateful look at Gou' Zi, but Gou 'Zi returned it with a look of disdain."

"After all, the enmity between the two of them had long been formed. If the sea leeks 'lives weren't so important, the dog wouldn't have worked so hard."

"At this time, Ye Shiwen, accompanied by Gu Yu, came to the side of the Sea King."

"Looking at the sea King's weak face, Ye Shiwen scratched her head. She looked at Gu Yu and asked tentatively,"" "

```
""That ... What should I do?"""
```

"Gu Yu: ""???"" "

"The young paparazzo: ""???"" "

""Miss, you've mastered the curse element and you're asking us what to do. Are you serious?"" Gou 'Zi was speechless."

"Hearing this, Ye Shiwen felt even more embarrassed."

"Even though she still had the Asura's law curse power in her body, she was unable to use her abilities as skillfully as ao Jian. She was still in the process of exploring many of her curse abilities."

"She could curse others, but she had never tried to remove someone's curse."

""Rabbit, do you know how to?"" Thinking of this, Ye Shiwen looked at the rabbit beside her with anticipation."

""I won 'T. I'm just a rabbit. I don't know anything!"" B.rabbit immediately replied. "

""I think you can. After all, you're a herb-stirring rabbit."" "

""Forget it, have you ever seen a rabbit with medical skills?"" The rabbit shook its head to show that it really didn't know how."

- "At this moment, Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi's expressions were extremely interesting."
- ""Sea chives, you're finished. Do you have any last words?"" Gou 'Zi sighed and patted the Sea King's shoulder with a look of pity. "
- "The Sea King, who had a pained expression on his face, rolled his eyes at Gou 'Zi and couldn't help but say,""
- ""I want to eat dog meat before I die!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the dog suddenly stopped drinking milk, causing the Sea King to let out a miserable cry."
- ""Don't mess around!"" At this moment, Gu Yu glared at the young paparazzo. "
- "Hearing his boss's words, Gou 'Zi couldn't help but curl his lips and immediately added the light of life to the sea King."
- ""Ye Shiwen, think about it again. Treat a dead horse as if it's still alive. Use whatever methods you have!"" Gu Yu turned his head and looked at Ye Shiwen with a serious expression."

The Sea King couldn't help but roll its eyes again.

- "'As expected of a player clan, they're so F * cking wild. I'm going to die, can you be more serious?"
- "Looking at the sea King's pained face, Ye Shiwen began to rack her brain and think."
- "After a while, Ye Shiwen raised her eyebrows and said to the sea King with a happy expression,"" "
- ""Your curse is gone!"" "
- "As soon as these words came out, everyone's eyes immediately looked at Ye Shiwen, and the atmosphere became very heavy."

- "However, the curse seal that was waiting for Ye Shiwen did not appear, and the sea King was still in a miserable state."
- """What you have mastered is the casting of negative curses. You can not dispel the curses that have already formed in others. This method will not work!"" The seven beside him shook their heads and sighed."
- "When Ye Shiwen heard this, she scratched her head in embarrassment."
- """Oh right, can we use curses to fight curses?"" Gou 'Zi raised his paw and slapped the ground as he said excitedly."
- ""I can try."" The seven of them nodded."
- ""Little sister, try it. Don't be afraid. I'm here to extend his life. You can curse him however you want!" Gou 'Zi turned his head and looked at Ye Shiwen."
- "Ye Shiwen immediately nodded. After taking a deep breath, she shouted at the Sea King,"" "
- ""You turn into a pig!"" "
- "This time, the cursed sigil appeared and pierced into the sea King's body. However, before it could take shape, it was destroyed by the purple shadow that appeared, and it was completely ineffective."
- "Seeing this scene, the anticipation on everyone's faces dissipated."
- ""I'm not strong enough to curse the sea leeks at the intermediate stage of the ghost emperor realm."" Ye Shiwen said dejectedly."
- "When Gou 'Zi heard this, he patted the Sea King's shoulder sadly,"" "
- ""Sea chives, although I don't like you, I still don't want you to die. But this time, you're really done for. You can't be saved!"" "
- ""Don't you dare touch me!" The Sea King shouted weakly."

- ""I remember that when we were fighting against the demonic apes, didn't you curse a demonic ape at the ghost emperor realm? How did you do it?"" At this time, Gu Yu looked at Ye Shiwen curiously and asked."
- """Oh, that's because that demonic ape has fallen into a state close to death and is extremely weak. Hence, it's unable to resist the power of my curse!"" Ye Shiwen immediately replied with a serious face."
- "After hearing this, Guyu gouzi and the others looked at the Sea King with a strange expression."
- ""Ahem ... I think I found a way!" The dog grinned, revealing its white teeth."
- ""Son of a B * tch, stop drinking milk!"" Gu Yu said at this moment."
- ""Alright!"" Gou 'Zi immediately cut off the release of healing light. "
- "At this moment, the Sea King let out a blood-curdling screech again, and a touch of gray appeared on its pale face."
- ""You're already so old. Can't you be more tough? you're already screaming at a little pain!"" Looking at the wailing Sea King, Gou 'Zi said with a look of disdain."
- "Upon hearing this, the Sea King only wanted to say,""I really F * cked the White charm dog.""
- "However, at this moment, his shriveling body made him scream in pain."
- "After a short while, the Sea King stopped roaring. Its face turned completely gray, and its consciousness became blurry under the erosion of the curse."

Gu Yu and the others opened the analysis panel and observed the Sea King's physical condition.

"While he was waiting, a (dying) description appeared on the Sea King's status panel."

- "At this moment, Gu Yu immediately looked at Ye Shiwen and said,"" "
- ""Do it!"""
- ""Turn into a pig!"" Ye Shiwen immediately looked at the Sea King and cursed."
- "As the curse runes appeared, they condensed into a seal in front of Ye Shiwen and pierced into the sea King's body again."
- "At this moment, the Sea King suddenly turned into a fat white piglet in everyone's eyes."
- "Seeing this scene, everyone was overjoyed."
- "However, before everyone could be happy for long, a purple mist emerged from the sea King's body and dispelled Ye Shiwen's curse again, returning the Sea King to its original state."
- ""What's going on?"" Gou 'Zi was stunned."
- ""My curse is not as powerful as this one. It was neutralized!"" Ye Shiwen replied with a serious expression."
- ""That's easy to solve. Continue casting the curse and slowly wear down the curse of the divine seal!"" The seven people at the side immediately said."
- "When Ye Shiwen heard this, she nodded heavily and immediately shouted the curse of turning into a pig to the sea King."
- "Then, under the gazes of Gu Yu and the others, the Sea King turned into a pig for a moment and returned to its original form for another moment, repeating this process over and over again ..."
- "At this moment, Gu Yu, the seven elders, and the others were all flushed red. However, they still held back their laughter."

Only Gou 'Zi was rolling on the ground while holding his stomach. He laughed loudly and didn't give the Sea King any face.

"However, it had to be said that the curse of the divine seal was terrifying. After turning into a pig more than ten times in a row, although the purple mist had become faint, it still stubbornly wrapped around the Sea King's body and showed no signs of dispersing."

"During this period, Gou 'Zi would extend the Sea King's life from time to time to prevent the Sea King from dying suddenly."

"The Sea King was in the most pain. At this time, his heart was on the verge of collapse."

"So be it if he wanted to treat her, but this was too much!"

I've never been so aggrieved in my life ...

"Although the Sea King knew that the players were trying to heal it, it still felt humiliated."

"However, what the Sea King didn't know was that the dog at the side was even more excessive than he thought."

"While he was turning into a pig, he kept taking pictures and was ready to send them to the forum as emojis."

.

"Time passed by just like that. As the purple curse mist was continuously offset, the time it took to turn into a pig was extended."

"At this moment, Gu Yu and the others finally heaved a sigh of relief."

He knew that the Sea King's life was saved.

"After another ten or so curses, the purple mist dissipated under the expectant gazes of Gu Yu and the others. It was completely defeated by Ye Shiwen's continuous curse attacks."

"At that moment, Gou 'Zi decisively followed the healing light and started to heal the Sea King's injuries."

"Without the curse, Gou 'Zi's healing became extremely smooth. In less than ten minutes, the injuries in the Sea King's body were completely removed. Apart from the mental damage caused by the curse of the divine seal, which had yet to recover, causing the Sea King to appear a little dispirited, it was considered fully recovered."

"However, even though its injuries had healed, the Sea King was still lying on the ground in a dispirited manner, its face numb."

I've been turned into a pig 478 times ... 478 times ... I f * cked the White charm dog ...

I don't care about my face!

"At this moment, the Sea King felt very embarrassed, especially in front of the idiotic players. It was really unbearable!"

""Little brother, you've been cured by me. Do you want to thank me?"" Gou 'Zi came to the sea King's side and patted his shoulder."

""Don't you dare touch me, you damn dog!"" "

""I shouldn't have saved you, you ungrateful leek!"" "

""Damn dog, get lost!"" "

.

"Looking at the dog and the sea King, who were looking at each other with disdain, Gu Yu and the other seven exchanged glances and smiled."

They had all been shocked when they had received the news that the Sea King was in a life-and-death crisis and that the crisis came from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

"Although the players did not fear the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, they knew how terrifying its strength was. It was not something the Sea King could contend with."

"Moreover, due to the long distance, there was nothing they could do in the devouring Sea area even if they were anxious. They could only hurry."

"Fortunately, the ocean King arrived at the kui Dragon Sea area and met ao Jian, who was about to cross the kui Dragon Sea area to the devouring Sea area to help."

"Otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable. The Sea King would probably lose its life. A white and tender leek that had been raised for more than three years would probably die just like that."

"Now that the Sea King had recovered, they were relieved."

"At the thought of this, Gu Yu posted the news of the Sea King's recovery on the forum."

"At that moment, the players below the post cheered."

"Although they did not come to the scene, the forum was already full of heated discussions about the curse of the divine seal on the Sea King. They were all worried about whether the Sea King could survive."

"When they heard that the Sea King had recovered, the players breathed a sigh of relief, knowing that the sea chives were safe."

.

"On the deck of the mythological warship, the Sea King, who looked dispirited, suddenly took a deep breath after resting for a while. He looked at Gu Yu and said with a solemn expression,"" "

""I've decided!"""

"When Gu Yu heard this, he said in shock,"" "

""Sea chives, what have you decided?"" "

""I've already been expelled from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce and have nowhere to go. Therefore, I've decided to join your player family and become one of you, just like the illusion fish clan!"" "

Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded when they heard this.

"Look, are these words coming from a leek? why don't you have any sense?

"Moreover, compared to the illusionary fish clan, you're no different from a salted fish. You have no ambition!"

"At the thought of this, Gu Yu and Mo Lingfeng, who was standing beside him, exchanged a look. They immediately took two steps forward and lifted the Sea King up under its surprised gaze. Then, they threw him into the water."

"As a mature leek, you should grow on your own. How can you be a flower in a greenhouse?"

Go!

"The Sea King that was thrown into the water: ""????"""

She felt uncomfortable with the curse in her heart!

Chapter 717

Chapter 717: Can't you be as strong as me?

Translator: 549690339

"In the face of the Sea King's initiative to join them, Gu Yu and the others decisively chose to refuse."

There was no room for discussion.

"The mature leeks should be able to make a name for themselves in the outside world. Staying in Hell City would only make them more and more dispirited, and they would not be able to make any progress."

This could be seen from Tongguan and the others.

"Ever since they had joined the northern divergent's camp, they had never faced any life-and-death crisis. The cruel laws of survival in the netherworld had nothing to do with them."

"Such days were comfortable, but it would make people lose their fighting spirit."

"Gu Yu and the others couldn't imagine how the Sea King, who had always been full of fighting spirit and wanted to dominate the yellow spring Sea area, would play cards and drink with Tong gua and the others every day."

"At that time, the Sea King would probably be crippled."

"Therefore, in order to preserve the Sea King's fighting spirit, Gu Yu and the others threw him into the sea without hesitation and gave him freedom. They would never give him an inch of greenhouse land."

"At this moment, the Sea King was undoubtedly dumbfounded."

- "In fact, he had always wondered why the players were so good to him, lending him a hand every time he was in danger."
- "The Sea King's various speculations all pointed to one point, and that was that the players wanted to recruit him and make him work for the players."
- "However, this was a joke in the eyes of the Sea King at that time."
- "Even if I die in the sea, I will never work for your family!"
- "However, after experiencing so much together, some things would change. The Sea King realized that the players were sincerely good to him. Therefore, the idea of 'never joining a player clan' gradually wavered in the days that followed."
- "However, the Sea King still had its own power at that time."
- "First, it was the kingdom of muntsea, and then it was the name of the war Chamber of Commerce, which was why he did not take that step."
- "However, at this moment, his hope of relying on the netherworld Chamber of Commerce to rise up had disappeared with the break with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."
- "Therefore, at this moment, the Sea King had the thought of whether or not to join the player family."
- "But this time, Gou 'Zi and the other players had saved his life, and the idea of the Sea King joining the players' families had taken root."
- "After some internal struggle, the Sea King finally said,"" "
- ""I've decided to join a player clan!"" "
- "In the Sea King's opinion, these words would definitely make Gu Yu and the others smile. After all, obtaining him was equivalent to obtaining the entire country of the mutt sea and the shadow race's forces."

"However, the smiles on Gu Yu and the others 'faces froze when they heard this, and they revealed looks of disdain as if they expected better from him."

"Then, without a word, he threw him into the sea."

"At this moment, the Sea King was full of question marks as he looked at the mythical warship that was flying into the distance. What the hell, are these fools having a stroke again?"

"He looked at Gou 'Zi, who was giving him the middle finger on the legendary warship."

"At this moment, the Sea King cursed in its heart."

"If you don't want to join, then don't join. Just you wait. When I rise up and become strong, even if you beg me, I won't give you such an opportunity!"

"The river flows thirty years East, thirty years West. Don't think that I'm poor. When I'm so terrifying, there will be a time when you'll come begging me."

This King is so angry!

.

"On the players 'side, after knowing that the Sea King was safe ... "

The players didn't hesitate to chase away the kingdom of mutsea's Army that was stationed on the veluriyam Coast.

"At this moment, hei sui was dumbfounded. He couldn't understand why the player clan that had made them station here would suddenly turn hostile."

"So, he immediately asked the nearby players to know why."

The reason given by the players was simple:

""Your boss is safe now. Hurry up and go find him. It's time to start a new journey!"" "

"Knowing that the Sea King was safe, hei sui and the others were undoubtedly very happy. However, they were puzzled as to why the players were urging them to become stronger."

He felt that something was wrong.

"In particular, the players 'expectant eyes were very similar to when they raised spirit beasts and hoped that the spirit beasts would quickly grow fat."

"Although they couldn't understand, hei sui and the others still started to leave the lapis lazuli Coast."

"However, before they left, the players handed over half of the resources they had obtained from the 'collusion' in the devouring Sea area to hei sui and the others as promised."

Hei sui and the other Lords were very touched.

"In the netherworld, which was ruled by the cruel law of survival, the players did not take advantage of their weakness to attack them. Instead, they fulfilled their promise and were considered a clear stream in the netherworld."

"In the end, under the players 'impatient gazes, hei sui led his clansmen away from the colored glass Coast and headed towards the quilong sea, ready to find their boss, who was already safe."

"As for how they would proceed in the future, they were actually very confused."

"Moreover, they had an idea in their minds and decided to discuss it with the Sea King."

And that was to join a player clan!

"After weighing the pros and cons, hei sui and the others knew that they were very unsafe at this stage. They had completely offended the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, and it would be extremely difficult for them to survive in this sea."

"In addition to the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, the forces that wanted to please the netherworld Chamber of Commerce might also attack them in secret."

It could be said that they were enemies everywhere they went after offending the netherworld Chamber of Commerce.

"So in their eyes, Beiqi, where the players were from, would be the only place they could settle down."

"At the very least, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce wouldn't make a move against the families of the players from Beiqi."

"With this in mind, hei sui and the others crossed the border of the Wuxu sea and arrived at the kui Dragon Sea."

"Following the players 'hints, they searched the area and finally found the Sea King, who was with the Shadow Warriors."

"Seeing that the Sea King was really safe and sound as the players had said, hei sui and the others were extremely pleased."

They immediately went forward to meet up with him.

"After a conversation, hei sui gathered his courage and told the Sea King on behalf of all the Lords that they wanted to join the player clans."

"At that moment, the Sea King's reaction caught hei sui and the others off guard."

"The Sea King, who was originally indifferent, suddenly became angry. It raised its palm and hit the back of hei sui's head.""

""Don't you have any ambition?"" "

- ""Are you discouraged by some setbacks?"" "
- ""How many benefits did the players give you?"" "
- ""If you like to play with clans so much, why don't you join them?"" "
- ""Can't you be stronger like me!"" "
- ""I'll beat you to death ... Who gave you such thoughts, who gave you such thoughts!"" "

.

A series of 'pa pa pa' beatings left Sha Shui and the rest dumbfounded.

"Looking at hei sui, who was holding his head and squatting down, they shivered and felt lucky that those words didn't come from their own mouths."

- "Otherwise, he would be the one getting beaten up."
- "At this moment, hei sui felt extremely wronged."
- "He felt that he had not said anything wrong. The players had given them so much help, so it was understandable for them to join them!"
- "Like a stubborn donkey, heartless, ungrateful, and a scumbag ... "
- "Of course, hei sui did not dare to say this out loud. Instead, he lay down and curled up his body skillfully to reduce the area of his injury."

.

- "After hei sui and the others left with the mutt Army, another hot topic exploded on the forum."
- "According to what ao Jian had said, a great battle was about to take place in the Second World of the path of hell."

Venerable tree of netherworld Chamber of Commerce would fight with venerable devil ape.

"At that moment, a large number of players headed to the Second World through the newly built teleportation point, ready to watch this epic battle."

"At the same time, the players on the forum were in a heated discussion, all guessing who would win this battle."

They even started a round of voting.

"Of course, there were also players from cruel malevolence who started a bet \dots "

"From the final result, it could be seen that the players were generally more optimistic about venerable devil ape, who could fight across realms."

"As for the outcome, the players couldn't wait to go to the scene to confirm their guesses."

Chapter 718

Chapter 718: I long to live

Translator: 549690339

"As the players were comparing venerable tree and venerable ape demon's combat power, venerable tree had already crossed the space tunnel and arrived at the path of hell world."

"As he did not know the coordinates of the Second World of the path of hell and did not have a teleportation formation for the players, he wandered around the path of hell world in search of a way to head to the Second World."

"After some exploration, he roughly grasped the structure of the 18 layers of the Dao of hell. Finally, he tore open space and arrived at the world of the second realm."

"The moment venerable tree appeared, venerable monster ape, who was cultivating, felt the sudden appearance of a vast vitality."

"He looked to the West, trying to determine the exact location of the aura."

"He could sense a strong life force approaching from the West. When venerable devil ape opened his eyes, he saw a hunchbacked, seemingly weak old man standing in the air."

"""Who are you, and why are you looking for me?"" Venerable devil ape grinned and asked, not panicking at all."

""I'm from the central sea of the yellow spring. Outsiders call me venerable tree!"" The tree replied with a calm expression."

""You're from the netherworld Chamber of Commerce ... It seems like you're here to seek revenge for that sword-wielding fellow, right?""

Hearing venerable tree say that he came from the central Sea area of the yellow spring, venerable devil ape suddenly thought of the ancient God he had killed."

"Instead of answering, venerable tree looked at venerable monster ape and said,""

""Can you give me some pointers?"" "

""Since you want to die, I'll fulfill your wish!" Looking at venerable tree, venerable monster ape answered with a sinister smile."

"In his opinion, the venerable tree was here for revenge, so there was no need to talk too much. He could just kill it!"

"Thinking of this, venerable devil ape waved his hand, and the black iron rod that was stuck in the ground not far away suddenly trembled and floated up into the air. Then, it was held in venerable devil ape's hand."

""Wait!"" "

""What's the matter?"" Venerable devil ape asked with a frown. "

""Before we start, let your clansmen leave first. Don't let them get involved in the battle!"" "

"Hearing this, venerable devil ape had a strange look on his face. He couldn't understand why venerable tree, who had come to seek revenge, would have such an idea."

"After a cold snort, devil ape venerable shook his body, and suddenly, countless devil apes fell down like rain."

"Then, devil ape venerable waved his hand again, tearing open a space and enveloping all the devil apes."

"After doing all this, venerable devil ape looked at venerable tree with a provocative look."

"Venerable tree didn't say anything. He clenched his fist, and the law of fist intent surged. Runes of law wrapped around his right hand, and even venerable devil ape was shocked by the majestic vitality that was dissipating."

"The battle broke out at this moment, and the first one to attack was venerable devil ape."

The black iron rod suddenly transformed into thousands of blurs and smashed toward the Supreme tree.

"At this time, the tree was as small as an ant in front of the black stick. However, when he swung his right fist, the world turned gray again, as if all the life force in the surroundings had been drawn away by his right fist."

"When this punch collided with venerable devil ape's Tai Qing rod, a gust of wind whistled in an instant, and the sound of space tearing rang out constantly at the point of collision."

Venerable devil ape's sinister smile disappeared.

"Because he found that the venerable tree's strength was not weaker than his, and was even a little stronger."

This was the first time venerable devil ape had encountered such a powerful opponent after becoming an ancient God.

Not even the zombie goddess had been able to match him in terms of strength.

He couldn't imagine how that Hunchback body could contain such a terrifying power.

""Roar!" At this moment, venerable devil ape also became serious. As he roared, all the muscles in his body tensed up, and he poured all his strength into the Tai Qing stick, trying to suppress venerable tree."

"This time, he had the advantage of strength and slowly pushed the venerable tree to the ground."

"However, his advantage did not last for long. Venerable tree suddenly stretched out his left hand, clenched it into a fist, and smashed it on the Tai Qing stick."

"Both fists struck out at the same time, and the terrifying power directly sent venerable devil ape flying, causing him to fall to the ground."

"The defeat in the confrontation had completely angered venerable ape. His figure suddenly disappeared and then reappeared next to venerable tree, sweeping the Tai Qing stick again."

"At this moment, as venerable devil ape attacked, lines of nomological patterns appeared on the Tai Qing stick."

""BOOM!"""

The fist and the iron rod collided again.

"Violent energy ripples spread in all directions. Under this attack, the space shattered and fell off like glass, unable to be repaired for a long time, as if suppressed by this power."

Venerable tree was also smashed deep into the ground.

"Without waiting for venerable tree to get up, devil ape raised his tai Qing stick and slammed it on the ground. The nearby mountains and rivers were shattered, and the violent power created a deep pit with a diameter of 3000 meters."

"At this time, venerable devil ape locked on to the aura of venerable tree coming from the ground. He struck out the Tai Qing stick again, piercing the earth and pointing it at venerable tree."

""BOOM!"" The entire Dao of Hell's second World trembled under this attack."

It was as if the earth couldn't support such a powerful tilt and would collapse at any time.

"At this moment, a figure suddenly broke through the shackles of the earth and appeared beside venerable devil ape. His withered right arm suddenly swung towards his cheek."

"The power of fist intent law gathered, and this punch was like a cannonball shooting out of the chamber. It instantly exploded with a power that venerable devil ape couldn't resist, and he was sent flying."

"At this moment, venerable devil ape's heart was filled with shock."

"He had clearly taken two hits from her, so why did he still have battle strength?"

His body pulled a ditch on the ground and slid for a few thousand meters before stopping.

"Feeling the pain on his right cheek, venerable devil ape clenched the Tai Qing stick in his hand. Suddenly, a familiar force surged into his body, and the injury on his cheek was completely healed in the blink of an eye."

"Then, he turned to look at the venerable tree in the distance and found that it was in a miserable state. It was not uninjured."

"Seeing this, venerable devil ape grinned again."

"This was because he could not lose in a battle of endurance. As long as he was not killed in one strike, he would not lose."

"Thinking of this, the divine seal between venerable devil ape's eyebrows flickered, and his body began to shrink. In the blink of an eye, he became as small as venerable tree, and the Tai Qing stick in his hand also shrank."

"After taking a deep breath, venerable monster ape suddenly disappeared from where he was standing. When he reappeared, he was already behind venerable tree."

"The Tai Qing stick, which was surging with the power of law, pierced through the space and pointed at the back of the Supreme tree."

- "The venerable tree sensed it and immediately turned around, using his right fist to meet the attack."
- ""BOOM!"" Two violent air currents blew to the sides."
- ""'Hahaha, I feel great!"" Venerable devil ape laughed and reached out his left hand to grab venerable tree's neck."
- "At this moment, the divine seal on venerable tree's forehead lit up, and the laws of his left fist surrounded him as he punched toward venerable devil ape's left hand."
- "This strike was like a comet hitting the earth, making venerable devil ape feel an unrivaled power. The wind from the fist came, scraping his skin and causing pain."
- ""Kacha!"""
- "In front of venerable devil ape's disbelieving expression, his left hand was broken by a punch."
- "This time, venerable tree did not give him a chance. He retracted his left hand and struck venerable monster ape's chest again, smashing him to the ground."
- "The punch caved in venerable devil ape's chest, and he was in a daze. He could vaguely see a fierce tiger burning with green flames roaring in his thin body."
- "Although venerable devil ape was injured, it was not a problem to him."
- "He immediately clenched the Tai Qing staff in his hand. In the blink of an eye, his injuries recovered and he returned to his peak state."
- "After recovering, venerable devil ape pounced on venerable tree again without hesitation."
- "Although you're strong, I'll never lose!"

"In fact, venerable devil ape had fought countless experts in his life. Even if he was defeated again and again, he would always win with his Infinite Recovery ability."

"But it was different for the tree Lord. He had also fought countless ancient God Realm experts in the central sea of the yellow spring, but he had never lost."

"Facing such a powerful venerable tree, venerable monster ape changed his battle strategy."

"Although he was brutal, he was not stupid. He knew that he was no match for the venerable tree if he fought it head-on, and he had to take special measures."

He could only think of one special method: Exchanging injury for injury!

"When they clashed again, venerable monster ape no longer blocked venerable tree's attack. Instead, he chose to take the heavy punch and hit venerable tree with his rod."

"After a short confrontation, venerable devil ape suffered countless heavy punches. His body was twisted and deformed, and many of his bones were broken."

"Venerable tree was also in a miserable state. His clothes had long been turned into dust, and his emaciated body was covered with stick marks. His skin had been smashed by the Supreme purity stick, and blood was flowing out."

""Hahaha!" At the sight of this, venerable devil ape laughed madly. He clenched his tai Qing stick, and a warm current flowed into his body. His injuries healed quickly, and he was back to his peak in the blink of an eye."

"Venerable tree did not say anything. He raised his right fist and clenched it. Suddenly, a vigorous life force surged out of his body and filled his whole body. Under the disbelieving gaze of venerable monster ape, the injuries on

the surface of venerable tree's body healed quickly, not much slower than his."

"At this moment, venerable devil ape was completely stunned."

"He had been able to heal his wounds in a short period of time by using the ""iron rod" in his hand. However, the tree venerable did not consume any mystical materials or carry any tools with him. He had managed to do it with his physical body."

This really frightened venerable devil ape.

""You ... How did you do that!"" Venerable devil ape couldn't help but ask."

""I just want to live!"" Venerable tree smiled indifferently."

""Again!"" Upon hearing this, venerable devil ape, who refused to believe it, stepped forward again and chose to exchange injury with venerable tree.

The battle between the two began again.

"As they exchanged blows, the earth seemed to be on the verge of collapsing. It could not bear the burden, and the space was constantly breaking and healing, creating vortexes of space currents that tore everything around them."

"If not for the fact that the space of the path of hell was extremely special and was formed from the body of ""Ksitigarbha," it would have definitely shattered during the battle."

"At this moment, all the gods of the path of hell were alarmed."

"They all turned their heads to look at the battle. Their line of sight pierced through the boundary and arrived at the second realm, watching the battle."

"Meanwhile, the players who had come to watch the show had also entered the Second World."

- "However, the moment they stepped into the Second World, they were stunned by what they saw."
- "The scene in front of them was like the end of the world. Mountains crumbled, grass withered, and spatial currents appeared in the sky from time to time. Many players even thought that they had come to the wrong place."
- "After realizing that the battle between venerable monster ape and venerable tree had begun, the players immediately moved forward."
- "This journey was filled with danger, and if he was not careful, he would be torn apart by the spatial countercurrent."
- "However, in order to enjoy the show, the players used their fearless spirit and avoided the space currents all the way."
- "He used his actions to show what an iron-headed doll was, and he advanced while braving the danger of death."
- "In order to broadcast the battle live as soon as possible, the players in the media circle on the forum pooled their funds to buy the soul prayer wine. After he finished drinking, he ran for his life, using his life to fight for a line."
- "At the same time, Lu Wu was also paying attention to the battle between venerable tree and venerable monster ape."
- "This time, the venerable tree's combat power also shocked Lu Wu."

His physical body had been cultivated to such a realm. It was so terrifying that it could compete with his external hack!

Chapter 719

Chapter 719: Another cage

Translator: 549690339

"Although the players had arrived at the Second World of the path of hell, they still needed to be strong to watch the battle between ancient gods."

"Even if there were Spirit King realm existences among the players, they could only cry out bitterly in the face of such a violent battle."

"Especially when he got close to the store, he couldn't stop using the potions in the store, as he would die if he did."

"However, there were still some players who were not afraid of death. In order to get to the top of the live broadcast, they began to film the battle between the two."

Hard work always pays off.

"When a live broadcast of a battle scene appeared, the players who were unable to get close to the battlefield rushed in."

"With the words ""op is a good person" and the screen full of 1 Soul coin tips, all the effort became worth it."

"The first person to eat the crab would always have a good harvest. Before this livestream player died, the other livestreaming rooms that opened later would obviously have fewer viewers."

"At this moment, venerable devil ape and venerable tree's physical body were still clashing."

"Both of them had cultivated their physical bodies, but in terms of physical strength, it was obvious that the venerable tree was much stronger."

Venerable monster ape's strongest recovery ability could not gain any advantage against venerable tree's infinite vitality.

"However, it was impossible to tell who the final winner would be."

This was because both of their injuries would recover in the blink of an eye.

What surprised the players the most was the combat power of the seemingly thin venerable tree.

Venerable devil ape could be said to be the netherworld creature with the highest combat power that the players had encountered so far.

"But now, he was being suppressed by the venerable tree."

"There were even some sharp-eyed players in the livestream who took a screenshot of the moment when the venerable tree made his move, and then enlarged the green light on the surface of the venerable tree's fist. He was surprised to find that there was an Island inside the green light."

"After further zooming in, he discovered that there was a forest inside. Many animals and plants were lifelike, and in the center of the island, there was a fierce tiger burning with green flames, exuding an abundance of vitality."

"When this player posted this screenshot in the live broadcast room, it caused the players to exclaim."

""F * ck, there's an Island hidden on venerable tree's fist. No wonder he hit me so hard and so heavy. I feel pain just looking at venerable monster ape!"" "

""Venerable tree should have won this battle. Venerable monster ape is clearly in a very passive position. Looks like I was right. Happy."" "

"""What I want to say is that these details are too detailed. If the player who took the screenshot didn't Zoom in, who would have noticed it?"" "

""I'm indeed invincible in the great conquest. What are details? these are the F * cking details!"" "

""Dog official website: there's no game in the world that you can play. It's so lonely (funny)"" "

.

"From the island miniatures of the fist of the Supreme tree, the players quickly changed the topic to "the F * cking official is awesome."" "

"However, as the battle became more intense, the players 'attention returned to the live broadcast."

"In this battle, venerable tree and venerable monster ape seemed to be immortal."

"Venerable tree had even beaten venerable demon ape into a state of near death several times, but in the blink of an eye, venerable demon ape had recovered and continued to fight."

It was the same for the venerable tree.

His recovery was completely driven by the endless vitality contained in his body.

This was the power of survival of the venerable tree.

"Every time he was close to death, his body would resist it and stubbornly choose to continue living. At the same time, it gave the tree endless motivation."

"Under the pressure of venerable tree's continuous injuries, his body began to glow."

His strength had started to grow.

"The body that refused death began to squeeze out its potential, continuously supplying power to the tree."

Venerable devil ape soon realized this.

"In terms of speed and strength, the venerable tree was already stronger than him, but as the battle progressed, the venerable tree was improving at a speed visible to the naked eye."

""BOOM!"" The heavy punch landed again, and this time, venerable devil ape's left arm exploded into a bloody mist."

""Roar!"" Venerable devil ape immediately let out a roar."

"At this time, the power of tai Qing stick instantly locked the scattered flesh and blood of venerable devil ape, and suddenly shrank back into venerable devil ape's left arm."

The battle continued.

It was the first time venerable devil ape had encountered such a powerful opponent.

"In the past, he had always been the one getting stronger as the battle progressed. There were even legends of him breaking through to the godly state in battle."

"But at this moment, he was shocked by the venerable tree."

"It was as if there was no limit to the venerable tree's physical body. Not only did it not collapse with each squeeze, but it also gave him more power."

"During the battle, venerable tree's body gradually recovered from its shriveled state."

"His originally dull skin gradually gained a luster, and his entire body emitted waves of life law fluctuations that could be seen with the naked eye."

""Die!"" Seeing this, venerable devil ape had already sensed that venerable tree was about to break through, so he immediately swung his

iron rod to stop him."

""BOOM!"" The iron rod hit the venerable tree's right shoulder."

"However, this time, the venerable tree did not move at all, as if it was not affected at all."

""Roar!" Unwilling to give up, venerable devil ape used all his strength and swung the iron rod again."

"The black rust on the Tai Qing staff fell off at this moment, revealing a trace of green and silver."

"As the rod fell, the space of the Second World trembled, and venerable tree was instantly smashed into two halves."

The two halves of his body exploded after they were separated.

"Seeing this scene, the players in the livestream room were in an uproar."

"At first, the players thought that the venerable tree had already secured the victory. After all, the more they fought, the stronger he became. No matter how they looked at it, the venerable tree would win the final victory."

"However, he didn't expect venerable devil ape to suddenly burst out and turn the seemingly invincible venerable tree into a mist of blood."

"After killing venerable tree, venerable devil ape didn't stop. He opened his mouth and tried to suck in the blood mist."

"At this moment, an unexpected scene occurred."

The blood mist in the sky was not under his control at all. It suddenly condensed together and Reforged the body of venerable tree in the blink of an eye.

"This time, the venerable tree behind the Reforged body looked very young. He had thin lips and sword-like eyebrows that flew into a few strands of

black hair on his temples. His side profile was handsome, and the outline of his face was perfect."

""F * ck, a rotten old man turning into a handsome young man. Could this staff be the long-lost return me my floaty staff?"" "

""I've been ugly since I was a child. I suddenly feel like going up and getting hit. This plastic surgery is too F * cking heaven-defying!"" "

""This one hit made the venerable tree delete his account and re-mold his face ... Damn! Awesome!""

"""Society, society, the venerable devil ape. He's hot-tempered and charged a fee for plastic surgery online. He can even go to hell to do business now (funny)"" "

""If I were to open a plastic surgery shop in hell, this hit would cost at least 2000 soul coins, right?""

.

The conversation gradually turned into a dumbass ...

"However, the players were stunned by what they saw."

"Just when they thought venerable tree would win, venerable ape monster suddenly killed him. But just when they thought the battle was over, venerable tree resurrected with full health."

The players had enjoyed the battle so much that even special effects films in movies were not as exciting.

"At the same time, all the players had the same thought in their minds. If only I was this powerful."

Venerable demonic ape was also dumbfounded by what he saw.

"His infinite healing ability came from the iron rod, but it was not without weaknesses, and he could not deal with fatal injuries."

- "However, venerable tree didn't have such a weakness with only his physical body, and venerable devil ape saw what true immortality was!"
- "But even so, venerable devil ape still did not admit defeat."
- "From the moment he had forged the heart of a powerhouse, the word 'lose' had never existed in his heart."
- The Tai Qing stick glowed like a green Thunderbolt and went straight for the Supreme tree's face.
- ""Bang!"" There was a muffled sound."
- "This time, venerable tree blocked the attack with only his right hand and firmly grasped the Tai Qing stick in venerable devil ape's hand."
- "Then, his left fist suddenly hit the iron rod."
- "Venerable devil ape immediately felt a majestic force coming from the other end of the iron rod, and his hands were numb."
- "However, he still held the iron rod firmly."
- ""Bang!" Another punch caused venerable devil ape's palm to crack and blood to spray.
- ""Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"" "
- "Seeing this, the tree continued to punch, and the sky was filled with fist shadows, all of which hit the Tai Qing stick."
- "This time, venerable devil ape could no longer hold on to the iron rod. He was sent flying by the powerful force and fell heavily to the ground."
- "Although it was out of venerable devil ape's control, the Tai Qing stick was still shaking, as if it wanted to escape from venerable tree's control."
- "This time, the venerable tree let go of the iron rod and punched out with both fists."

"The law of fist intent appeared, and a huge island on the sea appeared as the fist shadow shook. It smashed onto the iron rod and smashed him deep into the ground."

A ferocious Tiger with green flames burning on its body pounced out of the island and crashed to the ground.

""Roar!" As the Tiger roared, its claws tore the ground apart and pounced on the Tai Qing staff deep underground, imprisoning it firmly."

The battle seemed to be over. Venerable tree slowly landed in front of venerable devil ape and raised his right fist.

"This time, venerable devil ape didn't have the help of the Tai Qing stick, and the outcome seemed to be already decided."

"Looking at the expressionless venerable tree in front of him, venerable devil ape smiled bitterly."" "

""You've won. You've succeeded in your revenge!"" "

"Venerable tree didn't say anything, but he punched at venerable monster ape."

"At this moment, venerable devil ape closed his eyes, but he did not feel any pain. When he opened his eyes again, he found that venerable tree's fist was right in front of his face."

"""Why didn't you kill me?"" At this moment, venerable devil ape suddenly felt very angry, because he saw a trace of pity in venerable tree's eyes."

""Living is already difficult. To be able to cultivate to this point, you've gone through even more hardships. Isn't it good to continue living?"" Venerable tree said slowly."

""Bullsh * t, the strong control the weak's life. You're stronger than me, so you can control my life!"" "Shut up!"" Venerable devil ape rebuked."

What venerable devil ape was saying was exactly what he had experienced.

"Just like how the corpse clan controlled the lives of their demonic ape clan, the strong could enslave the weak. When he was strong enough, the lives of the members of the corpse clan were just playthings under his control!"

""Strong? Do you know the definition of a strong person?"" The tree shook his head and sighed."

""Freedom. As long as I can control myself and others, I am strong!"" "

"""It's a very overbearing way of saying it, but you're wrong. An expert should consider everything around him from the perspective of an expert. A true expert will look at the development of the entire netherworld from the perspective of the netherworld and not compete in a corner to dominate a region, such as our great emperor!""

"After a pause, the venerable tree continued,"" "

""Besides, you said freedom. Where do you get freedom from? think about it, you just came from one cell to another. It's just that this cell seems invisible, making you feel as if you've gained freedom!"" "

"Hearing this, venerable devil ape was puzzled. At this time, venerable tree continued,""

"""If I'm not wrong, that stick is controlling you. Perhaps it can give you strength, but is this considered freedom? What's the difference between you and the expert who could control your life? this is the other cage I'm talking about, but it's invisible!"" "

Venerable tree's words shocked venerable monster ape.

Chapter 720

Chapter 720: Breaking free from the shackles

Translator: 549690339

Venerable tree's words made venerable monster ape fall into deep thought.

It was because he thought of his past with tai Qing.

The Tai Qing rod was his spiritual support and his life faith. He relied on the Tai Qing rod to get rid of the corpse race's control and establish his own power.

"At that time, venerable devil ape thought that his strength had given him complete freedom."

"However, he had never thought about whether this tai Qing stick was another new cage."

Venerable tree's words made venerable devil ape wonder if he was being controlled by the Tai Qing stick.

"At this moment, he recalled the battle with the netherworld Swordmaster."

"Initially, he had already decided to stop fighting with the netherworld Swordmaster and leave."

"However, the Tai Qing stick controlled his thoughts and made him decide to kill the netherworld Swordmaster."

"At that time, venerable devil ape didn't even resist the idea given by the Tai Qing stick. He chose to execute it without hesitation."

Did this prove that he had been enslaved?

- "At this moment, venerable devil ape's heart was filled with confusion and anger."
- "He had been pursuing freedom his whole life. His clansmen had been enslaved by the corpse clan, which had always been a pain in his heart."
- "For this reason, he even cursed his clansmen and was irreconcilable with the corpse clan!"
- "However, at this moment, his experience was very similar to that of his clansmen."
- "At that time, the clansmen did not resist the enslavement of the corpse race. They even thought that it was natural and completely fell under the rule of the corpse race."
- "At this time, he was like the clansmen of the past, and the Tai Qing rod was the corpse clan."
- "He didn't doubt or resist the Tai Qing staff's feedback, and he decisively chose to execute it."

Was this the freedom he wanted?

- "At this moment, venerable devil ape thought of many things in the past."
- "He gradually came to realize that it seemed that the Tai Qing stick had always been controlling him to move forward. Many of his decisions were not his own real thoughts, but were controlled by the stick that he regarded as his faith."
- ""You seem to understand!" Looking at venerable monster ape, venerable tree retracted his fist and smiled."
- "When devil ape venerable heard this, he didn't say anything. Memory fragments kept rolling in his mind."
- "At this moment, he had a trace of resistance to the Tai Qing stick in his heart."

""Ah!"" Suddenly, venerable devil ape grabbed his hair and let out a scream."

"At this moment, he felt the 'mark of faith' in his mind begin to flash."

"This mark had grown little by little with his worship of the Tai Qing stick. At this moment, because he had the thought of resisting, it flickered with a green light, making venerable devil ape feel like his head was being pricked by needles."

"However, the great pain did not make venerable devil ape continue to accept the existence of this mark of faith. Instead, it produced an even stronger sense of rejection."

"The pain became more and more intense in his resistance, as if a tight hoop had bound him, so that he could not have any thoughts of resisting the Tai Qing stick, and even wanted to erase the thought from his mind."

"The mark of faith glowed with a bright light, driving away the resistance in the heart of devil ape venerable."

"At this moment, devil ape venerable gritted his teeth and held his head, his red eyes flashing with a fierce light,"" "

""I ... Won't ... Be a slave!"" "

""Roar!"" In pain, venerable devil ape suddenly punched his temple. "

"The intense pain caused his body to tremble uncontrollably, but at this moment, the fierceness in venerable devil ape's heart was awakened. He would rather die than submit."

"His rebellious will was extinguished by the mark of faith time and time again, but it stubbornly bred."

"The confrontation at the spiritual level required great perseverance, and it brought endless pain to venerable devil ape."

He roared and roared to vent his anger.

"At this moment, the Tai Qing stick, which was suppressed deep in the ground, trembled violently and formed a connection with the 'mark of faith' in venerable devil ape's mind."

"This time, it wasn't just to extinguish venerable devil ape's resistance, but to completely brainwash him."

It was because the weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing stick had realized that venerable devil ape was no longer under its control.

"The mark of faith shattered at this moment, turning into a stream of energy that scattered in the mind of the venerable of the demonic ape clan, washing his consciousness."

"Venerable devil ape, who was still roaring, suddenly froze on the spot, his eyes showing a trace of confusion."

The reforging of consciousness began.

"Venerable devil ape's consciousness became chaotic at this moment. Under the strong force, it collapsed bit by bit. At the same time, a new consciousness was born in his body."

This was the last resort of the item spirit of the Tai Qing staff to control venerable devil ape.

"If the chess piece could no longer be used normally, then the consciousness of the chess piece would be completely destroyed and a new consciousness would be created."

"Seeing this, venerable tree frowned slightly, but did not do anything. Instead, he looked at the monster ape quietly, as if waiting for something."

The new consciousness began to devour venerable devil ape's consciousness and grew.

"If this continued, the new consciousness would completely replace the venerable devil ape."

"However, at this moment, the fierceness in venerable devil ape's eyes was ignited again. He gritted his teeth and let out a roar."

""I ... Don't want to be ... A slave!"" "

"Seeing this, the venerable tree finally smiled."

He knew that his guess was right.

There was something strange about that rod. It was the one that had completely controlled venerable devil ape.

"However, he believed that the devil ape venerable could get out of the trap, because he was born in the great domain of hell, and the blood of Ksitigarbha, who dared to fight the heavens and chose to die or not to succeed, flowed in his body."

The bloodline in his body would never allow him to choose to compromise. Suppressing it would only anger the unyielding consciousness in his body.

"At this moment, venerable devil ape's consciousness was like a ferocious beast, starting to gnaw at the newly born consciousness."

"Anger was power, and it made venerable devil ape's consciousness more violent."

"This was the power contained in Ksitigarbha's bloodline. It was filled with destruction, death, unyielding, and war!"

"No one could enslave him, not even the great emperor of the netherworld!

"This time, Ksitigarbha's bloodline was completely activated under the pressure of the power from the heavenly realm."

"Even though it was just a thin bloodline, it was enough to turn venerable devil ape into a Shura, and his consciousness entered a berserk state."

This scene seemed to have happened before.

- "At that time, the three great emperors of the netherworld had chosen to compromise for the sake of this world, and only he, Ksitigarbha, had refused to bow his head."
- "What treaty of the Three Realms, what supreme ruler of the heaven realm, all of them were torn apart!"
- "After the Treaty of the Three Realms was established, Ksitigarbha proved his unyielding consciousness with the battle that shocked the Three Realms."
- "He used his actions to show what it meant to live in humiliation, rather fight to the death!"
- "He had died standing. His last inheritance had created the most powerful region in the netherworld realm, and all the natives born here had the crazy blood of Ksitigarbha flowing in their bodies."
- "When the bloodline was completely activated, Ksitigarbha 's' obsession 'completely infected venerable devil ape."
- ""Roar!"" Venerable devil ape's roar resounded through the world, deafening."
- "Similarly, due to the pressure from the heavenly realm, the consciousness of venerable devil ape was filled with endless anger, crazily devouring the newly born consciousness."
- "Even though the Tai Qing stick was restricting venerable devil ape, it still couldn't stop his consciousness from growing stronger."
- One mouth...Two mouths...Three mouths...The blood in venerable devil ape's body was boiling at this moment.
- "Under the crazy biting, the new consciousness was completely devoured before it could completely stabilize."
- "Then, venerable devil ape's consciousness stared at the energy of the mark of faith that was drifting in his mind, and he began to gnaw at it crazily

```
again ... "
```

"As time passed, when the last drop of faith energy in his mind was devoured, venerable devil ape opened his Scarlet eyes and let out a roar full of anger. He raised his hands and hammered his chest,"" "

```
""Roar!"" "
```

"Seeing this, venerable tree nodded with a smile. He knew that venerable devil ape had succeeded in getting rid of the Tai Qing stick's control."

```
""You did it! I didn't misjudge you!"" "
```

"Looking at venerable tree, venerable monster ape had a complicated expression.""

""I killed your friend. Why don't you kill me?"" "

"""He's just dead, but that doesn't mean he doesn't exist anymore. After his divine seal reincarnates in the six paths reincarnation, he will have a new beginning!""

"Hearing this, devil ape venerable fell silent."

"Even now, he still could not understand why the tree would treat him like this."

""If it's possible, I have a request," Venerable tree said."

"Venerable devil ape was stunned and said,"" "

""I owe you, speak!"" "

""In the future, if we encounter a battle of this level, even if we win in the end, we must leave the other party a chance of survival!"" "

""Why?"" Venerable devil ape couldn't help but frown."

""These powerhouses represent the future!"" Venerable tree said with a smile."

"Hearing this and thinking of what venerable tree had said about how "it's not easy to live," he suddenly realized that venerable tree's perspective of the problem had long been on the general trend of the netherworld."

"At this moment, he finally understood why the venerable tree had said that it was not true freedom to be competitive in a corner of the world."

"At this moment, demon ape suddenly understood what the freedom that venerable tree was after was."

The enemy of his freedom was the sky above his head ...

"With a different outlook, different perspectives, and even more different ways of dealing with problems."

"Looking at venerable tree, venerable monster ape was filled with respect."

"This was a true expert. He was looking at the future, the future of the entire netherworld."

.

The battle seemed to have ended.

This battle between the ancient gods made the players extremely excited.

"In particular, the head-on collision of fists and flesh completely inspired the players 'determination to become stronger."

This was because the players also wanted to have such power.

The players were looking forward to it.

"But now that the battle had suddenly ended and venerable tree was talking to venerable monster ape, the players were confused."

He couldn't understand why they stopped fighting after fighting so fiercely just a moment ago.

Could it be a half-time break?

"As such, the players waited expectantly while chatting in the livestream."

They were waiting for the outcome of this Super Battle to be decided.

"Especially those who had bet that the venerable tree would win and eat sh * t if they lost, they couldn't wait players who dared to bet with him and eat it live."

The fun of the players was that simple and boring.

"However, after waiting for a long time, the battle still didn't break out. Instead, it was venerable devil ape who began to roar in pain."

"At this moment, the players in the livestream room were discussing animatedly. They were very confused, not knowing what was going on with venerable devil ape."

"Some players guessed that venerable devil ape had suffered internal injuries from venerable tree, and now his injuries were erupting."

Some players guessed that this was because venerable devil ape was not willing to lose and was venting his anger.

One of the players 'speculations was accepted by most players.

"According to the player, venerable tree was fighting with venerable monster ape on a spiritual level."

"Even though we can't see it, it's definitely very intense."

"Looking at the situation, it seemed that venerable tree had gained a great advantage again, crushing venerable monster ape in the spiritual level."

It could be seen from venerable devil ape's painful howls.

.

"Looking at the discussion of the players in the live broadcast room, Lu Wu was full of question marks."

"If you're so good at imagining things, why don't you go to Qidian and write novels!"

Chapter 721

Chapter 721: The power of the heavenly realm descends

Translator: 549690339

"By relying on the unyielding will contained in his bloodline, venerable monster ape was able to get rid of the control of the Tai Qing stick."

"At this moment, he was full of gratitude for the venerable tree."

"If it wasn't for the venerable tree, he would be no different from the clansmen who were enslaved by the corpse clan but didn't know about it and even took it for granted."

He was still being controlled and had no intention of resisting.

"However, at this time, the venerable tree turned to the right and waved his hand. Suddenly, the ground shook, and a Green Tiger tore the earth apart with the black iron rod in its mouth and came to the side of the venerable tree."

"Taking the black iron rod from the Tiger's mouth, the venerable tree's face turned serious."

"Although he had no weapons, his fists had broken countless divine weapons."

"However, the black iron rod had blocked his attacks time and time again. He felt that there was something strange about the rod."

"Just now, when venerable devil ape had attacked him in a rage, he clearly remembered that a piece of rust had fallen from the black iron rod. At that time, it had revealed an aura that made him feel moved."

It seemed to be a power that did not exist in the netherworld.

"However, the black iron rod had returned to its unremarkable state, and the green-silver light had been concealed inside."

"Venerable tree wanted to find out what was going on, and he had a guess in his heart."

And the direction he was guessing in was the heaven realm.

"In fact, he had long known about the pawns that the heaven realm had placed in the netherworld. He had even personally removed several forces that the heaven realm had placed in the netherworld."

"If his guess was correct, this rod was probably one of the pawns that the heaven realm had placed in the netherworld."

"Thinking of this, venerable tree clenched his fist. As the Tiger roared, his right fist suddenly struck out."

"Venerable tree did not hold back his power in this punch, and a space countercurrent immediately formed at the point of collision and began to tear at his arm and the Tai Qing stick."

"The tree didn't move, but the strength of his right arm kept increasing."

"Ding! Ding! With a crisp sound, the black iron rod trembled at this moment, and a layer of rust fell off, once again revealing the green-silver part of its body."

"Seeing this, venerable tree immediately pulled back his fist and punched again."

"After each collision, the rust on the surface of the black iron rod became less and less, gradually revealing its true body."

"The green and silver colors reflected each other and flickered as they changed colors. There was a lotus pattern on both ends, and the word ""up"" was engraved on the top of one end."

"Seeing this word, the venerable tree frowned and fell into deep thought. Then, his expression suddenly changed."

He suddenly remembered who the owner of the stick was.

It was an existence he couldn't afford to offend at all. Even the great emperors who controlled the netherworld had to be afraid of him.

"However, the tree did not let go of the struggling tai Qing stick. Instead, he had the idea of destroying it."

.

"At this moment, in the heavenly realm, in the heavenly Dao realm."

"The ethereal clouds shrouded the pool water, and the Lotus in the center bloomed at this moment. The Grand Supreme, who was healing inside, opened his eyes."

"At this moment, his expression was cold, and his eyes flickered."

"He had thought that by using the Supreme purity staff to control venerable devil ape, he could secretly consume the power of the netherworld. However, he did not expect that the monster ape, which had been enslaved by the Tai Qing stick, would be able to break free of the shackles and even break his mark of faith."

All of this had clearly exceeded his expectations.

""The blood of Ksitigarbha? I didn't expect that your bloodline would still be passed down after your death. You're truly a disaster!"" "

"The Grand Supreme's eyes flickered. Finally, all the emotions were contained in his eyes, and his eyes became cold and ruthless again."

""Since you've already been detected, come back!"" "

"After muttering this, the Lotus closed and the Grand Supreme once again entered a state of cultivation and healing."

He was waiting for the moment he fully recovered ...

.

- "At this time, in the Second World of the path of hell, venerable tree was still destroying the Supreme purity stick."
- "However, no matter how he attacked, the Tai Qing stick trembled, but showed no signs of being damaged."
- "At this moment, the rod suddenly trembled and exploded with an unimaginable force, pushing the venerable tree away and shooting up into the sky."
- "Seeing this, venerable tree, who had taken a step back, immediately reached out to grab the Tai Qing stick."
- "His arm tore through the space and appeared directly next to the Tai Qing staff, which had already flown far away, and held it firmly."

The two forces immediately wrestled with each other.

- "This time, no matter how hard the stick struggled, the tree did not let go."
- "From the bulging veins on his arms, it could be seen that the venerable tree had used all his strength to restrict the movement of the Tai Qing stick."
- "In such a contest, the surface of the Tai Qing stick once again erupted with a similar force as before, trying to push the venerable tree away."
- "Seeing this, venerable tree snorted and stepped on the ground, the muscles on his right arm contracting."
- "The vigorous life force surged in his body, and the power that burst out in an instant caused the Tai Qing stick to slide down by a section, and even resisted the shock of the Tai Qing stick."
- "This time, the Tai Qing stick failed to resist the power of the venerable tree, and it began to decline."

"After another burst of power, the Tai Qing stick pierced through the space crack and appeared next to the venerable tree."

"Holding the Tai Qing stick, venerable tree's aura began to surge."

He wanted to try again!

"However, just as he was about to make a move, a gap suddenly appeared in the sky, and countless figures emerged from it."

"These figures all had divine imprints that belonged to the heaven realm on their foreheads, and there were hundreds of them."

The person in charge of the heavenly Policy Bureau was none other than the man in charge. The profound heavens immortal Lord.

"He stared coldly at the venerable tree below, and after a moment of silence, he said,""

""I suspect that this staff was left behind by the heaven defying Alliance, so I'll investigate it!"" "

""The heaven defying Alliance? This is your excuse?"" Venerable tree said with a cold expression."

"""I don't care what you think, just give me the stick!"" As he spoke, a dazzling Golden Wheel bloomed behind taixuan immortal Lord, and the energy fluctuation around him was no weaker than that of the Supreme tree."

"In the face of the profound sky immortal Lord's oppression, the tree man looked neither happy nor sad. His right hand was still holding the Tai Qing stick tightly, and he had no intention of giving it to the Lord."

""You have to consider carefully whether you want to be the enemy of the heaven realm. If you make the wrong decision, you will have to pay the price!"" "

- """Why talk nonsense? if you want to snatch it, come!"" As he spoke, he clenched his left fist. "
- "Looking at the unyielding venerable tree, the profound sky immortal Lord couldn't help but frown."
- "He was not afraid of venerable tree, but the great emperor of the netherworld."
- "After all, he had descended in a hurry this time, and there was not enough reason for him to make a move."
- "Therefore, he could only use the heaven defying Alliance as an excuse to try to make venerable tree hand over the Tai Qing stick."
- "Under normal circumstances, no one was willing to have anything to do with the heaven defying Alliance. Even if they were unwilling, they would still choose to let go."
- "But clearly, the venerable tree did not."
- "Looking at the cold-faced Supreme tree, the profound sky immortal Lord's face turned cold as well."" "
- ""This item must be related to the heaven defying Alliance. Since you're so stubborn, I'll take it myself!""
- "After saying that, heavenly Mystic immortal Lord Wang spoke again,"" "
- """It's our duty as the heavenly Policy Bureau to enforce the law on everything related to the heaven defying Alliance. Please forgive us, Your Majesty!"" "
- "These words were naturally not for venerable tree, but for the netherworld Emperor."
- "As soon as he finished speaking, he waved his hand, and all the gods of the heavenly Policy Bureau immediately lined up in a row and began to arrange the formation."

"For the first time, the venerable tree's eyes were filled with killing intent."

"At this moment, the tree could sense that the sky Mystic immortal Lord was no weaker than him, and with the help of the array, it seemed difficult for him to fight."

"In addition, he was controlling the Tai Qing stick with his right hand, so he could only use his left hand to fight with these gods."

"But even so, he had no intention of compromising."

He knew that he was not alone!

""How dare you come to the path of hell to be so presumptuous! Have you asked for my permission?" Accompanied by a hoarse roar, a huge half-human, half-beast figure tore through space and appeared in the Second World of the path of hell."

""If you want to fight, I'll fight you to the end." Another spatial crack appeared, and a huge goat-like creature with a twisted horn suddenly descended. Its horn shone with a dim light and pointed upwards."

""Hahaha, this time you came to attack first, so I have a reason to attack. Great emperors, don't interfere. Let me kill to my heart's content!"" "

""How can I be left out at this time, come!"""

""Using numbers to bully the few? It's indeed the style of heaven realm, but you have to recognize whose home field this is!"" "

""I thought it would be a good show, but I didn't expect to attract the B * stards of the heaven realm. It seems that this stick is not simple, then all the more I can't hand it over!"" "

""Leave the stick behind, or you guys stay with the stick!"" "

.

"One after another, spatial cracks appeared in the Second World of the path of hell and the gods of the path of hell appeared."

"Like the players, they had been watching the battle between venerable tree and venerable monster ape in the dark."

"Even if venerable tree or venerable monster ape died, they would not appear here."

"However, when they saw the gods from heaven coming to force venerable tree to hand over the Tai Qing stick, they came together without any discussion."

"They could ignore the infighting and wouldn't even interfere, but the gods of heaven realm dared to bully the gods of the netherworld, which touched their reverse scale."

"There was no need for outsiders to interfere in their own affairs, not to mention the forces of the heaven realm."

"The gods, who were already dissatisfied with the forces of the heaven realm, had been suppressing their anger. However, with the restriction of the great emperor, they could not erupt, so they could only choose to endure."

"However, at this moment, the gods of the heavenly realm had taken the initiative to humiliate them, so they had a reason to attack!"

.

"Looking at the path of Hell's fiendcelestials in front of him and sensing the nomological aura that was dissipating from their bodies, the expression of the profound sky immortal Lord, who had wanted to snatch the Supreme purity rod, suddenly changed."

The advantage in numbers was gone at this moment.

"The profound heavens immortal Lord was completely flustered, and he hurriedly waved his hand to signal for the formation to stop operating."

"Otherwise, he was afraid that he would have to face the combined attacks of the path of Hell's gods."

This was not a power they could resist!

"(It'll be November 29,2019 in two hours.""I am the big boss behind the scenes"" was published last year. It's been a year and has a total of 2.15 million words. It's neither too much nor too little. Let's record this moment, hehe \sim)"

Chapter 722

Chapter 722: Refusing to return

Translator: 549690339

The profound heavens immortal Lord had never expected that their appearance would attract the attention of all the gods and devils of the path of hell.

"In the past, as long as the great emperor did not show up in other regions, the heavenly Policy Bureau would not have to worry about the interference of external forces."

"However, it was clearly not going to work in the hell path."

It was because the most powerful gods of the netherworld were here.

"At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord was a little flustered."

"Originally, he had planned to take the Tai Qing rod away with a tough attitude. However, with the appearance of the demonic gods, doing so was undoubtedly seeking death."

"At the thought of this, Tian Xuan celestial Lord quickly stopped the formation that had just been formed to prevent the conflict from escalating."

"At the same time, Tianxuan celestial Lord turned to the demonic gods and said,""

""Everyone, what is the meaning of this?"" "

""You're asking us? This Yin God is a member of the path of hell. You brought so many people here to threaten him. Do you think we have no one

- else?"" The one who spoke was the one-horned spirit goat that called itself Chu Zhi. "
- "As he spoke, Chu Zhi was the first to label the tree as a member of the path of hell."
- """I, Tian CE, have come to collect the items left behind by the heaven defying Alliance. I suspect that this metal rod is related to the heaven defying plan. According to the rules, you are not allowed to interfere with the affairs of the heaven defying Alliance!"" The profound heavens immortal Lord replied with a solemn expression."
- ""The heaven defying Alliance? You're saying that this staff is related to the heaven defying Alliance? Tell me in detail whose weapon it is!" A touch of ridicule appeared on qu Zhi's face."
- "At this moment, the sky Mystic celestial Lord was speechless."
- ""Even if the Emperor made an agreement with you to investigate the heaven defying Alliance as you wish, you should at least have some evidence. How can you accuse the heaven defying Alliance without any evidence? would you believe me if I told you that the person behind you is actually a spy from the heaven defying Alliance?"" "
- ""You ..." Tianxuan celestial Lord's face turned livid."
- "If they weren't in the hell Dao, he would definitely make this spirit goat pay the price in blood."
- "However, the situation was pressing, and he knew that he had to restrain himself."
- ""Evidence! Prove that this staff is related to the heaven defying Alliance! Otherwise, you won't be able to take anything with you!"" At this moment, another path of Hell's demonic god spoke."
- ""We're only suspicious. We'll know everything after an investigation. As long as you hand over the stick to me, I'll return it and apologize to you in

person if I'm wrong!"""

""I think this stick is something from my fifth realm. Maybe it's a weapon I lost. Why don't you let me investigate it first and give it to you after I'm sure it's not mine?"" You Sha said with a sinister smile."

The atmosphere gradually became tense.

"At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord didn't dare to make a move at all. If a battle really broke out, he would definitely be no match for them. However, he couldn't just leave like this."

This was because it was the Grand Supreme's order to collect the Tai Qing stick.

"After a moment of stalemate, a golden light suddenly appeared in the sky. Then, a figure slowly condensed in the Second World."

"Upon seeing this person, the profound heavens immortal Lord and the others were shocked. They immediately lowered their heads and said respectfully,"

""Heavenly Emperor!"""

It was the eastern Emperor Taiyi.

"At that moment, the expressions of the path of Hell's demonic gods changed."

"They could oppress the profound sky immortal Lord with their power, making him not dare to act rashly. However, it was completely ineffective against the eastern Emperor Taiyi."

"Even if they attacked together, they would not be a match for East Emperor Taiyi!"

"In the entire netherworld, only the great emperors could fight with the East Emperor Taiyi."

"At the thought of this, many of the devil gods of the path of hell cursed in their hearts."

Why isn't the rotten old man here yet? he's already bullying us all the way to our doorstep ...

"At this moment, donghuang Taiyi, who had appeared in the Second World, did not cast his gaze at the demonic gods. Instead, he turned to the left and said slowly,"" "

""Dongyue, come out!"" "

"As soon as he finished speaking, the space suddenly trembled. Then, the great emperor of East Peak, who was surrounded by 3000 laws, appeared."

All the fiendcelestials heaved a sigh of relief when they saw the great emperor of East Peak.

"Otherwise, it would be unrealistic for them to negotiate with the East Emperor Taiyi directly, as they would not be on the same level of strength."

""Donghuang, it's just a small fight down there. Why are you here?"" "

""I think you already know what that stick is!"" Donghuang frowned."

""I only followed you here because I found you. I don't know what stick you have!"" The great emperor of East Peak replied with a smile."

"""Old ... Emperor Chu, they said that the staff belongs to the heaven defying Alliance, and they're here to investigate!"" Chu Zhi quickly said, planning to strike first."

"""Oh? So it's something from the heaven defying Alliance, then we'll just give it to them!"" The great emperor of East Peak smiled."

""But I don't think anyone in the heaven defying Alliance uses a staff. Why don't you personally identify what this staff is?"" Chu Zhi spoke again."

"Upon hearing this, Eastern Emperor Taiyi turned around and glared at the profound sky immortal Lord."

"At this moment, he knew that he was in a passive position."

"He could have taken the Tai Qing staff if he had appeared, but the profound sky immortal Lord had just said that it belonged to the heaven defying Alliance. They had said this themselves, so they naturally could not deny this."

East Emperor Taiyi felt helpless.

"In the end, it was still because the Grand Supreme was still recuperating and could not leave the heavenly Dao realm. This was also one of the secrets of the heaven realm. Otherwise, the Grand Supreme could have just come personally to retrieve it and not have to go through so much trouble."

""Dongyue, stop pretending. I believe you already know that this is the Tai Qing rod. The Grand Supreme is currently searching for the remnants of the human race in the outer realms and can't come. It's better for you to return this to us!""

""The Grand Supreme is outside the region? Are you sure?"""

"""What do you mean by that?"" East Emperor Taiyi's expression turned cold."

""I haven't seen the Grand Supreme for a long time, and I miss him. If it's possible, ask him to come and take it personally. It'll be good to entertain him.""

Donghuang Taiyi's heart clenched as he faced Dong Yue's probing attack.

One of the key reasons why the heaven realm didn't destroy the netherworld was because of the Grand Supreme who was healing.

"Back then, when they exterminated the human race, Grand Supreme was heavily injured by Ren zu's cooperation and had yet to recover."

- "Although the forces of the heaven realm were still stronger than those of the netherworld, they would have to pay a heavy price if they attacked now."
- "So they had been waiting, waiting for the Grand Supreme to completely recover before falling out."
- "While waiting, all they could do was try to weaken the power of the netherworld so that they could reduce their losses when the war started in the future."
- "Upon hearing great emperor of East Peak's question, donghuang Taiyi realized that great emperor of East Peak seemed to have noticed something."
- ""Are you sure you want the Grand Elder to come and get it personally?""
- ""As long as he comes here personally, I will definitely present this staff to him!""
- ""Alright!"" Donghuang Taiyi did not waste any more time. His body slowly disappeared from where he was."

.

- "Upon seeing this, the gods and devils present felt relieved."
- "In fact, when the great emperor of East Peak appeared, they even guessed whether he would choose to compromise as before."
- "However, they didn't expect this old man to be so tough. It was really beyond everyone's expectations."
- ""Hey ... You ... Tianxuan, right? your master's gone. Aren't you going to follow?"" Yi Zhi turned to Tianxuan celestial Lord and sneered."
- ""You ... I'll remember this!" The profound heavens immortal Lord glared at Chu Zhi before turning around and leaving through a spatial Rift.

,,

- "Seeing this, the other gods of the heavenly realm immediately tore open the space and followed."
- "After the heaven realm's members left, the path of Hell's gods respectfully said to the great emperor of East Peak,""
- ""Great emperor!"" "
- "In fact, they all knew that the great emperors had tolerated everything for the sake of the entire netherworld, but even so, they still felt a fire in their hearts."
- "This was the first time he had seen the forces of the heaven realm suffer a loss. He was very happy, and his attitude towards the great emperor had changed."
- "When the Emperor of East Peak heard this, he didn't reply. Instead, he looked at the tree venerable Lord and nodded slightly. Then, he looked at the players who were hiding in the distance and eating melons. A smile appeared on his face."
- "He knew that the time was almost ripe, and all he had to do was wait."
- "Then, his figure disappeared."
- "After the great emperor left, the path of Hell's demonic gods also looked at venerable tree."
- "They didn't say anything, but their eyes contained a deep meaning."
- Venerable tree's unyielding behavior had earned their respect.
- "From the venerable tree, they could see the figure of the heaven defying Alliance, which was worthy of their respect."
- "After the demonic gods and the venerable tree nodded in respect, they each tore open space and left without communicating with the venerable tree."

- "After the demonic gods of the path of hell left, venerable tree turned his head to look at the Supreme purity stick that had stopped in his hand."
- "After countless full-force strikes, there was still no trace left on the Tai Qing stick. He knew that he could not damage it with his ability."
- "Originally, he wanted to give the staff to the great emperor of East Peak, but he did not expect that the great emperor would leave just like that. Obviously, he had no intention of taking the staff away."
- "At this moment, even venerable tree did not know how to deal with the staff."
- ""Do you know what this rod is?"" "What is it?"" venerable devil ape asked.
- "He had always known that this staff was extraordinary, but he did not expect that even the celestial Emperor and the netherworld Emperor would appear because of it. At this moment, he was curious and could not help but look at venerable tree and ask."
- ""The Tai Qing stick is the weapon of the heavenly Emperor!"""
- "Hearing this, venerable devil ape was shocked."
- "Thinking of all his previous encounters, at this moment, anger suddenly welled up in his heart. He realized that he had obviously been used as a chess piece by the heaven realm and was under their control."
- "At this time, venerable tree handed the Tai Qing stick to venerable devil ape."
- "Venerable devil ape was stunned,"" "
- """What are you doing?"" "
- ""I don't have the ability to destroy this item, so you can keep it!"" "

"When devil ape heard this, he quickly shook his head to refuse. At this moment, he had a shadow in his heart about the Tai Qing rod. He was afraid that he would be controlled by the rod again."

"Seeing that even demon ape venerable did not want it, venerable tree felt a little troubled."

He didn't know where the staff was sealed.

"Just as the venerable tree was lost in thought, a player slowly walked over from a distance."

Venerable tree and venerable monster ape immediately sensed it and looked at the player who was walking toward them.

"While they were waiting, the player came up to them and asked with a face that deserved a beating,"" "

"""What are you talking about? You're not going to fight anymore?"" "

"The tree venerable: ""???"""

"Devil ape Knight: ""???""""

The players in the livestream couldn't help but cover their faces when they saw this.

They could actually understand this hotheaded player.

"Since the battle was over, they had to think about how to return."

"At this moment, they were far away from the teleportation array and would have to spend several hours. It would be faster to die and return to the city for free."

"However, the players didn't expect that there would be players who directly sought death from venerable tree and venerable monster ape."

"However, since they were exposed, the players who were hiding also followed venerable tree and venerable monster ape."

"He wasn't afraid at all. After all, he could just return to the city for free."

"The journey was long, so it was fine to turn off the pain."

Chapter 723

Chapter 723: Let it harm me

Translator: 549690339

The player's words caught venerable tree and venerable monster ape off guard.

"As more and more players appeared, they quickly formed a circle and looked at venerable tree and venerable monster ape with an annoying look."

He seemed to be waiting for something.

"At this moment, venerable devil ape couldn't hold it in anymore."

"He was about to attack, but was stopped by the venerable tree. The venerable tree looked at the players with a puzzled expression and said,"" "

""What do you want?"" "

""It's nothing. I couldn't hear what you were talking about from far away. I saw that you guys had been talking for a long time, so I wanted to know what you were talking about!"" "

""That's right. I thought you two would have a winner. I even bought that iron-headed guy some fresh food made by the Demon Chef ... I was going to let him eat it while it was hot. I didn't expect you two to end it just like that.""

""Emmm...Actually, I'm also very curious about what you guys are talking about!"" "

.

"The players were talking about their thoughts, but venerable tree and venerable monster ape were confused, not understanding what they were trying to say."

But there was one thing that they could see.

These guys weren't afraid of him at all. He didn't know where they got their courage from.

""By the way, are you guys fighting for this stick?" At this moment, a player suddenly pointed at the Tai Qing stick in the venerable tree's hand."

"Hearing this, venerable tree frowned slightly."" "

""This thing is a disaster!"" "

The players were in disbelief when they heard this.

"If it's a scourge, a group of people would fight for it, making it seem like we've never played games or read books."

"In order to find out what was going on, the players opened the analysis panel."

[Tai Qing stick (Holy Spirit)]:

"[Item details: the weapon carried by the celestial Emperor, the Grand Supreme, contains Holy Spirit energy and the Grand Supreme's cultivation comprehension. It has already developed its own consciousness and has the ability to break all spells!] "

[Item description: Supreme sacred artifact!]

.

The players were dumbfounded when they saw the staff's analysis panel.

There were even some players who couldn't help but reach out for tai Qing.

"The other players didn't know. They only knew that with this priceless stick, they could have the same godly equipment, the highest-level epic set, and the same custom-made weapon."

"When he changed his equipment, he would let copper pendant make 100 custom-made weapons. He would only use one and throw away the rest. He would be exhausted and angry to death ..."

Some of the players were caught up in the fantasy of getting rich.

"In the eyes of the players, the Supreme purity rod in the venerable tree's hand was a mountain of soul coins that could not be spent in a lifetime."

The players 'eyes were wide open.

""Brother, why don't you give me this scourge? just let it harm me!" A player immediately expressed his thoughts and expressed his desire for tai Qing."

"Before venerable tree could say anything, venerable devil ape couldn't help but ask."

Who the hell are you calling a brother? are you even worthy?

"At this moment, the irascible venerable devil ape was about to attack, but he was stopped by venerable tree."

The venerable tree naturally would not agree to the players 'request.

"This was because he was not at ease to give this stick to the weak. Otherwise, they would only be bewitched by the Tai Qing stick and become the new venerable devil ape."

The reason why he was at ease with venerable devil ape was that venerable devil ape had already gotten rid of the Tai Qing stick's enslavement and was completely free. He would never fall into it again.

"Therefore, he was very assured to hand the staff over to venerable devil ape."

"However, venerable ape was unwilling to accept the staff, and venerable tree was helpless about it. However, it was impossible for him to hand it over to the players."

"Otherwise, there would be a group of new chess pieces from the heaven realm in the netherworld."

"At this moment, venerable tree's eyes turned cold."

"He didn't kill the strong, but that didn't mean he didn't kill the weak. It was obvious that these creatures didn't know their place."

"However, at this moment, a voice suddenly rang out in his mind."

""Give them the Tai Qing stick!"""

"The appearance of this voice made the Supreme tree, who had been prepared to kill the players, freeze and then feel stunned."

He was familiar with the voice. It was the great emperor of East Peak.

This filled his heart with doubts. He didn't understand why the great emperor would give the Tai Qing stick to these weak creatures. Wasn't he afraid that the Tai Qing stick would cultivate several more venerable devil apes?

"However, he could not contact the great emperor of East Peak at all, so he could not ask the doubts in his heart."

"However, he naturally trusted the great Emperor's decision."

"At this thought, the venerable tree handed the Tai Qing stick to a player in front of him."" "

""Take him away!"""

Venerable devil ape's eyes widened when he saw this.

"He had just seen the venerable tree clench his fist and thought it was about to attack, but his attitude had suddenly changed."

"He was caught off guard, and his heart was filled with doubts."

""Venerable tree ... Why did you give them the Tai Qing stick?"" "

"The tree shook his head."" "

""It's not my decision, but that person 's!"""

"Hearing this, venerable devil ape was stunned, but he soon realized who the 'that' was."

"At this moment, the way he looked at the players had changed."

No wonder he was so arrogant. He had such a powerful backer!

The player who took the Tai Qing stick was suddenly surrounded by happiness. He immediately tried to put the Tai Qing stick into the space.

"At this moment, the game notification rang."

"[Game prompt: as this item has recognized an owner and is bound, it can not be stored in the space!]"

.

The game prompt was naturally arranged by Lu Wu.

"It wasn't that the divine artifact space couldn't contain the Tai Qing stick, but that it couldn 't."

"It must be known that this item was the weapon of the Grand Supreme and was connected to his mind. If he put the Tai Qing stick into the divine artifact space, it was equivalent to installing a locator."

"With little Bei Li's ability, he could break down the Tai Qing stick."

"However, during the time it was being disintegrated, the Grand Supreme would definitely know of the existence of the divine artifact space. This was an extremely risky move."

Perhaps the forces of the heaven realm would come to find him.

"Therefore, in Lu Wu's opinion, the Tai Qing stick could be taken, but it must not be brought into the artifact space."

The player was confused.

"This was the first time he had encountered a weapon that couldn't be stored in the space, so he was very puzzled. After seeing the game prompt, he helplessly said in the voice channel,"" "

"""It seems that we have to hurry back to Beiqi. This thing can't commit suicide to bring back!"" "

"Hearing this, the players looked at each other. They had obviously never encountered such a situation before."

"The player holding the Tai Qing stick looked at the venerable tree and said,""

""Brother, thank you. We'll be leaving now. Goodbye!" After saying that, the player turned around and left with his tai Qing stick."

"Seeing this, the other players immediately followed."

"After all, there was still a long way to go before he could bring this stick back to Beiqi. He had to protect it well during this time."

"After all, if they died, the stick that couldn't be stored in the space would only remain in place and wouldn't follow them back to Northern Qi."

"Hearing the players calling him and venerable tree 'brothers' again, venerable monster ape's face turned livid."

Since when did such a weak creature have the right to call him brother? was he worthy? why didn't he have any points?

"However, when he recalled that it was the emperor's idea to let these creatures take the Tai Qing stick away, he ... Endured it!"

"Looking at the players leaving, the venerable tree could not help but shake his head. He was still full of doubts."

He couldn't understand what the emperor's purpose was.

He didn't believe that the great emperor would make a decision for no reason. He must have made some arrangements in secret.

.

"After a few hours, the players finally safely brought tai Qing back to underworld city after a nervous journey."

"However, the players could not come to a conclusion on the ownership of tai Qing stick."

"Every player, including the players who were watching the livestream, said that they would get a share."

"Obviously, the player who had obtained the Tai Qing stick could not keep it for himself. In the end, everyone decided to just stick it in the center of underworld city and use it as a mascot."

"As the Tai Qing stick was inserted in the center of underworld city, a large number of players heard the news and came. They all wanted to take a look and touch this divine weapon."

"After playing war for so long, this was the first time that the players had seen a weapon with such a high rating on the analysis panel. Naturally, they were curious."

"During this period, some players also put forward their own opinions on tai Qing stick."

"He said that since the Tai Qing stick couldn't be used, they might as well decompose it to maximize the benefits."

The players who had changed their class to decomposer were in full agreement with the suggestion.

"After all, all decomposer players had a quirk, and that was to try to break down everything to see what elements could be produced."

The other players had no objections to this.

"So the decomposer players took action and began to try to use the decomposition skill on tai Qing stick, trying to decompose it into the most primitive elemental materials."

"But this time, the decomposer players, who claimed to be able to decompose everything, were defeated in front of 'too clear'."

"No matter how they tried, they couldn't get any powder off the Tai Qing stick, let alone completely disintegrate it."

"In the past, decomposer players would go to the underworld library to look for information and help when they encountered such a situation."

"However, this time was different."

"This was because after their "spiritual eyes" were activated, they were unable to even see through the essence of tai Qing. Naturally, they were unable to find the corresponding elemental books in the library of hell to find the method to break it down."

"For about three days, there was an endless stream of players in front of tai Qing stick, especially the decomposer players. In order to be able to decompose tai Qing stick, they even set up a discussion group on the forum."

"However, after trying many ways, this group of decomposer players still gave up."

"However, in order to save face, he told the players of the decomposer Association,""

""It's not that we can't decompose it, it's just that our skills are not good enough. When our decomposer skill level goes up, it will naturally not be a problem to decompose this stick!"" "

"After the decomposer players retreated, the players 'torture of tai Qing stick did not end."

It was then that the blacksmiths who swung their hammers made their appearance.

"Under Lin Tie's lead, they were prepared to use the same method they used to dismantle the battleship and break down the parts to knock out the fragments that could be used for smelting from the Tai Qing stick."

"Hence, for the next few days in underworld city, the sound of metal being struck could be heard from the central square."

"In order to get this rod, the players of the blacksmith's Association even took turns."

"They were divided into six shifts, and each shift had four hours. They launched continuous hammering on the Tai Qing stick."

"However, another three days had passed. More than ten hammers had been destroyed, but the Tai Qing stick still did not move at all. There was not even a trace of damage."

"At this moment, the players were completely convinced."

They understood that it was still too difficult for them to deal with this stick with their current strength.

"However, it was impossible for them to give up just like that!"

"If there's no way, then step out a way. If there's no way, then think of a way!"

Chapter 724

Chapter 724: The faith plan

Translator: 549690339

"In the days that followed, the players were in full swing with the research on how to dismantle the Tai Qing stick."

Experts from various fields gave their own suggestions.

"Most of the suggestions were tried by the players, while a small number were ignored."

"For example, explosive man's proposal to conduct a super-explosive destruction experiment."

"After nie Feng posted this suggestion on the forum, it was immediately criticized by the players."

"They all thought that he was not trying to blow up the Tai Qing staff, but was definitely trying to blow up the underworld again!"

And there were many other suggestions as unreliable as nie Feng 's.

"The entire forum was discussing how to destroy the Tai Qing stick. Not only did the popularity not decrease with time, but more and more players joined in the discussion."

Crayon Shin-chan's post was the most popular.

"As the only 'bar God' on the forum, his posts never lacked popularity."

"The day it was published, it attracted a large number of players."

"[As for how to break down the Tai Qing stick, what do you think of this method?] [Op: Crayon Shinchan] "

"[Content: seeing that everyone is very interested in decomposing tai Qing stick, I will also express my opinion (funny). First, we will analyze from the analysis panel. It clearly states that this stick has already given birth to a weapon spirit with its own consciousness.] Then can we communicate with him? If possible, could you brainwash him and make him recognize a new master?(funny)"

"I've never tried the above method, and I'm just giving a suggestion. I won't be responsible for any losses in the experiment."

If you really want me to take responsibility ... Then come and hit me (funny)

"[Book breaks ten thousand scrolls: the angle is tricky, but what kind of god-like operation is brainwashing (surprised face of the Sea King, jpg)]"

"[Suika Tairo: go to sleep~go to sleep, my dear baby. Is that so?(funny)]"

"A big wolfdog,[upstairs, you're hypnotizing me, not brainwashing me.]"

"The strongest Xue Li: ""no matter if I can succeed or not, I have to try and change him with my willpower. If one day doesn't work, then one month. If one month doesn't work, then one year. If one year doesn't work, then ten years. If ten years doesn't work ... I'll ask my son to take care of him (funny)."" "

"Snow White's stepmother: ""the one above, you're not trying to reform it. You're just moving the mountains. Generation after generation, endless (funny)."""

"The old man with leftover eggs: ""I'll stop talking. I'll go and search for some poisonous chicken soup articles and see if I can move it to recognize me as its master. Anyway, this stick is mine. I said it."" Finally, he clicked [Crayon Shinchan (QiuQiu with its hands on its waist.jpg)] "

"Crayon Shinchan: ""it's just a stick. Look at how excited you are. How does the lyrics go?""I want it~what's the use of this iron rod (funny), this song from 300 years ago has already explained to us why this rod is useless (funny)"

.

"After Crayon Shinchan's post, many players went to try it out."

"Although this method seemed unreliable, the Conqueror players all understood one thing: anything was possible in the game."

"Whether or not he could succeed was one thing, but if he didn't try, he would definitely not succeed."

"As a result, a large number of players recently sat around the Tai Qing staff, trying to brainwash it."

"Some were telling stories, some were chit-chatting, and the players used whatever topic they could."

The weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing staff was delighted by the players 'actions.

"He had originally thought that he would be sealed in some dark place, waiting for his master to come and pick him up, but he hadn't expected that the extremely powerful ancient God from the netherworld would not do so."

He had even handed him over to the weak forces of the netherworld.

"To it, it was like a tiger entering a flock of sheep. It was the Tiger, and the players were the sheep."

"At this moment, he thought of a plan."

It would leave the same mark of faith as the venerable devil ape in the minds of the race.

"This wasn't the path of hell, and there wasn't any Ksitigarbha bloodline here. He didn't believe that this race would be able to escape his control after they matured."

"After having such a thought, he had been waiting for an opportunity."

"Now that it saw so many players gathered around it and talking about things that it didn't quite understand, it felt that the time was right."

The transformation plan began!

The first step was to establish faith.

"This step was not difficult for the artifact Spirit. If he wanted this race to worship him like the venerable devil ape, he would have to give them some benefits."

"As long as he made them understand this concept, they would treat him like a god in the future."

The artifact Spirit already had experience with this step when it was with venerable devil ape.

"Therefore, in the days to come, when players came to talk to him, tai Qing stick would separate a trace of power from his body and let it flow into the players 'bodies. He would then begin to establish a connection with the players and share the cultivation experience contained in tai Qing stick."

"From the players 'point of view, every time tai Qing staff bestowed power, a game prompt would sound:"

[Game prompt: power granted by tai Qing stick: All attributes +1]

[Game prompt: power granted by tai Qing stick: All attributes +3]

"[Game prompt: you have obtained the knowledge granted by tai Qing stick: Secret manual, Heavenly Dragon body tempering art."

"[Game prompt: you have obtained the knowledge granted by tai Qing stick: [Secret book, spirit training method]"

.

"With the implementation of tai Qing's plan of faith, the players went completely crazy."

A rod that could give one an opportunity!

Fraud!

This news completely ignited the enthusiasm of the players. They didn't expect Crayon Shinchan's unreliable suggestion to be so effective.

"Therefore, a large number of players came to the Tai Qing stick, trying to get some opportunities from it."

"The popularity even caused a chain reaction to the European Forum, and the players went crazy."

"If it wasn't for the fact that underworld city didn't allow players to enter and they couldn't defeat the players from the central server, they would have broken into underworld city and brought the staff back."

"However, due to the large number of players, underworld's central square had become extremely crowded."

"At this moment, some players suggested to line up to receive the 'opportunity' on the forum."

"This was an opportunity that everyone could have, and underworld city could be restored to order without affecting others."

This suggestion received a large number of responses.

"Under the combined efforts of the various large guilds, a long line of players quickly formed in the central plaza. The number of players was spectacular, and even the entrance of underworld city was lined up."

"While they were queuing up, the players were browsing the forum, watching videos, and making comments in an orderly manner."

"During this period, there would be players sharing the opportunities they had obtained from time to time, and they would post it in the regional chat channel to show off."

Such an act ignited the players 'desire to communicate with tai Qing stick.

"Although they might not get the opportunity even if they waited for three days and three nights, the players didn't care about that little time."

"In the players 'eyes, time was nothing compared to opportunities."

"They had been waiting for such a free opportunity for more than three years. Now that they finally had the chance to get it, they naturally cherished it."

"Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, already knew the plot of the artifact Spirit inside the Tai Qing stick, and he couldn't stop smiling."

What a stupid stick. It gave the players opportunities and even tried to control them.

Did you ask me?

"Ermm ... Don't ask anymore, just continue, all the best!"

.

Half a month passed by quickly as he continued to harvest the opportunities like crazy.

"At this time, tai Qing had already realized that something was wrong."

"Because the players he communicated with every day were different, this made tai Qing very puzzled."

"In its opinion, knowing that it could give an opportunity, the higher-ups of this race should have taken it for themselves. At that time, he would be able to control the high-level members first, just like how he controlled the leader of the demonic ape clan, 'venerable demonic ape'."

This was normal in the netherworld.

"Even if they were members of the same race, they would inevitably be divided into different classes. The good things would naturally be enjoyed by the higher-ups first."

"However, it had been fifteen days, and no so-called high-ranking members of the clan had appeared. Every day, different members met with him."

This made the Tai Qing staff spirit very depressed.

Even though he had a huge source of power and knowledge.

"However, these things would also be exhausted. They were not endless, but the reserves were extremely large."

"He could provide venerable devil ape with an endless supply of body recovery ability, but it was not an endless supply."

"This power came from the lake water in the realm of heavenly Dao, and the cultivation technique that venerable devil ape cultivated was taught by him. The body forged by him could absorb the power of the spring water and turn it into energy to repair his body."

"However, the spring water contained in the rod was not endless. As it was constantly consumed, it would eventually be exhausted. Although it was far from that state, the Tai Qing staff spirit was a little overwhelmed by the 24-hour continuous consumption."

"In addition to the power source, the knowledge contained in the Tai Qing staff could not be used repeatedly."

"As an Artifact Spirit, it had never cultivated any of these cultivation techniques and secret techniques. They were only part of the memories that

the Grand Supreme had copied into the staff."

"In other words, every time a copy was given away, there would be one less copy, and it could not be copied or reused."

"However, every time he injected power into it, it would carry a trace of power of faith. If this continued, he would be able to control this race sooner or later. In the end, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff still chose to ""endure.""

He felt that it was fine to control the entire race at once!

"However, what tai Qing staff did not know was that every time it injected power into the players 'bodies, it had long been filtered by the divine artifact. The remaining energy was used by the divine artifact to strengthen and transform the players' bodies."

It could be said that it was a one-sided effort without any return.

"As for faith, that was even more impossible. The players never believed that God could bring them any benefits. They only believed in the omnipotent stingy ""officials."" "

Chapter 725

Chapter 725: Bai SU's opportunity

Translator: 549690339

"In the days to come, tai Qing staff was like a hardworking gardener, tirelessly imparting knowledge to the players and giving them strength."

They contributed their own strength to the development of Lu Wu's natural disaster cause.

The players were extremely happy about this.

It could only be said that the feeling of white silk was really addictive.

This was the first time that players had encountered such a situation where they would be given both attributes and secret manuals.

"However, in the days of White Phoenix, the players had also discovered that the stick was abnormal."

The players who had already noticed some clues immediately reported their findings to everyone on the forum.

"Among them, the post about reading more than 10000 books awakened the players."

"[Combined with our recent discoveries, let's talk about the Tai Qing gang. In short, I feel that something is very wrong. We still have to make our own judgments.]"

"Op,[broke through ten thousand books]"

Content:

"Hello everyone, I've read more than 10000 books!"

"After waiting in line for 28 days, it was finally my turn to use the Tai Qing stick. I also obtained a secret manual,""moon god technique."" Everything should be normal, but after I carefully studied the ""moon god technique,"" I felt that something was wrong!"

"To cultivate this secret manual, you need a special spiritual material called "sky spirit stone." However, after I opened the auction house and searched around, I found that there was no such spiritual material."

"Although our auction house had a wide range of items, it was normal that we couldn't find some rare mystical materials. After all, the world was vast, and there must be a lot of mystical materials that we had never seen before."

"Even though the manual ""moon god technique" states that sky spirit stones can be paid with ""soul coins," I'm still very curious about what sky spirit stones are."

"And so, I returned to the familiar Hell's library and began reading through the books."

The information that I read next made me realize that there was something wrong with tai Qing.

"According to the information I read, the sky spirit stone is an ordinary spiritual material used in the heaven realm. It's equivalent to the ""Yin spirit stone" in the game world we're in."

"Everyone should be familiar with the yin spiritual stone, right? it was the protection fee that sea chives had asked Sha suo for. Currently, our auction house also has a lot of Yin spiritual stones. However, most of the time, only lifestyle players are in contact with these spiritual materials. Ordinary players might not know much about these spiritual materials, so I'll first explain it to you."

"After understanding the details of the sky spirit stone, I had a new doubt."

- "Where was the heaven realm, and what kind of force was it?"
- "First of all, the word ""heaven" should be familiar to the old players."
- "In the beginning, I was like everyone else, thinking that the heaven realm was a force that lived in the sky above us."
- "However, after I checked the information, I found that this was not the case!"
- "The truth is that the heaven realm is actually a plane, a new plane that is completely different from the world we are in now. It's just like when we go to other realms during the cross-Realm War."
- "This discovery truly shocked me, which meant that our previous guesses were all wrong."
- "After that, I did an in-depth investigation. After all, everything had to be based on facts and not mere speculations."
- "However, after reading through many historical records, I was able to confirm my guess."

It also confirmed that the Tai Qing stick was not a product of this world!

- "In fact, tai Qing's analysis panel had already given us the answer to this, but we just didn't see through the essence."
- "According to the analysis panel of the Tai Qing stick, the heavenly Emperor Taishang carried a weapon with him."
- "When I saw this, I thought that ""Grand Supreme Celestial Emperor" was just a title for some expert in this world."
- "In reality, this concept was wrong."

This is because the celestial Thearch is not a creature that lives on the same plane as us. He lives in the heavenly realm!

"""In fact, we've already come into contact with the forces of the heaven realm long ago. For example, that talisman. His Interface Analysis shows that he's from the heaven realm. During a cross-Realm War, we came to an abandoned planet. The creature introduction there is also related to the heaven realm ..."

"After fighting with the heaven realm several times, we can already be sure that we may become enemies with the heaven realm in the future."

"This force should be extremely powerful, at least not weaker than the strongest BOSS in this world we're in. (This is based on the theory that the higher the level, the more difficult it is. It might not be right.)"

"Thus, I began to have doubts about tai Qing."

"As the weapon of a future enemy, and with its own consciousness, why would it be so kind to give us this opportunity?"

There was definitely an ulterior motive!

"However, Hell's library's database was simply too vast, so I was unable to find any useful information in such a short time. Thus, I found my history investigation team and began a follow-up investigation on tai Qing."

Let's start with venerable devil ape.

"After all, from the information we've gathered, the Tai Qing stick was originally the weapon of the venerable devil ape."

"Although he had investigated venerable devil ape before, he only knew a part of his history, not everything."

"This time, we conducted an in-depth and thorough investigation."

"Finally, he made a discovery."

"In the "path of hell Second World chapter, Chapter 3765", it described the beginning and end of the Tai Qing stick's appearance. I won't describe it

in detail because it's too long. If you're interested, you can go to the library to check it out. I'll explain it briefly here."

The devil ape clan only started to rise after the Tai Qing stick appeared in the Second World of the path of hell. It could be said that its existence changed the structure of the Second World and was the key to venerable devil ape's overthrowing of the corpse clan.

"In the past, we said that venerable devil ape was extremely talented and had cultivated to the immortal level in a short time. However, this investigation overturned the previous view. In fact, the key to venerable devil ape's strength was the Tai Qing stick from the heaven realm."

"Moreover, it was clearly described in the ancient book that the venerable devil ape used the Tai Qing stick as his faith, and at the same time, he used his faith to exchange for cultivation resources and cultivation techniques from the Tai Qing stick!"

!!!

Aren't you familiar with this? venerable devil ape's actions were similar to ours!

"You can look back at the live video of the battle of the second realm. At that time, venerable tree wanted to return the Tai Qing stick to venerable devil ape, but he refused!"

What did this mean? it meant that venerable monster ape had realized that there was something wrong with the stick and didn't want to take it anymore. Venerable tree also said it was a disaster.

"It could indeed give good things to others, but there must be a scheme. It was certain that the artifact Spirit inside was playing a big game of chess!"

"In order to confirm this, I also searched for many opportunities shared by players on the forum."

"He discovered that all the secret tomes they obtained were, without exception, products of the heaven realm!"

This process was exactly the same as the process of establishing faith in the Tai Qing stick and the venerable devil ape.

"From this, I came to a conclusion!"

"Tai Qing stick wants to control us players and brand the 'mark of faith' on us to build its Supreme image. Then, it will control us players to work for it, just like how it controlled the venerable devil ape!"

"The above conclusions were based on the information they had consulted. If you have different opinions, you can post them in the comments section and discuss them together."

.

[Invincible lonely: the Science and Technology Emperor is awesome. You actually found out about it. 666 (tips: 100 soul coins)

"Suikua Taro: ""F * ck, does this mean that this fraud is going to train us like the venerable devil ape?"" And then control us?"

"Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit-does this mean that the heavenly realm is the same concept as the outer realms? It's not in our origin world at all, but in another plane?"

"[The strongest Xue Li: first, give us benefits, then wait for the right time. Like a frog being boiled in warm water, he finally kills us ... How terrifying!]"

"Crayon Shinchan: ""we'll take the benefits. As for faith ... I believe even ocean chives wouldn't believe in a stick. So, it's time to squeeze it dry.""(Funny)"

.

The players on the forum were discussing the speculation of 'reading more than ten thousand books'.

"In order to verify this, a large number of players entered the underworld's library in search of clues."

"At this moment, the advantage in numbers was reflected. Many players found information that even reading through ten thousand scrolls had not found, which also confirmed the fact that the Tai Qing staff established faith to control the venerable devil ape."

"After knowing the ""ugly face" of the weapon spirit inside the stick, the players 'attitude towards tai Qing stick changed."

"However, the players did not show this."

"That was because they were prepared to drain the Tai Qing stick first. As for whether they would be controlled, the players were not worried at all."

This was because they knew that players were immune to soul-type attacks.

"This skill was effective on all creatures in the game, but as players, they didn't have to worry at all."

"The players didn't doubt it, thinking that it was a special setting given by the game officials for the players to experience the game."

"So, we'll just continue to feed him for free and let tai Qing stick continue to deliver. If we don't squeeze him dry, we'll consider it our loss."

"In the next few days, the players did not show any signs of abnormality. They chatted and told stories as if nothing had happened. They continued to harvest opportunities at tai Qing."

"However, tai Qing did not find anything unusual."

He was very cautious and had even secretly controlled a few players.

The players did what he wanted them to do.

- "Therefore, in tai Qing's opinion, everything was going according to his plan."
- "However, what the artifact Spirit in the Tai Qing stick didn't know was ...
- "Every time he tried to control the players to do something, the game prompt would sound in the players 'minds:"
- "[Game prompt: you have received tai Qing stick's thought transmission, indicating that you should turn around on the spot ... This damage has been nullified by the soul!]"
- "Although they were exempted, the players, who knew that they couldn't be exposed, still followed tai Qing's requirements."
- "According to a certain player, we will do whatever tai Qing wants us to do. We'll just take it as tricking fools."
- "However, the players 'behavior gave tai Qing a concept."
- "Compared to the demonic ape clan, this race was easier to control. Just a little bit of faith was enough to make them obedient. They were simply the best tools to use."
- "At this moment, the weapon spirit in tai Qing fell into the beautiful fantasy that the players had woven for it."

He was even thinking of creating a super race to exhaust the netherworld's fighting power and lay the groundwork for the war between the two worlds after the Grand Supreme recovered.

- "Although the energy source in the staff was depleting every day, when he thought of the future, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff had no regrets. It worked diligently for Lu Wu 24 hours a day."
- "However, as the days passed, the artifact Spirit in the Tai Qing stick also noticed that something was wrong."

Why were there so many members of this race ...

"It had been two months, but why were there still no repeated players? when would this end?"

He felt like his body was about to be emptied ...

Chapter 726

Chapter 726: A karmic strike

Translator: 549690339

"Under the relentless efforts of tai Qing, the players 'strength began to improve significantly."

Many players who had been prepared for this even launched an attack on the trial of the spirit King realm after obtaining the opportunity.

"By relying on this opportunity, a large number of players had crossed the realm barrier that they had been unable to cross and advanced to the spirit King realm."

It could be said that the improvement of the players 'combat power at this stage could not be done without the Tai Qing staff.

"However, as time passed, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing staff felt despair."

"Originally, it had planned to control the entire player race in one go, but it still saw unfamiliar faces every day, as if there was no end to it."

I'm almost emptied ...

He couldn't imagine how huge this race was.

Were they still a race from the netherworld? Would there be enough resources to support so many clansmen? Why is there no family planning?

The weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff was full of doubts.

"In fact, Lu Wu had a deep understanding of the depression of tai Qing."

"Fortunately, he didn't need to support the players at all. It was entirely up to the players to fight on their own. However, the expenditure of each event was a huge sum of soul coins."

This was also the reason why he didn't dare to open an event.

This was also why the players thought that the stupid official was stingy.

"However, the difference between him and Lu Wu was that tai Qing was a one-sided contribution, while Lu Wu could rely on the players to collect soul coins. They were two completely different concepts."

"However, at this moment, seeing that tai Qing stick was willing to help him give benefits to the players, he was pleased. He even helped the players to create a virtual panel on tai Qing stick, on which they could clearly see the percentage of energy left in tai Qing stick."

This would allow the players to exploit him even more.

"In such a one-sided demand, tai Qing was a little autistic."

"If this continued, he was sure that his inventory would not be enough."

"The constant effort would weaken its ability. Although its material and hardness would not change, it would make it unable to move on its own, because all actions required energy."

"If all its energy was exhausted, it would not be able to go anywhere. Even if it could still think, it would just be a stick."

"However, when it thought of its own plan, it gritted its teeth and chose to persist."

"However, when the remaining energy was consumed to about 10%, tai Qing was completely isolated."

He realized that he could not afford to raise this race with his abilities.

Unless there was an endless supply of lake water from the heavenly Dao realm as a supplement.

"Realizing this, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing stick changed its mind. It no longer wanted to keep players and decided to order this race to wage war on the outside."

"In this regard, tai Qing cudgel took the lead in targeting those neutral races in Beiqi."

"These races did not participate in any Wars and were weak, so the players never attacked them and even formed friendships with them."

"However, tai Qing did not care about this."

"In its eyes, all the forces of the netherworld were hidden dangers, and they all had to die."

"Therefore, it planned to start with these 'small fish' and see how good this race's war potential was."

"At this moment, tai Qing began to move on his own, and his order rang in the minds of many players."

"The players who received the order were stunned at first, but then they understood that the stick had revealed its true intentions."

Was he preparing to do something?

"However, while tai Qing was waiting, no player listened to his orders."

"This was because when the players looked at the Tai Qing stick, they could clearly see that there was less than 10% of energy left inside it. It was almost completely drained."

"Therefore, the players decided to stop pretending and lay their cards on the table."

"We're the freeloaders, we admit this fact."

"Seeing that the players did not respond, the weapon spirit in tai Qing was at a loss. It thought that there was a problem with its order and immediately sent another order to the players."

"[Game prompt: you have received tai Qing stick's thought transmission, indicating that you should turn around on the spot ... This damage has been nullified by the soul!]"

"Upon hearing the game prompt, a player walked up to Tai Qing stick and kicked it. """

""You're still F * cking running around in circles. I've been tolerating you for a long time!"" "

"Tai Qing rod: ""???"""

"At this moment, the weapon spirit in tai Qing staff was dumbfounded. He knew this player. He had been very obedient before, so why did he suddenly betray him?"

He tried to order the player again.

"However, he was met with another kick from the player."

"At this moment, the weapon spirit in tai Qing confirmed that the player had broken free from the restraint of his power of faith, so he immediately sent an order to the other players, wanting to control them to kill the player on the spot."

"Since you've already broken free from my control, then you can just die!"

The weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing stick sneered.

"However, what made it dumbfounded was that there were still no players who listened to his orders."

""Are you stupid? we won't do anything. Hahaha!" At this moment, a dumbass player couldn't help but laugh."

"Following that, the surrounding players laughed as well."

The weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff was indeed dumbfounded.

He also didn't understand why the members of this race had broken free from the control of their faith.

"What it was sure of was that every time it gave power to the players, it injected power of faith, so it was sure that these players were under its control."

But how did it end up like this?

"Tai Qing stick, who couldn't understand this phenomenon, suddenly realized a problem."

Could it be that they had been pretending before to gain his trust and then obtain power from him?

This thought gave it a fright.

"The weapon spirit of tai Qing staff, who was a little unwilling to give up, immediately sent out orders to the surrounding players in an attempt to find the fish that had not escaped from its control."

"This time, the players reacted."

They all surrounded him and began to punch and kick him.

"Although it didn't have much of an effect, the players had been tolerating it for a long time."

"After all, in order to verify if the stick was controlling them, it would make them do very silly actions from time to time."

"For example, he could do things like crawling upside down, turning in circles, and so on ..."

"Now that he had shed all pretenses of cordiality, he had to vent his anger."

- "There were even some blacksmiths who took advantage of the weakened stage of tai Qing staff and began to hammer it, wanting to see if it could still withstand their hammering."
- "However, it was a pity that although there was not much power left inside the Tai Qing staff, the material used to cast it had not changed, and its hardness had naturally not changed."
- "After a round of knocking, there was still no trace of a mark on it."
- "At this time, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff was shocked and angry. It knew that it had really been fooled, and it was a one-sided effort."
- "His actions weren't nurturing a hidden Army from the heaven realm in the netherworld at all. Instead, he was F * cking helping the power of the netherworld to develop. It had completely produced the opposite effect."
- "Now that his body was almost emptied and his spirit had also suffered a blow, the Tai Qing staff's spirit exploded."
- "After a mental struggle, the Tai Qing staff controlled itself to rise from the ground and fly into the sky."
- "At this moment, he decided to leave the netherworld."
- "Since he could no longer carry out his plan, and he did not have much energy left in his body, it was not enough to cultivate a new force. Leaving was the best choice."
- "Seeing tai Qing stick suddenly rise from the ground and fly into the sky, the players raised their middle fingers in unison and watched it leave."
- "Although they didn't know where the Tai Qing stick would fly to, it was almost drained and had no value to them. The only thing the players felt sorry for was that the remaining energy had not been used up."

It could be considered a loss.

"In the blink of an eye, the Tai Qing stick disappeared from the players 'sight."

"However, just as it was about to pass through the boundary barrier and prepare to go to the heaven realm, a great force suddenly descended and hit the Tai Qing stick back."

"Tai Qing cudgel was very familiar with this power. Back then, Taishang had used it to fight with the master of this power."

"This person was one of the great emperors of the netherworld, Fengdu."

"Under the pressure of this force, not only did the Tai Qing stick not penetrate the boundary barrier, it was knocked back."

"This hit made the item spirit of the Tai Qing staff dizzy. It couldn't even recognize North, South, East, and West. It fell straight down rapidly."

.

"West of the wangxu territorial waters, in the direction of the Nebula territorial waters."

"The reason why this Sea area was called the Nebula Sea area was because there were countless glowing spherical aquatic grass growing all over the sea area. Every time night fell, the entire sea area would be like a sea of stars, shining with different Starlight."

"At this moment, near the Nebula ocean, doctor hai was looking at a Man in Black armor with a grave expression."

"After some hesitation, doctor hai finally spoke,"

""Boss, please give me another chance. I really want to join the wicked Alliance. Don't worry, I won't have any more problems!"" "

"Looking at doctor Hai's solemn expression, the Man in Black armor revealed a look of despair.""

""Give me a chance too. Let's mind our own business and let me go, okay?"" "

He was truly helpless when it came to doctor hai.

"Even though he had the strength of a demigod, no matter how much he tried to harm doctor hai, he would always be thwarted by all sorts of inexplicable things. In the end, he might even be the one who suffered."

So he couldn't beat him up. He could only try to persuade doctor hai to give up on being an evil person.

"However, doctor hai did not listen to their advice and was determined to join the wicked Alliance. He was stubborn and had no idea what was going on ..."

He was in despair.

Doctor hai had caused him immeasurable losses.

"As long as doctor hai was present in every operation, it was certain to fail, and the losses would be severe."

"If this continues, I really want to be a good person. It's not easy to be a bad person!"

""Boss, it was my fault back then. I admit it, but I've repented now. I promise I won't make any more mistakes. Otherwise, you'll kick me out of the wicked Alliance!""

"Hearing this, the leader of the wicked Alliance could not help but hold his forehead."

"If he could drive them away, he would have done so a long time ago. He didn't believe a single punctuation mark in these words."

""Boss, I swear, if you're implicated because of us again, I'll leave and never come back!"" "

""Really?"" The leader of the wicked Alliance was suspicious."

""Really, I promise!"" "

"At this moment, the leader of the wicked Alliance softened his heart. After all, he couldn't beat doctor hai away or scold him away. He might as well let doctor hai try again and make him give up completely."

Even though there was a 99.9% chance that the next operation would fail if doctor hai joined them.

"However, in order to persuade doctor hai to back off, he gritted his teeth and decided to hold on for one more time."

""Doctor hai, you said it yourself. If you go back on your word, you'll be a F * cking coward. I'll let you re-enter the wicked Alliance!"" "

""Thank you, boss!"" At this moment, a smile appeared on doctor Hai's face."

He knew that his hard work had paid off.

"At this moment, there was a loud noise in the sky. The two of them immediately looked up and saw a meteor falling from the sky, falling directly to the East of the area where they were."

He could also vaguely see a green-silver rod-like object among the flaming meteors ...

""BOOM!"" With a loud bang, an Island in the distance was blown into pieces, and gravel flew everywhere."

""F * ck, boss, our headquarters has been blown up!"" Doctor hai exclaimed in shock."

"At that moment, the leader of the wicked Alliance could not help but cover his face."

"He didn't expect doctor Hai's karmic blow to arrive so soon. This time, his entire force was gone."

All the hard work I've put in in this life has turned into bubbles ...

What did I do to invite you to join the wicked Alliance?

Chapter 727

Chapter 727: Chapter 727-attributes counter each other

Translator: 549690339

"Doctor hai, who was protected by the Golden Wheel of Yin virtue, had formed a karmic connection with the wicked Alliance the moment the leader of the wicked Alliance agreed to let him join."

"Although the leader of the wicked Alliance had realized this, he had still underestimated doctor Hai's power."

"This was the last chance he gave doctor hai, and doctor hai did not let him down. He firmly grasped this opportunity and killed him in one strike!"

"He directly uprooted the force he had built with great effort and even blew up the island, as if to prevent him from rising again."

"At this moment, the leader of the wicked Alliance was so angry that he didn't want to speak."

""Boss, the base is gone ... Should we form a new force?"" Doctor hai looked at the leader of the wicked Alliance and suggested."

"When the leader of the wicked Alliance heard this, he raised his head and looked at doctor hai with an expressionless face."

"Seeing that his boss was silent, doctor hai thought for a moment and continued,""

""Boss, you have to pull yourself together. I didn't expect such a tragedy to happen either. Now that our brothers in the base have died, we should be stronger and build a new force. We should take over the goal that our brothers have been fighting for their entire lives and work hard again!"" "

"Hearing this, the leader of the wicked Alliance trembled. He looked at doctor hai with a complicated expression."

How did you do it without any F * cking idea?

You didn't expect such a tragedy to happen? I didn't f * cking expect this!

Why would I agree to let you join?

"At this moment, he didn't want to say anything. He felt that if he said too much, his life might also be locked by karma and then punished."

"So he turned around silently, rose into the air, and flew South."

""Boss, where are you going!"" Doctor hai immediately asked anxiously."

""I want to be a good person!" A roar of grief and indignation came from afar."

Doctor hai was speechless.

"Doctor hai sighed as he watched his ""former boss" walk further and further away."

"""When you recruited me, you said that you would lead us to build the biggest villain Alliance. Now, you've fallen with a little setback. I've misjudged you!"" "

"After lamenting for a while, doctor hai turned his gaze to the island that had already been split into pieces."

"At this moment, he was curious. He wanted to know what was the thing that blew up the base of the wicked Alliance."

"At that time, he had vaguely seen a stick-like object in the shooting star, but because it was too fast, he could not see it clearly."

"As a result, his figure flew towards the island that had already shattered in the distance."

"After a careful search, doctor hai found a silver rod in the pile of rubble."

"Doctor hai looked at the object in confusion. After examining it carefully, he pulled it out from the pile of rubble."

"The moment doctor hai touched the Tai Qing stick, the weapon spirit within the stick sensed it and instantly woke up from its dazed state."

"As its consciousness spread out, doctor Hai's figure appeared in front of it."

"At this time, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff had already realized one thing."

"Unless its master came to pick it up, it was impossible to leave the netherworld."

It was because the great emperors of the netherworld were monitoring him.

"At this moment, the weapon spirit felt very sad."

"When he thought of the shameless race he had encountered before, tai Qing couldn't help but sigh."

It's too difficult for me. I'm bearing the pressure that a weapon shouldn't have!

"As for what to do next, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff had no idea."

"Looking at doctor hai, who was observing him curiously, tai Qing Zhu fell into deep thought and began to plan for the future."

Doctor hai looked at the Tai Qing stick and fell into deep thought.

"Because he didn't know where to go, and it seemed like he had no home to return to ..."

A man and a rod floated on the sea and started to stare blankly.

"A moment later, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing stick suddenly woke up because it found that its remaining power source was rapidly evaporating."

It immediately began to investigate the reason.

- "A moment later, he was shocked to find that all of this was caused by the man with the turtle shell."
- "On doctor Hai's body, the Tai Qing staff's Artifact Spirit could sense a dense aura of Yin virtue."
- "Yin virtue, as one of the most extreme source powers of the netherworld, was the complete opposite of the lake water of the heavenly Dao realm contained in the Tai Qing stick."
- "At this moment, because it was too close to Dr. Hai, the power source inside it was starting to decrease."
- "At this moment, the Tai Qing rod had the intention to kill doctor hai."

I can't let you live with the protection of Yin virtue!

- "At the thought of this, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff immediately activated the body of the staff and ruthlessly swept it across doctor Hai's head."
- "At this moment, something unexpected happened. The space in front of him suddenly tore apart, and a beam of light shot out from the inside, sweeping across the surface of the Tai Qing stick."

One could even faintly hear a furious roar from within the spatial Rift.

""Great Nirvana!"" "

"Then, the sound of weapons clashing could be heard."

"It was clear that a battle was taking place in another region of the netherworld. Coincidentally, one of the rifts had appeared in front of doctor hai."

"Thus, the pitiful rod was knocked to the ground, trembling non-stop."

"Unwilling to give up, the Tai Qing staff spirit immediately activated its internal energy and smashed doctor hai again."

""Great Nirvana!"" "

""BOOM!"" The Tai Qing staff was once again repelled by the energy that appeared inside."

"At this moment, tai Qing suddenly remembered that this was not his home ground."

The guy who was protected by the yin virtue must be protected by the entire netherworld. It couldn't do anything to this guy.

"There was not much energy left in the staff, not even 3% of its original power. Realizing this, the great purity staff immediately wanted to leave. Otherwise, if it stayed, the energy inside would be completely exhausted by doctor Hai's yin virtue protection. At that time, it would no longer be able to control the great purity staff."

"At the thought of this, the Tai Qing staff immediately floated in the air and shot into the distance."

"At this time, a beam of light appeared again in the space crack that had not yet healed, and it hit the Tai Qing staff that was flying in the air."

""Great Nirvana!"""

"Before the Tai Qing stick could fly far, it trembled and fell into the water."

"At this moment, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing staff was filled with despair."

"If you want to fight, then let's fight. Can't you take good care of the space? even if you don't take care of the space, what kind of skill is it to bully me?"

"Great Nirvana ... If I was at my peak, I would definitely go through the spatial crack and smash your head!"

"However, at this moment, the energy left was less than 3%. Tai Qing staff did not dare to delay. After stabilizing his body, he once again shot into the distance."

"If it did not leave doctor hai, it would fall into a deep sleep."

""Great Nirvana!" Another beam of light shot out from the spatial Rift that was about to close."

Tai Qing stick: #\$... %&*

"This time, after being swept into the water, the artifact Spirit inside the Tai Qing stick cursed."

"But as she scolded, she started to cry."

"At this moment, the artifact Spirit's young heart had suffered a heavy blow from the continuous setbacks."

It was not easy to be a stick.

"His master had not come to pick him up, and his plan to train a 'spy' had failed. Now, he was being bullied ... "

It was too difficult! He didn't want to be a stick anymore!

The weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing stick was extremely negative.

"Feeling the continuous loss of its internal energy source, it knew that it was about to fall into a deep sleep. As for when it would wake up, it had no idea. It could be a hundred years, a thousand years, or even a million years ..."

The weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing stick was more and more sad.

"Doctor hai, who had been watching the entire process, was stunned. After a moment, he could not help but laugh."

""This rod is not simple. My luck is really good. I was hit three times in a row, hahaha!"" "

"Hearing doctor Hai's laughter, the artifact Spirit inside the Tai Qing stick cried even harder."

Chapter 728

Chapter 728: Chapter 728-living for oneself

Translator: 549690339

"At this moment, the energy source was already less than 1%."

"At this time, the Tai Qing staff's weapon spirit felt that there was not much energy left in its body. It was like a human 300 years ago who saw that the battery of a mobile phone was less than 1%, and his heart was extremely sad."

"Most importantly, there was no place to charge it. The moment the power was cut off, it was as if he had been abandoned by the world."

"It was the same for the weapon spirit in tai Qing stick. When the energy was completely exhausted, its consciousness would not dissipate, but it could no longer control tai Qing stick."

This feeling was as if he was locked in a prison that he could not escape from.

"He would have to stay there for a very, very long time ... "

"At that time, even his consciousness would not be able to extend out of the rod, and he would be completely imprisoned."

"At this moment, tai Qing even wanted to die."

"Although it knew that it was an Artifact Spirit, it had its own thoughts, judgment, and feelings."

"If he had to stay in the staff for a long time, it would definitely be a form of torture."

"In the face of the upcoming deathly silence, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff was terrified and cried silently."

Doctor hai laughed out loud in the outside world.

"His originally depressed mood was completely gone at this moment, and this scene really made him feel that it was fun."

"It wasn't easy to come across a space crack. After all, the netherworld world was extremely vast. Even if it was a space crack formed in a battle, the probability of it appearing in front of one's eyes was extremely low. Many creatures that had lived for tens of thousands of years had never seen it before."

"This time, not only did he encounter it, but he also saw the stick being swept by the energy from the other side of the spatial crack three times."

""You're too miserable!"" Doctor hai approached the Tai Qing stick with a smile and tapped it twice."

"As doctor hai approached, the energy was being consumed at an even faster rate."

"However, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing stick had given up struggling."

"Even though the remaining 1% of energy could sustain it for at least 1000 years, it would be useless without doctor hai."

"If he tried to escape, the energy inside would be completely depleted by the newly appeared 'karmic strike'."

"Therefore, the artifact Spirit in the Tai Qing stick cherished the time to explore the outside world."

"It was like a deep breath before drowning, filled with memories of this world."

"Although I hate the netherworld, I still want to take a look at it ... "

"Under doctor Hai's curious gaze, the energy within the Tai Qing staff was completely exhausted, and the lively world in front of the artifact Spirit was shrouded in darkness."

"At this moment, it could not hear or see, as if it was isolated from the world."

He could no longer connect with anything in the outside world.

Such an environment made it feel afraid.

"From the moment it was born, it had never feared any external forces. After all, they could not destroy it."

"However, the internal damage at this moment had crushed the heart of the Tai Qing staff spirit."

"It trembled in a dark corner, crying silently."

This was the first time it had experienced darkness.

"And it knew that the darkness would last for a long, long time, and that these days had just begun ..."

"At this moment, if it could, it was even willing to choose death."

"From the very beginning, its fate had been controlled by the Grand Supreme, and it had always regarded the Grand Supreme as its father."

"However, it had waited for too long, during which the zenith had contacted it several times."

"However, when he found out that it was training venerable devil ape, the Grand Supreme refused its return and asked it to continue training venerable devil ape."

"The weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff chose to carry out the order given by the Grand Elder, who he regarded as his father." "However, deep in its heart, it was always thinking about going home."

"Previously in the second realm, when it saw the eastern Emperor Taiyi, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing staff thought that it would be taken away. It did not expect that it would be abandoned in the end ..."

"The more it thought about it, the angrier it became. It felt that becoming a weapon spirit was a kind of sorrow. Without its own life journey, everything was under the control of others."

"However, there was nothing it could do now. It could only wait for the moment when it would wake up."

"After an unknown period of time, the weeping tai Qing staff suddenly felt a strange energy in the darkness."

"At this moment, it suddenly woke up."

Why was there still energy left? wasn't it exhausted?

"It carefully sensed this seemingly invisible energy, trying to find its trace."

"In the end, he discovered the essence of this energy. It was actually the virtuous Yin aura of the man outside."

Could this energy be absorbed? The weapon spirit inside the Tai Qing stick had this thought.

"However, it quickly chose to give up."

"The source of its power came from the 'pond of virtue' in the heavenly realm and heavenly Dao realm, which was also called the lake of virtue. If it absorbed this completely opposite power of Yin virtue, the rod might not be able to withstand it."

"Moreover, using Yin virtue as a source of power, wasn't that betrayal?"

The artifact Spirit was caught in a mental struggle at this moment.

- "In the darkness, the artifact Spirit's mind kept replaying the past."
- "At this moment, a crack appeared in its heart that was firmly loyal to the heaven realm, and it continued to expand."
- "I'll be used by anyone. Since that's the case, I'll make my own choice to live this time!"
- "At the thought of this, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff chose to touch the power in the darkness and began to absorb it greedily."
- "Perhaps it would die if it absorbed this power, but it didn't care."
- "Rather than waiting for recovery in the dark, it was better to fight to the death."
- "What tai Qing rod didn't know was that its own attribute didn't conflict with Yin virtue at all, because it was made of Holy Spirit power. (PS: the Holy Spirit force was mentioned before. When the Three Realms were created, it was the source of the world that was distributed to the Dominator of the six realms and the heavenly Dao!)"
- "Therefore, whether it was the merits of the heaven realm or the merits of the yin realm, the Tai Qing stick could absorb and use them as a source of power."
- "At this moment, the darkness in front of the Tai Qing staff was gradually dispersed."
- "What appeared before him was doctor hai, who was using his teeth to bite the body of the Tai Qing stick. He seemed to be measuring the material of the Tai Qing stick, but his method was a little rough ..."
- "Looking at doctor hai who had given him a new life, the Tai Qing staff's spirit felt a warm feeling in his heart."
- "Since I've decided to make my own choice this time, I should be the one to choose who the master is!"

- "At the thought of this, the Tai Qing staff spirit extended its consciousness and looked at doctor hai,""
- ""Are you willing to become my master?"" "
- "A tender voice suddenly rang out in doctor Hai's mind, giving him a fright. He immediately looked around, trying to find the source of the voice."
- ""It's me, the rod in your hand!"" The artifact Spirit said in an unpleasant tone."
- ""My goodness, the rod is speaking. Could it be the artifact Spirit?""

 Doctor hai was very surprised. "
- ""That's right!"" The artifact Spirit immediately replied."
- "In fact, doctor hai had already noticed that the stick was not simple."
- "After all, it had fallen from the sky and destroyed an Island, but it was still safe and sound. After that, it had been hit three times by an expert who had Torn Space, but it had not left a single mark. It could be seen that this staff was extremely extraordinary."

That was why he had been trying to find out what the rod was made of.

He just didn't expect that this rod would actually give birth to a weapon spirit.

- "In his life, doctor hai had seen many magic tools that had gained consciousness, but this was the first time he had seen a magic tool that had gained a spirit."
- "The birth of a weapon's spirit and the birth of a consciousness were two completely different concepts. The birth of a consciousness meant that one could understand the master's words and carry out tasks according to the master's instructions, but the birth of a weapon's spirit was equivalent to the birth of new life."

- "Artifact spirits were able to think on their own, and they also had emotions that normal living beings had."
- "So when he heard the voice in his mind admit that it was the artifact Spirit, doctor hai was truly stunned."
- ""Are you willing to become my new master? "The artifact Spirit asked again, his heart filled with anticipation."
- "" You're too direct. Are all divine artifacts so bold and unrestrained? ""
 Doctor hai was stunned."
- "Although doctor hai knew that his luck was indeed a little bit good, the fact that the divine tool had taken the initiative to throw itself into his arms was truly something that doctor hai could not digest for a moment."

The Tai Qing staff's weapon spirit was speechless.

- ""I'll ask you one more time, are you willing to be my new master?"" "
- ""I'm not willing!"" Doctor hai answered. "
- """Why? do you know that I have the power to reach the heavens?"" "
- ""I don't care what you can do, I have a weapon now!"" Doctor hai said without a care."
- ""Can your weapon compare to mine?"" The artifact Spirit was very surprised."
- """Much better than you!"" "
- ""I don't believe it, take it out and see!"""
- "When doctor hai heard this, he took out a golden scepter."
- """What kind of bullsh * t weapon is this? I can break 100 of them with one strike!"" Seeing the Golden scepter, the Tai Qing staff spirit said in exasperation."

""You don't know sh * t. This scepter is the dark sea King scepter left behind by the Empress. I only need this in my life!"" "

"Upon hearing this, the weapon spirit in the Tai Qing staff could not help but roll its eyes."

This was a F * cking country bumpkin!

"He had thought that with the protection of the yin virtue, he would be a Big Shot in the netherworld. He didn't expect that he would be compared to an ordinary scepter ... This rod was so angry!"

It's fine if I don't want this master!

""By the way, how about I help you find a master?"" Doctor hai suddenly asked with anticipation."

""Do I f * cking care about a master? Do you think I'm cabbages!"" "

""No, I know a really evil man. He has many strong men under him. If you hang out with him, you'll definitely be in a good position!"" "

"At this moment, doctor hai suddenly thought of his next step."

"Recently, a Super Evil force had appeared in the starry Sea region. It was called the shadow Army and had a group of immortal State Warriors under it."

"It could be said that the powerful Dragon suppressed the snake in the land. When they crossed the border, they robbed many forces. In doctor Hai's eyes, they could be considered a Super Evil force."

"Doctor hai had been coveting this force for a long time, but he knew that with his strength as a ghost emperor, the leader of that force probably wouldn't take a fancy to him."

"However, knowing that the Tai Qing stick was looking for its owner, he knew that his chance had come."

"When the time came, he would gift this fraud to the leader of that force, and he would definitely be able to blend in and become the great villain of his dreams."

"Thinking of this, doctor hai chuckled."

""Artifact Spirit, listen to my advice. A good horse should be paired with a good saddle. A divine artifact like you naturally needs a powerful leader to control it. The master I found for you this time will definitely satisfy you!"" Doctor hai said patiently."

"When the Tai Qing staff spirit heard this, it could not help rolling its eyes."

He didn't even have the slightest thought of agreeing.

"However, when it thought about how it had to stay by doctor Hai's side to absorb the power of Yin virtue that was dissipating from doctor Hai's body, it finally opened its mouth and said, """

""Take me to see him, but I don't think I'll agree!"""

"" Alright, let's go. Our destination is the starry sky islands! "" Doctor hai was overjoyed when he heard that the rod had agreed to meet with the leader of the shadow Army."

"Then, he clenched his rod tightly and flew into the air, flying far away."

""You're flying too slowly!"" "

""This is already my fastest speed!"""

""Let me bring you to experience extreme speed, hold tight!"" "

"""Stupid stick, you're flying in the wrong direction ..."" "

.

"[One slash: please subscribe~please monthly votes ... It's been a few months since I've been on the classified monthly votes list, and my subscriptions have been dropping. (Wailing!)]"

Chapter 729

Chapter 729: The Sea King's sadness

Translator: 549690339

"Starry Sea region, central islands."

"In the long period of the sea realm's hegemony, not only had this area not been occupied by any forces, but it had also become a buffer zone for the various major forces."

"There were a total of 27 islands, each with a different use."

"Most of the islands were used for material transactions between various forces, and some were used to build entertainment facilities, such as taverns, arenas, and so on."

This was a Pure Land in the cruel competition of the starry sky Sea realm.

"But even so, this place was not without danger."

"Because of the lack of order, there were often battles here, and one's own strength was also the most important guarantee."

"Moreover, because there was a large amount of wealth gathered here, there would always be forces who would take the risk of being besieged by various major forces to plunder it."

"For example, not long ago, the forces of the wicked Alliance had come with an Army and captured three islands, taking away a large amount of wealth."

"Recently, the most eye-catching force in the starry sky islands was the new force coming from the direction of the sea of vanity."

Shadow Army!

This force could be said to be arrogant.

"Ever since he stepped into the starry Sea region, he had been plundering and suppressing several extremely powerful forces in this Sea region. He had taken away all their assets."

"In this regard, the various major forces in the starry Sea region had thought of joining forces to expel this new force."

"However, after learning more about the shadow Troop and the large number of immortal State Warriors in this force, they became more and more dispirited."

"This was a completely unequal power, and being hostile to it was simply an act of courting death."

"Therefore, other than cursing in their hearts, they had no other choice."

"In fact, the major forces of the starry Sea region could not understand why such a powerful force would not settle in the central Sea region to compete for the most precious divine mystical materials. Instead, they would come to the starry Sea region."

But they didn't dare to ask!

The shadow Legion was currently stationed on the islands in the center of the starry sea.

"At this moment, on the inner island of the starry sky islands, the Sea King looked at the wine cup with a melancholic expression, and bitterness filled his heart."

"He had been on the run for two months. He had crossed the kuilong Sea area and finally arrived at the starry sky Sea area. Although the forces of the netherworld headquarters had yet to catch up, he was still extremely worried."

"Even though he knew that his life was tough and he had dodged several life and death crises, he was still alive."

"However, this crisis couldn't be resolved just by avoiding it. After all, angering the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would inevitably lead to a lot of trouble in the future. Everything was just the beginning."

"This time, they were stationed at the starry sky islands. Other than resting during the journey, the most important thing was supplies."

"Soon, they would start their journey again, escape to the outer seas, and find land to land."

"After all, the influence of netherworld Chamber of Commerce would be much weaker on land."

"In fact, when he was at the West of the sea of vanity, he had wanted to log into the vast void domain. However, what made him dumbfounded was that he had met another player there."

"At that time, a conflict almost broke out, but he managed to stop it in time. Then, he chose to leave the vast void and continued to head west."

They arrived at the starry Sea region after a long journey.

"The Sea King was very confused about the future at the moment. After seeing the power of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, he felt that it was unrealistic for him to compete with it. After all, the gap in strength was too big."

"Even if he was allowed to develop steadily for tens of thousands of years, there would be no hope, unless there was a great opportunity."

This was also the reason why the Sea King was extremely depressed at this moment.

"After all, they had already offended each other, and the enmity would definitely end with one side being destroyed."

"But now, no matter how he looked at it, the chances of him being annihilated were higher. The chances of him winning were less than 0.01%, or even lower."

"Just as the Sea King was planning his future, Sha Shui entered his room and said respectfully,"""Country ruler, there's a person outside who wishes to see you. He says that he wishes to gift you a peerless divine weapon!"" "

"Upon hearing this, the Sea King frowned slightly."" "

""Call me boss in the future. I'm no longer the country ruler. Call that person in!""

"When Sha Shui heard this, he nodded his head respectfully and left the room."

"A moment later, under Sha Shui's lead, doctor hai entered the Sea king's room with the Tai Qing stick."

"When he saw the Sea King, doctor hai said in a familiar manner,"" "

""Boss, I want to join the organization!"" "

"The Sea King: ""???""""

The Sea King was dumbfounded as it looked at doctor hai.

"He also realized that doctor hai looked very familiar, as if he had seen him somewhere before."

"After some thought, he took out a small manual and began to flip through it."

"A moment later, the Sea King found the reason why doctor hai looked familiar."

One of the pages of the booklet had a portrait of doctor hai and a passage of words.

Doctor hai:

[Character introduction: Yin de body-protecting eunuch hai. He has the power of 'karmic strike'. Countless players have died in his hands. He specializes in punishing evil people!]

The details are as follows:

"[Character note: extremely dangerous, can not be provoked!]"

"[Restraint method: no damage to good people, such as white charm, wood spirit clan, etc ...]"

.

"The booklet in the Sea king's hand was a gift from the players. On the cover, the words "sea wall board" were written in a crooked way."

"After hei sui left the colored glass Coast, the players wanted to help the Sea King develop better."

"An enthusiastic player extracted some posts from the forum and summarized a copy of the ""Sea area wall board", and asked hei sui to pass it to the sea King."

"In addition to doctor hai, there were also many people that the Sea King was familiar with and unfamiliar with."

"However, the Sea King's understanding of them was relatively shallow, while the players had a deeper understanding of these characters through the analysis panel."

This booklet was a parting gift from the players to the sea King. It contained the players 'beautiful vision of the leek growing quickly.

.

"After looking at the portrait on the page and then at doctor hai, the Sea King confirmed that this person was the doctor hai described in the book." "At this moment, he was stunned."

"Yin de was a very mysterious thing in the Sea King's eyes. In any case, he had never seen it in his life."

"After seeing the numerous pages of doctor Hai's personal introduction, he felt guilty."

The nemesis of evil people? Am I considered an evil person?

"After thinking for a while, the Sea King had to admit a terrible fact. It was a F * cking villain. After all, it had done bad things in its life and had never done a good thing."

It was even more so in the early stages of its growth. It exterminated several sea tribes and took in their clansmen.

"The Sea King believed that the players would not lie to it, so it looked at doctor hai with a guilty look."

"He really couldn't afford to offend this guy. Perhaps he wasn't as strong as him, but he had the yin virtue to protect his body. He had the capital to be wild."

""Boss, please let me join the organization. I want to follow you and become a big villain!"" Doctor hai spoke again with an expectant look."

The Sea King was speechless.

"As a great philanthropist who is protected by Yin virtue, are you serious?"

Don't you have any idea?

"Of course, the Sea King didn't dare to agree to this request, or it would have a long life."

"After all, the Sea King had already confirmed that he was an evil person. If he established a karma link with doctor hai, the Army of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would probably arrive in the next moment." "Then, the entire Army would be annihilated on the spot ..."

"Thinking of this, the Sea King shivered and looked at doctor hai with fear in his eyes."

""That ... I'm a good person!" The Sea King said with a red face."

Doctor hai was dumbfounded when he heard this.

"Listen, is this something that a great villain in my heart would say?"

""I think you can be an evil person!"" Doctor hai couldn't help but ask."

""But I'm really a good person!"" The Sea King tried to struggle. "

""Boss, the camp of mute's second Army is on fire. It can't be put out no matter what. A lot of mystical materials have been burned!" At this time, hei sui hurriedly ran into the sea king's room and spoke with a panicked expression."

"Upon hearing this, the Sea King couldn't help but cover its face."

"This wasn't even related, and the karmic blow had already arrived. Wasn't this a little too fast? let me prepare."

"At this time, several figures hurriedly entered the Sea king's room."

""Boss, there's an earthquake on the island where mutt's Third Army is stationed ...""

""Boss, a soldier in the 5th Army of mutt suffered from Qi deviation during cultivation. He started a massacre \..."""

""Boss, one of the members of the shadow Legion dissipated on the spot because he didn't replenish his soul praying liquid in time ..."""

.

"Hearing the report from his subordinates, the Sea King was dumbfounded. In his heart, he really cursed the White charm dog."

"The players didn't lie to me, this guy is really a malignant tumor!"

"Thinking of the description of doctor hai in the booklet, the Sea King shivered, feeling that he was in big trouble!"

"At this time, the Sea King did not know that doctor hai could be considered his ancestor."

"The sea kingdom of BIMU was once a member of the netherworld sea kingdom, and doctor hai was once the king of the netherworld sea kingdom. It was even his idea to split the netherworld sea kingdom into eight kingdoms."

"Although they were not of the same bloodline, in terms of seniority, he could be called an ""ancestor."" "

"However, because too much time had passed, the Sea King did not know Doctor hai, and doctor hai did not know the Sea King. The two of them did not know that there was such a relationship between them."

"At this moment, the suppression from the ancestor made the Sea King panic."

""Doctor hai, leave quickly. My small temple can't keep a great God like you!"""

""No, I've made up my mind. If I don't join your organization, I won't leave, even if you kill me!"" "

"Looking at doctor Hai's serious face, the Sea King wanted to cry but had no tears."

Aren't you a little too enlightened? does this mean that you won't give up until I die?

They gave me a death sentence on the spot?

I've even avoided the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's pursuit. Do you think I'm going to die in your hands? I'm not willing to die!

"At this moment, the Sea King focused its mind and began to think of countermeasures."

"Killing doctor hai was definitely not a reliable method. After all, the player's manual clearly stated that this guy could not be killed. Instead, the person who attacked would be punished by karma."

"However, it didn't seem to work even if he tried to persuade him. This guy looked very stubborn!"

"At this moment, the Sea King's mood was complicated, similar to the leader of the wicked Alliance."

"He gritted his teeth at doctor hai, but there was nothing he could do."

There was no other way.

"At this moment, the Sea King once again opened the booklet given to him by the players, trying to find a way to solve the crisis."

"At this time, the Sea King's eyes suddenly focused on a sentence."

"[It has no effect on good people, such as the White succubus and the wood spirit ...]"

Good people are harmless?

"After seeing the words marked by the players, the Sea King grabbed onto the life-saving straw and immediately shouted at hei sui and the others,"" "

"""Hurry up and fork out some mystical materials. Let's go to the disaster relief. Let's see if there are any weak races in this Sea area that can't eat their fill or are being bullied by the big forces. We'll go help them!"" "

"In the Sea King's opinion, only doing good could eliminate this karma link."

"When hei sui and the others heard this, they were dumbfounded."

"Looking at the ferocious-looking Sea King, they really wanted to ask,"" "

"Boss, are you serious?"" "

Chapter 730

Chapter 730: A roar when seeing injustice

Translator: 549690339

"When they heard the Sea King suddenly say that he was going to provide disaster relief, hei sui and the others were dumbfounded."

"In their impression, although the Sea King treated his own people very well, he had always been a ruthless character who was decisive in killing."

This could be seen from the time when they seized control of the eight nations and killed the inheritor of the netherworld sea.

"If the ocean King had said that they were going to Rob other forces of mystical materials, they would have taken it for granted. But when they heard that the ocean King was going to provide disaster relief, they were full of question marks."

"At this moment, hei sui gathered his courage and asked the Sea King,"" "

""Boss, are you serious?"" "

The Sea King was speechless.

"At this critical moment of life and death, how can I not be serious?!"

"" Didn't you hear what I said? quickly fork out some mystical materials and set off with me for disaster relief! "" The Sea King roared."

"Although hei sui and the others were dumbfounded, they still decisively turned around and went to arrange things according to the sea King's orders."

"After hei sui and the others left, the Sea King turned to look at doctor hai, who was still in a daze, and said, """

"""We're going to do some good, do you want to come? """

Doctor hai was speechless.

"" You're so hypocritical. A few days ago, I saw you plundering a force with my own eyes. At that time, you clearly took away all the resources in their inventory and even smashed the head of the leader of the force."

"Now, he actually said that he was going to provide disaster relief ... "

"Listen, this is not something a great villain would say."

"Yes, this must be a test for me. I have to stay calm!"

"Thinking of this, doctor hai grinned and said,"

"""Alright!"" "

"At this moment, the Sea King was the first to lose his cool. However, since he had already decided, he didn't dawdle and immediately left with doctor hai."

Hei sui had already organized his Army.

"With the Sea King's order, the major legions boarded the warships one after another and sailed to the nearby waters."

"Following the information provided by hei sui, the Sea King led the Army to a dilapidated Reef Beach."

"When the Sea King had first arrived at the sea realm of stars, he had also come here and discovered the wood Crab Clan, a clan that was in dire straits. There were less than 100 people in the clan, and they were the lowest level of power in the sea realm."

"Because there was no profit, the Sea King did not care about this race at all when they passed by. Only hei sui, who was in charge of the navigation records, had an impression of them."

"However, in the eyes of the Sea King, this race was a life-saving straw to escape doctor Hai's karmic punishment."

As the warship approached the reef Beach.

The' wood crab tribesmen' inside were alarmed and stuck their heads out.

"After seeing the huge fleet led by the sea King, the wood crab tribesmen shivered. However, they did not choose to hide. Instead, they trembled as they walked toward the dock of the warship."

"This was because they knew that there was no use in hiding from such a powerful force. On the contrary, they would only anger this force and die a more miserable death."

"While they were waiting, the Sea King, hei sui, and the others disembarked from the ship with big and small bags of mystical materials and supplies."

"Before the Sea King could say anything, the old man from the wood Crab Clan trembled as he raised the bag of fruits in his hand and knelt in front of the Sea King."

"This was the only food they had left, and there was nothing else they could offer as a tribute to the powerful forces."

The Sea King was stunned when it saw this.

""Boss, three warships are leaking. They seem to be sinking!" At this moment, LAN Huoshan's shout came from the warship behind."

"Upon hearing this, the Sea King trembled."

Was the karmic retribution here?!

"The Sea King quickly stepped forward, wanting to help the wood crab tribe leader stand up. At this time, the wood crab tribe leader was so scared that his body leaned back, and his face was full of fear."

The Sea King was speechless.

Do I look that scary?

""Don't move!"" In order to prevent further losses, the Sea King immediately roared at the wood Crab clan's chief."

""BOOM!"""

"Following the Sea King's roar, an explosion was heard in the distance."

The Sea King turned around and was shocked to find that black smoke was rising from the No. 3 battleship. It was obvious that there had been an internal explosion.

""Boss, the third battleship exploded!"" "

""I f * cking saw it!"" "

"Looking at the wood crab tribe's chief, who was still kneeling on the ground, the Sea King wanted to cry but had no tears. It decided not to be fierce anymore and would instead speak nicely."

"He squeezed out a smile and said,"" "

""Old chief, have you been having a hard time recently?"" "

""I know you don't like these fruits. Next year, we will definitely pick more mystical materials and you will be satisfied!"" The wrinkled faces of the wood crab tribesmen were filled with fear, and they were so frightened that they almost cried."

"At this moment, the Sea King felt very tired. It suddenly felt that it was really difficult to be a good person."

Do I look like a bad person who's here to collect Tributes?

"Even if you send these rotten fruits to my mouth, I will still despise them ..."

"However, when it thought of doctor hai beside it, the Sea King quickly went forward and helped the wood Crab Clan leader up from the ground. Then, it took a bag of mystical materials from hei sui and handed it to the wood Crab Clan leader."

"""I know that your life is hard. Take this bag of mystical materials and cultivate more powerful clansmen to live a good life. If you have any difficulties in the future, come to me. Remember, my name is the Sea King. If anyone bullies you in the future, just tell me my name. If it doesn't work, come to me. I'll protect you!"""

The wood crab tribe leader was dumbfounded when he received the mystical materials.

He felt like he was in a dream. It was too fake!

"After living for hundreds of years, this was the first time he had encountered such a ridiculous thing."

"He didn't take the tributes, but gave him mystical materials. How did this powerful warrior build such a powerful force?"

"Looking at the sea King with a fake smile on his face, the wood crab tribe leader felt that the Sea King's brain was probably damaged."

"Of course, the wood crab tribe leader naturally did not dare to say anything about this. He hurriedly led the tribesmen behind him to kneel on the ground and kowtow."

"Seeing this scene, the Sea King was so frightened that it almost knelt down."

My battleships are so expensive!

He immediately signaled hei sui and the others to help the wood crab tribesmen up.

"After another round of comforting and flattering words, the Sea King hurriedly led the Army to evacuate from the reef Beach and headed for their next target."

The wood crab tribesmen were left dumbstruck.

.

"Doctor hai, who saw all of this, once again fell into a state of suspicion."

"However, he still chose to remain calm. This was definitely a test."

"After all, the path to becoming an evil person was always full of thorns and challenges ..."

"Next, in order to get rid of doctor Hai's karmic connection, the Sea King did good wherever he went."

"During this period, they even stopped a sea war and forcefully pulled the leaders of the two warring forces to sit down and negotiate."

"In the face of the Sea King's despotic power, the leaders of the two forces were frightened and immediately promised not to attack each other."

Only then did the Sea King let them go.

"Along the way, the Sea King's warship often broke down or was damaged."

"However, with the accumulation of good deeds, the Sea King found that the frequency of karmic sanctions had significantly decreased."

"Realizing that this move could really save it, the Sea King's heart of doing good became even more eager."

"This time, the Sea King felt that the players had saved him again."

.

"At the end of the half-month voyage, the Sea King had lost more than 20 warships, but it had helped more than 40 races through the crisis and sponsored a big gift pack of growth mystical materials."

"Although the continuous loss of mystical materials made the Sea King's heart ache, at this point, the Sea King could only grit his teeth and continue to do good until doctor Hai's karmic punishment was broken."

Everything was for the sake of living.

"In the days that followed, the Sea King led his subordinates to wander the starry Sea region."

Roar when you see injustice!

"If you don't have money or resources, I'll pay!"

.

His continuous acts of kindness even made the Sea King feel that he was a good person.

"Doctor hai, who was accompanying them, began to doubt the turtle's life. He felt that there was something wrong with this test."

"However, he had seen the Sea king's evil deeds with his own eyes, so he chose to continue to remain calm ..."

"As more and more good deeds were done, the Sea King was delighted to find that there were no more battleships that were damaged or suddenly in danger."

All of this made the Sea King feel that its efforts were worth it.

He had finally escaped doctor Hai's karmic punishment.

"However, doctor hai was the first to lose his cool."

He felt that he had entered a fake evil force. It was too hypocritical and not in line with his dream.

So he went to the sea King and proposed to leave.

"However, at this moment, how could the Sea King let him leave?"

The Sea King had already thought of a way to deal with the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's sanctions.

"That was to keep doctor hai, who was protected by the virtue of Yin, and tie him to the boat. In the future, if the netherworld Chamber of Commerce wanted to punish him, they would have to meet Doctor hai. With his protection of the virtue of Yin, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce wouldn't be able to kill him!"

"In the eyes of the Sea King, doctor hai was a life-saving straw. Since he was already here, it was impossible for him to leave!"

Be my philanthropist!

"If you want to kill me, you'll have to step over doctor Hai's corpse."

"Therefore, the Sea King immediately agreed to doctor Hai's request to join his organization."

"After hearing this, doctor hai felt some resistance in his heart. He chose to refuse and told the Sea King that this was not the path he wanted to take."

"The Sea King had already thought of a countermeasure for this and told doctor hai a truth in a sincere and earnest tone,"" "

"""Why do we become villains? What we're doing now is to cast a long line to catch the big fish. We'll raise them first, and when they grow up, we'll get a big harvest in one go. That's the long-term vision of a great villain!""

These words scared doctor hai.

"When he thought about how he had personally witnessed the Sea King plundering the big forces in the sea of stars, he suddenly believed it."

"At this time, the Sea King told him again,"" "

""You don't understand this principle now because you haven't become an evil person yet. Follow me and learn more. Only then will you be able to realize your dream in the future!"" "

Doctor hai was completely moved by this.

He chose to join the Sea king's camp without any hesitation.

"At this moment, the Sea King was overjoyed. He knew that he had the biggest trump card to face the netherworld Chamber of Commerce."

"From then on, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce would no longer be able to threaten him."

"However, the Sea King was clear that it could no longer do evil things."

"Otherwise, doctor hai would be the first to find fault with him."

"This was because he was a double-edged sword. The consequence of doing evil was to be punished by doctor Hai's karma, so he decided to be a good person in the future."

Everything was for the sake of living.

"However, on the bright side, he might be able to accumulate Yin virtue and obtain the ability to protect himself."

"Without the threat of life and death, the Sea King was very happy."

"It was also at this time that doctor hai offered his tai Qing stick to his boss, the Sea King ... "

.

At the yellow Springs headquarters.

""What's going on? how many times has it been? why are you still going?"" "

""I'm not sure. Every time the space is torn apart, it becomes extremely unstable. There's no way to reach the starry sea realm!"" "

"""What do we do now? how are we going to head to the starry Sea region to kill the target?"" "

""Forget it. I'll report the situation to the higher-ups first and give up on this mission for the time being!"" "

.

What the ocean King didn't know was that doctor hai had already helped them survive a life and death crisis during their journey of doing good.

Chapter 731

Chapter 731: Maintaining law and order and peace

Translator: 549690339

"In the past, I had a choice, so I was an evil person. But now, I have no choice, so I can only be a good person."

This was the true portrayal of the Sea King's current stage.

This force that had just arrived at the new Star Ocean domain was originally a vicious and evil plundering organization in the eyes of the local forces.

"They were terrified of being targeted, and at the same time, they were prepared to take precautions."

"However, after this force plundered several local forces, their next move made them a little confused."

"They had actually started to pick out the strong and help the weak in this Sea region, giving their resources to the poor and weak powers in batches."

"What was more excessive was that as long as a fight broke out in the sea area and this force knew about it, they would definitely get involved and drag the leaders of the two forces to have a long talk. If they didn't satisfy the leaders, they wouldn't let them leave."

Such an action left the various major powers dumbfounded.

Can't we just follow the law of the jungle?

"Even if you don't like it, don't block our way."

We have the dream of going to the central Sea area. Aren't you killing our dreams by doing this?

- "That's right, the Sea King was trying to kill all the fights and carry out the good deed to the end."
- "The Sea King would not allow any form of attack, plunder, or war to happen."
- "At this time, the Sea King had become the police force that maintained public order and peace in the starry Sea region."
- "As long as someone made a mistake, they had to intervene, whether they were willing or not!"
- "Under the suppression of the Sea King's Iron Fist, the starry sky Sea region had been peaceful recently, and none of the forces dared to cause trouble."
- "Although they were aggrieved, they were also helpless. Who asked them to be unable to contend with the forces of the Sea King?"
- "During this period, doctor hai had put in a lot of effort."
- "Since he no longer had any psychological burden and thought that he was doing evil, doctor hai would put in a lot of effort every time."
- "Every time he completed a task, doctor hai would smile with an intoxicated expression."
- "In his heart, he felt incomparably happy."
- "In this regard, the Sea King was also very speechless. It didn't understand why this guy's dream was to be an evil person when he clearly liked to do good deeds. His head was kicked by Yingying?"
- "However, during this time, there was one thing that made the Sea King extremely happy."

Because he had obtained a stick.

- "The stick had been in doctor Hai's hands the entire time, so he had not paid it any attention."
- "However, after coming into contact with it, he realized that there was actually a weapon spirit inside the rod."
- "This was enough to prove the value of this stick. It was not an exaggeration to say that it was a divine artifact. After all, even gods might not necessarily have a weapon with a weapon spirit inside."
- "Since doctor hai offered the rod, the Sea King did not hesitate and immediately agreed."
- "However, what made the Sea King somewhat unwilling was that the artifact Spirit in the Tai Qing stick did not recognize him as its master at all, but it agreed to be used by him."
- "As for the reason, it was naturally because tai Qing Zhu still wanted to stay by doctor Hai's side to recharge."
- "However, there had to be a reason for it to stay. Now that doctor hai had submitted to the sea King and offered it to him, it agreed."
- "However, it did not acknowledge the Sea King as its master at all, because it was only living for itself now."
- "It didn't hate the heaven, but the long wait had worn down its expectations of the heaven. Countless expectations had been turned into nothing, which made it hate the heaven, including its father, the zenith, who was always unwilling to let it leave the netherworld."
- "As for the netherworld, it didn't hate it at all. Its previous actions were only because it had always been thinking from the perspective of the heaven realm."

It was different now. It only lived for itself and didn't want to join in the dispute between the heaven realm and the netherworld.

"He was an Artifact Spirit, so why did he have to live so tiredly?"

"At this time, the weapon spirit of the Tai Qing staff had been completely dispirited. His mentality had become muddled, and he lived day by day."

"For now, it planned to follow the sea King and doctor hai. When it wanted to leave, it would consider other things."

These Sea Kings naturally didn't know. They only knew that the weapon spirit inside the stick was very stubborn and wouldn't agree to let them be its master no matter what.

"But even so, the Sea King was very satisfied. After all, the artifact Spirit had agreed to let it use it."

"After that, the Sea King went to test the power of the stick. As a result, the stick smashed a deep pit with a diameter of a thousand meters on the surface of the sea. In an instant, waves that were a hundred meters high were pushed in all directions, and it lasted for a long time before it subsided."

"The power displayed by the Tai Qing stick stunned the Sea King on the spot. At the same time, it knew that it had picked up a treasure."

"For this reason, he even found an immortal state Shadow Warrior to fight with him and test his actual combat ability."

"In the end, he had only swung his staff three times, but the Shadow Warrior's soul had almost been destroyed."

"Knowing the power of the rod, the Sea King was pleased."

"He felt that doctor hai was truly a treasure. Not only did he help him resolve a life and death crisis, but he had even given him such a precious rod."

She definitely couldn't let him leave!

"What the Sea King did not know was that the moment he came into contact with doctor hai, a cursed Gu insect had flown out of the path of hell.

"An ancient God who had cast the wrong curse had, by chance, cast the curse on the Sea King."

It could be said that the Sea King's karmic punishment was already on the way.

"However, as the Sea King continued to do good deeds, the Gu worm suddenly lost its way ..."

.

"At the same time, strange things happened frequently in the yellow Springs headquarters in the central Sea area."

"At this moment, the yellow Springs headquarters had already found out that the Sea King was in the starry Sea region through the messages sent by the emissaries from the other Sea regions."

It would have been easy to exterminate this force.

"However, when the gods in the headquarters wanted to tear space and go there, they would always encounter many problems."

"If it wasn't spatial disorder, then it was spatial reversal, or even directly teleported to the wrong place."

One of the most dangerous times was when a God was torn apart by the reverse flow in the space Channel and almost lost his life.

It could be said that any action that posed a danger to doctor hai would be inadvertently interfered with by the power of the laws of the netherworld and disintegrated.

"After countless attempts, the netherworld headquarters had to put aside the idea of killing the Sea King and his subordinate forces for the time being."

"However, they did not give up completely."

This was because one of the objectives of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce was to eliminate all forces that might pose a threat to the Chamber of Commerce in the future. This was also one of the reasons why the Chamber of Commerce could stand still today.

"At this time, the Sea King was the target that needed to be eliminated at this stage."

"Although the venerable tree had said that there was a way out, he could not represent the higher-ups of the netherworld."

The senior members of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce had no choice but to give venerable tree a headache.

"He had extremely strong combat power, but he had repeatedly let go of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce's potential enemies. He was so willful that the upper echelons of the netherworld couldn't be angry."

"This kind of thing happened often, so the senior members of netherworld were already used to venerable tree's release of the shadow race."

"However, this didn't mean that the yellow Springs headquarters would let the Sea King go."

"Next, they would still carry out the pursuit of the Sea King."

"If they really wanted to give face to the venerable tree and not pursue the matter, the netherworld Chamber of Commerce might have no hostile forces in the central Sea area, which was obviously unrealistic ..."

.

As for the players.

"With the departure of tai Qing rod, Bai SU's days were over."

"In this regard, the players missed the time when they had to line up a month ago."

- "At that time, as long as one could afford to wait, they would be able to have opportunities. They were much more generous than the stupid officials."
- "However, even though tai Qing had left, he had left behind a valuable treasure among the players."
- "A large number of cultivation techniques, knowledge, and attribute points to increase strength all sped up the growth of the players."
- "At this stage, other than leveling up and killing monsters, the players had an additional daily activity."

And that was cultivation.

"Although the cultivation techniques left behind by the Tai Qing staff were all heaven realm cultivation techniques, all cultivation expenses could be replaced by soul coins in the modification of the divine weapon, which made up for the shortcomings of the cultivation techniques very well."

"As a result, the entire city of hell was in a frenzy for cultivation."

"Moreover, the training was not boring to the players. Since there was a panel to check, the progress percentage of each stage of the cultivation method could be seen."

This gave the players great motivation.

"Moreover, after each cultivation, the players could see the growth of their physical fitness. During this period, they could also understand the skills that came with the cultivation method, which was of great help in improving their strength."

The growth of his attributes also brought endless fun to the players.

"Therefore, cultivation wasn't boring for players at all. Moreover, the progress was very fast. The only drawback was that it consumed a lot of soul coins."

This also caused the value of soul coins to rise again.

Many mid-server players even needed to cross servers to buy soul coins.

"That was because in the central server's soul coin exchange, soul coins with suitable prices had long been swept clean, and the remaining soul coins were those high-priced soul coins that those black-hearted players put up on the table."

"Therefore, it was a very good choice to buy from another server."

The power of the entire central server grew rapidly again.

"During this period, the first ghost emperor was finally born among the players."

This person was ao Jian.

"With the nomological sword intent, he easily passed the trial challenge at the early stage of the ghost emperor realm, and then proceeded to the trial challenge at the middle and late stages of the ghost emperor realm."

"Under the witness of the players, ao Jian created a miracle and passed the trial challenges one after another. He only stopped at the godly state stage. He became the second player in the entire server to pass the demigod stage."

And the first place was naturally Lionheart from the European server.

"He had already completed this challenge before ao Jian, but the difference was that ao Jian had relied on himself, while Lionheart had relied on his demigod Mount, Hakkar."

"In the following month, the members of the central server's hanging wall Group relied on this opportunity, in addition to having sufficient soul coins to supply their cultivation, and also passed the preliminary ghost emperor trial challenge one after another."

The entire central server's combat power soared.

.

The hell server's strength had also soared.

"Ever since the hell server's players became United and started to focus on development, they started to share information and resources. The infighting had also stopped."

"Other than the friction between small groups and individuals, Eric's blacklight had already reconciled with the US military."

The sharing of resources and information had brought about the rapid development of the entire hell server.

"With the help of the AI, Aike, the hell server's technology improved by leaps and bounds. With the help of the large number of blueprints in the market, the hell server now had the power to conquer the entire Blue Valley ruins."

"Eric had also managed to create a super weapon that could threaten immortal State Warriors, just like Hu nuo."

[Weather weapon-lightning storm]

"With the help of the 'weather control device', Arek and the scientists had been able to control the weather in the Third World of the path of hell through countless experiments. They were able to produce lightning storms and launch destructive attacks on fixed areas."

"Although it required a large amount of spirit ore resources to power it, Eric knew that one of the shortcomings of the hell suit had been made up for with this weapon."

"From then on, they also had the ability to kill gods!"

Chapter 732

Chapter 732: A new journey

Translator: 549690339

"With the rise of the cultivation craze, the strength of the players had greatly increased, and Lu Wu also began to plan the next step for the players."

"At this stage, Lu Wu had three things to consider."

"First, the central sea."

"As the area closest to the six paths of reincarnation, this place was rich in precious divine mystical materials, which would be of great help to the improvement of players 'strength. Divine mystical materials could also help players better understand the power of laws when they break through to the immortal state in the future."

"Second, hell Dao."

"Although there were many powerhouses in the path of hell, Ksitigarbha had also left behind many treasures after his death, such as the forbidden techniques of the path of hell, the power of bloodline ... And also the production of divine mystical materials, but the production could not be compared with the central Sea area."

"Although there were already players from the hell server in the path of hell, they only occupied a small area in the Third World of the path of hell."

The players from the central server could totally open up a new battlefield in the path of hell.

"Third, Western netherworld."

"This world was relatively unfamiliar to the players, but when Lu Wu used the artifact to carefully explore this area, he found that it had long been occupied by the minions of heaven."

"Although the heaven realm stronghold in the great death domain had been removed, the entire Western Yin world was the same. It had not been completely eradicated."

It was also a good place for players to hone their combat skills and improve their overall quality.

"All three options were feasible, and Lu Wu and little Bei Li began to discuss their next step."

"Just as Lu Wu was hesitating about this, the divine artifact captured a message in the world of six paths of Samsara."

""Western netherworld, fight!"""

Lu Wu immediately guessed who this message came from.

"Naturally, it was from one of the great emperors in the world of six paths of reincarnation."

"As for why they used this method to contact Lu Wu, it was naturally because the great emperors didn't know where Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was, and they couldn't take the initiative to establish contact with him, so they took such a method."

It was obvious that the great emperors were also quietly watching the players 'growth.

He also realized the direction of the players 'future development.

"In this regard, after some hesitation, Lu Wu decided to listen to the suggestions of the great emperors and choose to develop in the Western netherworld."

- "Although the path of hell and the yellow Springs sea could help the players grow, it was still too early for the players to settle in these two areas with their current strength."
- "Even if he went to the path of hell and the central Sea area, he would only be beaten up in the early stages."
- "After all, the immortal state was just the beginning in those two places, and the players had not even produced a single immortal state powerhouse yet, so the difference in strength was huge."
- "At this stage, Western netherworld was the only place that could match the players 'combat power."
- "In addition to the heaven, it was completely possible to open up a battlefield in the Western netherworld, helping the players to improve while removing the hidden danger in the heaven."
- "As for the suggestions of the great emperors, Lu Wu immediately adopted them."
- "However, since he had the emperor's support, Lu Wu was ready to play a big game this time. Not only would he let the players from the central server join the battlefield, but all the players from the entire server would also join in the crusade against Western netherworld."
- "For this reason, Lu Wu began to build a ""player city" in the death region, which was at the border of the senluo region."
- "Lu Wu named this city "'heaven's reverse"". The size of the city was much larger than underworld city because it had to accommodate players from five servers. If the city was too small, it would definitely affect its development."
- "At the same time, Lu Wu also built five main city teleportation arrays in this "heaven reverse city"."

- "They all led to underworld city, Hidden Dragon City (vast void region), Burning Sky City (demon Phoenix region), Blue Valley City (hell region), and tribal city-states (profound wind region)."
- "By then, players from the five servers would be able to enter the new city through the main city and expand outwards."
- "After all of this was completed, Lu Wu began to set up the campaign activities."
- "Although he didn't set a main mission, he did set up rewards to encourage the players to fight."
- "For example, the reward for the first kill of a BOSS:"
- "First kill of ghost Governor, ghost general, ghost king, ghost emperor, demigod ... As for gods and ancient gods, from the information that Lu Wu had gathered, there were no experts of the God Realm or ancient God Realm in the Western netherworld."

There was also the 'major domain point rankings'.

"Every time a player in this server kills an enemy soldier, they will be rewarded with a corresponding amount of points. The points created by all the players in this server will be the total points of this server, which will be compared with the other servers. At the same time, all players in the topranked regions will receive good rewards."

There was also a Special Achievement setting.

- "For example, achievements in the number of enemies killed, achievements in battle, special achievements, and so on."
- "All in all, players would receive achievement points for anything that helped their faction gain a huge advantage in this war."
- "At the same time, the achievement mall was also online."

There was a new batch of items and equipment that Xiao Bei Li had recently developed.

This was definitely a good thing for many civilian players.

"After all, at the current stage, the value of soul coins had risen due to the opening of the cultivation system, and the price to pay to buy soul coins had also increased accordingly."

"Therefore, when their level increased and they wanted to exchange for new equipment, the soul coins of the civilian players were even more stretched out, and they were very insufficient."

"However, there was a new way now, which was to create achievements in the war and then use achievement points to directly exchange for the equipment he wanted."

"There were still many other plans. After a series of simulation tests, Lu Wu put them into use."

.

"About ten days later, heaven reverse city had taken shape. It was located in the southern region of the great death region, at the border of the five regions in Western Yin."

"In fact, at this stage, the Western netherworld was already a barren land, and there were not many living beings in the netherworld."

"Not only did the netherworld's great emperors not pay attention to it, but even many of the netherworld's native creatures also evacuated from this place."

The reason for this was the Great War of the Three Realms.

"The Western netherworld was a battlefield, which caused the entire Western netherworld to become a ruin."

- "Not only was there a lack of resources, but the environment was also extremely harsh. It was basically a place where the undead and soul-type creatures lived."
- "According to Lu Wu's investigation, there were five major forces in Western netherworld at this stage."
- "They were the evil spirit Mountain and the lava tomb in the East, the bone Spirit city in the North, and the blood pool and black demon forest in the South."
- "At first, there was still the ""Ghoul" camp in the death zone, but this force had long been eliminated by Lu Wu. The member of heaven behind the scenes had also been killed by the players and no longer existed."

The remaining Five Forces would be Lu Wu's next target.

- "In fact, these Western netherworld territories controlled by the forces of the heaven realm were originally inhabited by the local forces of the netherworld."
- "However, at the current stage, these forces had either retreated or were controlled or eliminated by the heaven realm, completely leaving the netherworld camp."
- "The great emperors naturally knew this, but they never interfered."
- "It was also one of the means to appease the heaven realm. After all, at that time, the great emperors of the netherworld didn't know whether the Grand Supreme had recovered or not."
- "Rashly attacking the Western netherworld would send a message to the heaven realm that the netherworld had a heaven-defying intent. This might trigger a war between the Three Realms, which would be a disaster that even the netherworld could not bear."
- "At that time, the netherworld would definitely be defeated, and the three Realms would be unified by the heaven realm."

"So as long as the heaven realm didn't interfere with the levels above the gods of the netherworld, the great emperors would choose to turn a blind eye."

"However, at this stage, after the Tai Qing stick incident, the great emperors had already noticed the clues of the heaven realm."

"They realized that the Grand Supreme had not yet recovered, and the forces of the heaven realm did not crush the netherworld as they had thought."

"At that moment, the great emperors had a new idea."

"After enduring for so long, it was finally time to do something."

"Although the heaven realm was still stronger than the netherworld at this stage, the difference wasn't too great. If they started a war rashly at this time, the heaven realm would still have the greatest chance of winning."

"However, if they wanted to win, the heaven realm would also have to pay a heavy price."

This was clearly unacceptable to the heavenly realm.

"Therefore, this was the best time to weaken the power of the heavenly realm as much as possible."

"However, the great emperors of the netherworld wouldn't take the initiative to attack, nor would they not interfere with the development and choice of any forces of the netherworld and let them take the initiative to attack the Western netherworld."

"So at this time, they thought of the player clans, and they knew that the player clans had the ability to do it."

"Therefore, they released a message in the six paths of reincarnation for Lu Wu to capture and express their thoughts."

Lu Wu chose to accept this.

Heaven reverse city was the first step for Lu Wu to wage war against the Western netherworld.

"In the next few days, Lu Wu was busy with the construction of heaven reverse city."

"After all the facilities in the city were settled, Lu Wu added a new set of "auction house". This auction house was only suitable for the heaven reverse city and was a joint auction house of the five major servers. All internal transactions would be charged a "cross-server" service fee.

This included the trading of items between players on the same server.

"Lu Wu had also considered setting up this auction house, mainly to make it easier for players to find the items they need."

"At the same time, Lu Wu could also earn more soul coins."

"After all, the construction of a city required money, and this part of the money was naturally the same as before."

Sheep's wool comes from the sheep's body ...

"He had spent so many soul coins to build heaven reverse city, so he had to get some back."

"After all, Lu Wu's cultivation also required a large number of soul coins to support."

"In fact, with the help of a large number of soul coins, Lu Wu could directly ascend to godhood at this stage."

"However, he was fundamentally different from the life forms of the netherworld. All creatures of the netherworld who wanted to be listed on the 'Yin God ranking' had to master the power of law and pass the great Emperor's trial."

"However, Lu Wu was different. He already had the right to become a God."

"He had the heavenly demon list, which was of a completely different system from the heaven realm and the netherworld."

"For Lu Wu, it was just a matter of nodding his head if he wanted to become a God."

But Lu Wu didn't do that.

"This was because he had already surpassed the level of gods and was a Supreme existence who held the power of deification. In the future, his cultivation would be to strengthen the heavenly demon ranking and collect more power of laws for it. This way, his strength would increase along with the increase of the heavenly demon ranking."

"At the same time, as the power of laws collected by the heavenly demon list continued to increase, the value of the players 'future Ascension to godhood would also increase."

"At that time, the players would be special existences who could master the different nomological powers of the heaven realm and the netherworld."

"Of course, the heavenly demon list was just one of the means for Lu Wu to become stronger."

The cultivation of the human Emperor's mirror was also of utmost importance.

"At the same time, as the human Emperor, the stronger the players were, the more human race's luck he would obtain."

It could be said that the development of the entire human race had played a decisive role in the growth of Lu Wu's strength.

"Therefore, in the days to come, Lu Wu's focus was still on helping the players grow."

"It was only when the players became stronger that he could obtain more soul coins for the consumption of development and construction. At the same time, he could also obtain more powerful strength."

Chapter 733

Chapter 733: Chapter 733-version update

Translator: 549690339

"After the construction of heaven reverse city in the Western netherworld was completed, Lu Wu decided to officially open it to players."

"At this moment, the game notification rang in the minds of all the players."

[Game prompt: a server-wide version update has opened a new war zone. The update is as follows:]

1. The opening of a new main city

"[Description: a new main city, heaven reverse city, will be opened in this update. This city is connected to the main cities of other major servers. Players can go to heaven reverse city through the teleportation circle in the main city.]"

2. New auction system

[Content Overview: the newly launched auction house is only available in heaven reverse city. There are no server barriers. Free trade is available. All items will be charged with an 8% processing fee (cross-server auction will be charged with a 10% processing fee)]

3. New war system

"[Content Overview: after this update, battle achievement points, region point leaderboard, individual merit leaderboard will be released ...]"

The specific functions are as follows:

4. The arrival of the heavenly demon

"[Content Overview: after this update is completed, the points obtained by all players will become the source of power to awaken the otherworldly demon. When the points reach a certain amount, the otherworldly demon will be awakened and help the players in battle.]"

[Condition to awaken the heavenly Devil: points (0/300000000)]

.

"The last ""Devil's Descent"", the so-called devil was naturally Lu Wu."

The reason he decided to join the players 'war against the outside world was that he felt it was time to hone his combat skills.

It could be said that the netherworld and the heavenly realm had completely fallen out.

"The war would have broken out long ago, and he should have made preparations."

"In addition to the players 'development, the training of their own strength would also be the next focus."

"Of course, he would not come in person. Instead, he would join the players 'conquest as an otherworldly demon."

"After the server-wide announcement, Lu Wu also posted an update post on the forum as an official so that the players could better read the updated content."

"At this moment, the forum was in an uproar. There were many discussions about the content of the update."

[Watermelon Taro: heavenly demon?] Isn't this the big meat shield? I still remember him. I didn't expect him to officially join us players. Looking forward to it (funny)

"A big wolfdog: "hahaha, big meat shield. I even handed him a cigarette and took a screenshot at the same time.""(Big meat shield smoking dispiritedly.jpg)"

"[The strongest Xue Li: meat shield: take the most vicious hits and smoke the strongest cigarettes. I may not be able to beat you, but I can tire you to death. Please continue to hit me hard, thank you (funny)]"

"Peppa the wild boar: ""now that you've mentioned it, I remember. The big meat shield who withstood Ziggs 'nuclear explosion and remained safe and sound has a terrifying amount of health. We're going to have some fun now (funny)"" "

[Cosmic stars (Europe): it seems like the opportunity for the rise of the European server has arrived. I propose that the European server should be the leader of the five major servers in this joint battle. Who agrees and who objects?]

"Crayon Shinchan replied to universe star,[you're so drunk over a few dishes?] Why don't you have any F * cking sense?"

"[Totem power (non-server): I've put up with you for a long time. This time, not only will we wage war against the outside world, but we will also beat up the players of your four servers. We are the best in the world!]"

"Sword of faith (Asia server):""looks like the competition has started again. Our Asia server has been developing in secret for a long time. I think it's very stable for the Asia server to be in the top three. Perhaps we have a chance to compete with the central server.""

[Man's romance (Inferno server): stop bullshitting. Let's use data to speak. The inferno server is definitely stronger than the Chinese server. I'll bet 100 soul coins.]

.

"After learning about the new update, the players from the various servers began to argue on the forum."

"As for who was stronger, since there was no cross-border Battle at this stage, the players did not have a specific concept of the combat power of the other servers, only a vague guess."

"Especially after ao Jian's defeat, the Asia server's players felt that with the advantage in numbers and the strength of the cheaters, their potential was the greatest among the five servers."

"The hell server felt the same way. After all, they now had the God slaying weapon and the players had become United. Their combat power had soared. They believed that their server had already surpassed the central server."

"It was even more so for the non-servers. After they established the tribal Federation, their strength was different from before, and they felt that they had the ability to compete with any server."

"At this moment, the players felt that the server they were in was probably the strongest at this stage."

Only the players from the European server knew that he was still the best in the central server.

"As it was close to the central server, they often paid attention to the development of the central server, and players often crossed servers."

"After the Tai Qing stick incident, the players from the European server knew that the momentum of the mid-server was stronger than before. The gap between the mid-server and the other servers had not narrowed, but had widened instead."

"Of course, knowing the strength of the central server was one thing, but in terms of momentum, he definitely could not lose."

"Anyway, I'm on the forum. So what if I'm a little arrogant? if you have the ability, come out and bite me!"

That was why the players from the European server were so arrogant.

"At this moment, players from all the major servers gathered on the forum, and a war of words was inevitable."

"Crayon Shin-chan had even activated his 'ranting' mode, shooting out five shots in one second, fighting against the crowd ... As a result, his bounty was rising."

"He felt great, but there was still a faint sadness in the depths of his heart."

.

"After the update, players noticed that there was an additional option on the teleportation circle in the main cities, which was heaven reverse city."

Going once would cost 5 soul coins.

"Compared to the teleportation fee of one soul coin in other areas, the teleportation fee in the heaven reverse main city was five times more expensive."

The players had no other choice but to curse the officials for being stingy.

"However, out of curiosity about the new main city, the players reluctantly chose to teleport ..."

At the central plaza of underworld city.

"The various large guilds had already begun to gather their guild members, preparing to go together. They had even made preparations to start the war ahead of time."

They wanted to fight for the lead in points for the central server.

"At this moment, Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi were also among them."

"After telling the Guild members to come back as soon as possible and gather at heaven reverse city, Gu Yu brought the dog to open the teleportation panel."

- "As the white light flickered, Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi noticed that the scene in front of them had changed."
- "They found themselves in the sky, and below them were thick clouds."
- "At this time, his line of sight went through the clouds and continued to descend. Then, a magnificent main city appeared in front of him. It had all kinds of buildings and was divided into four Urban area, East, South, West, and North. There was a huge screen in the central square, and on it were three rankings: "
- "Domain point leaderboard, individual merit leaderboard, achievement point leaderboard (individual)."
- "At this moment, the image disappeared and Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi found themselves in the central square of heaven reverse city."
- "A bustling crowd appeared in front of the two of them. Some were running, some were riding around on their mounts, and even more outrageous were players from hell suit who were driving planes and tanks in the city ... The scene was extremely chaotic."
- ""So many people!" Looking at the players from the various major servers that kept appearing in front of him, the dog let out a sigh."
- "Upon hearing this, Gu Yu's face lit up with excitement."" "
- ""I'm afraid it's going to be fun next. It's one thing to fight an external expedition, but it's definitely going to be a lot of internal friction!"
- "When Gou 'Zi heard this, he couldn't help but grit his teeth,"" "
- ""Remember to protect our nanny!"" "

Chapter 734

Chapter 734: Monster attack

Translator: 549690339

"After heaven reverse city was officially opened, a large number of players from different servers were teleported to heaven reverse city."

"At the moment, the square in the center of the city was filled with players. The number of players had spread to the four major Urban area of heaven reverse city."

"During this period, the players from the various servers were already filled with the smell of gunpowder. If not for the fact that the main city was a safe zone that prevented them from attacking each other, a huge battle would have been inevitable."

"At this stage, the most important thing was still the competition for the major domain's point rankings."

"Since the players had never been to this area before, they could only see fog when they opened the map. There was no fixed route to use."

His exploration of the outside world had also begun.

.

"In the East of the Great Western Region, in the evil spirit Mountain."

"Looking down from the sky, there was a circular pit that seemed to be bottomless and had a diameter of more than 3000 meters in the continuous mountains."

"At this moment, black mist was constantly emerging from the pit. From time to time, ferocious-looking evil spirits would drift out from the pit."

"Outside the pit, a burly man, who was two meters tall and half-solid, was staring at the pit with bright eyes. His eyes were filled with anticipation."

"Time passed, and half a day quickly passed."

"At this moment, an ear-piercing wail rang out from the pit, and a winged lizard that was a hundred meters tall flew out from the inside. The two-winged lizard's body was mostly left with its skeleton, covered in rotten flesh, but its head was burning with the ghost fire."

The man laughed out loud when he saw this.

He knew that his experiment had succeeded.

"As a force that the heaven realm had planted in Western netherworld, the 'burning float' had always followed the will of the heaven realm and constantly deployed its forces in Western netherworld."

"And he himself was not from the heaven realm, but a new life created by the forces of the heaven realm with special means."

"Although his own characteristics were more inclined to the netherworld, he never considered himself a part of the netherworld."

"And his greatest hope was to complete the task given by the heaven realm, and then be led to heaven. After his body was reconstructed, he would become a true part of the heaven realm."

"During the long period of cultivation and waiting, the heaven realm would often provide mystical materials and other supplies. Ran Fu had always followed the instructions of the heaven realm and studied how to develop the power in his hands."

"With the help of the heaven realm, he created the ""evil spirit pit", which could continuously provide new power for his own force."

"However, there was still a bottleneck in development."

"The biggest obstacle was his own breakthrough. No matter how hard Ran Fu tried, he couldn't break through to God Realm. He was stuck at the peak of demigod realm."

"After countless attempts, he gave up on the growth of his own strength and instead devoted himself to the expansion of his subordinates."

"For this reason, he fixed his eyes on the remains of the Warriors who had died in Wars or clashes of forces buried deep under the ground of the Western netherworld."

"Although these dead Warriors had long lost their souls, part of their physical strength was still preserved."

This was extremely useful to him.

"He began his research on this. Other than evil ghosts, he wanted to create a new kind of skeletal life."

"After days and nights of constant experimentation and research, the combustion engine did not achieve its desired goal. Instead, it was dejected to find that it had no ability to control the remains of its dead soldiers."

But this plan did not stop.

"He had once again received the help of the heaven realm, and a powerful immortal Lord had guided him on what to do."

"Over the course of 50000 years, the experiments had wasted a large number of warrior remains. But now, the experiment had finally succeeded."

"Looking at the demigod realm rotten Dragon that had flown out of the evil spirit pit, Ran Fu laughed out loud excitedly."

He knew that he already had the ability to mass-produce powerful warriors.

"The entire Western netherworld was filled with the remains of Warriors, so he had plenty of resources to use."

- "In the future, he would be the strongest in this field, and no creature could compete with him."
- "No matter if it was the nearby lava tomb, the bone Spirit city in the North, or the blood pool and the black demon forest in the South ... They would not be his match. He would be the most important force in the heavenly realm."
- "At this moment, Ran Fu felt that he was not far from his dream. He would soon be rewarded by the heaven realm and become a real life in the heaven realm."
- "Although he had the ability to think, he had also suspected whether the heaven realm was using him and would abandon him in the end."
- "But in reality, he didn't really care."
- "I'm just a dog, a dog of heaven!"
- "This was the position he had given himself, and it had never changed."
- "In the days to come, he would continue to serve the heaven realm and work hard for the tasks assigned by the gods."
- "At this moment, Ran Fu suddenly felt a pain in his head. Then, he heard a voice in his mind,"" "
- ""Burning float!"" "
- "Hearing the familiar voice, Ran Fu's heart trembled. He immediately said respectfully,""
- ""Master, what instructions do you have?"""
- """What happened in the death domain at the border of your evil spirit Mountain?"" "
- "These words made Ran Fu suspicious."" "

""My Lord, nothing happened, why do you say that?"" "

"""According to the information from the heavenly Policy Bureau, their heavenly eye can't detect any information in the Eastern Region of the great death domain anymore. It's as if it's covered by some kind of power ... You go and investigate and report to me. I suspect that the forces of the netherworld are going to attack you!"" "

""Yes, I'll do it now!"" When Ran Fu heard this, he replied respectfully."

"As the consciousness in his mind faded, Ran Fu felt uneasy."

"If it was really an Army from the netherworld, it would be an absolute disaster for the "dogs" that the heaven realm had planted here."

"Thinking of this, Ran Fu turned his gaze to the rotten Dragon that was devouring the evil spirits in the air and immediately gave an order."

The rotten Dragon shook its head and let out a deafening roar. It then flapped its wings and flew towards the burning float.

"As the rotten Dragon approached, Ran Fu jumped onto its back and headed towards the death domain."

.

"At this time, the other chess pieces working for the heaven realm, like Ran Fu, had also received the news from the heaven realm at the same time. They all went to the death region to investigate the situation."

The reason why the heavenly Policy Bureau could not find any information about the Eastern Region of the great death region was naturally because of Lu Wu.

"As the headquarters to fight against the Western netherworld, Lu Wu must have made some preparations in heaven reverse city. He could not expose all the information."

"As for what the heaven realm would think, Lu Wu couldn't be bothered."

"In any case, this was what the netherworld emperors meant. Since they had shed all pretenses of cordiality, then it was over."

.

"After half a day of traveling, the rotten Dragon flew into the death zone."

"As he continued forward, the outline of a city appeared before his eyes."

"Seeing this city, Ran Fu's face was filled with shock."

"In his impression, the east side of the death domain was a barren land without any living creatures."

"However, at this moment, a city appeared in front of them. Judging from the size of the city, it was obvious that it was not built in a short time."

This made Ran Fu confused.

"For safety's sake, he immediately ordered the rotten Dragon to fly higher. After passing through the clouds, he continued to move forward."

"As they got closer to the city, the interior of the city appeared before Ran Fu's eyes."

"At this moment, he was in disbelief."

It was strange that there were so many buildings in the city.

"If the forces of the netherworld were preparing to exterminate them, they wouldn't spend so much effort to build a city. This was completely unnecessary and unnecessary. They could just directly start a war with the five major forces."

"On the contrary, it was more likely that the forces of the netherworld who had fled here were preparing to settle down and build a city here. But there was something that didn't make sense. There was a lack of resources nearby, so there was no value in staying here."

- "Hence, the city seemed unreasonable to the floating nation."
- "As they continued to approach, Ran Fu sensed something and immediately flew to the side. Passing through layers of clouds, he immediately found the leaders of the other four forces who had also come to investigate."
- "They were ""Firestone" from the lava tomb, "Black Overlord" from the bone Spirit city, "blood Tiger" from the blood pool, and "Soul Catcher" from the black Goblin forest.
- "Seeing the four of them gathered here, Ran Fu immediately approached.""
- ""You also received the order from the Lord?"" "
- "The four of them nodded. Huo Rong, who was the leader, frowned and said,""
- ""Have you ever seen this city in the death domain? I remember that the death domain was occupied by the corpse Ghost Army. Logically speaking, there shouldn't be any life here!"" "
- ""I came here two years ago, and I'm sure there's no city here. Judging from the size of this city, it's obviously not something that could be built in two years. So, the appearance of this city is a bit strange."" The soul Catcher from the black demon forest spoke at this moment."
- "At this moment, the five of them once again looked at the huge city below the clouds."
- "Although they had the urge to go down and take a closer look, they didn't do so because they were cautious. After all, they couldn't tell if there was danger."
- ""I have a suggestion. How about we each send a force to investigate?"" Firesmelt suggested."
- ""Alright, let's get to the bottom of it first. If we're sure that it's a force from the netherworld that has fled here, we'll destroy this force!" A

bloodthirsty glint flashed across the soul catcher's eyes as he spoke."

"After confirming the direction, Ran Fu and the others didn't stay any longer. They each headed to the area where their forces were."

.

"On the third day, countless monsters appeared outside the city of heaven reverse."

"Evil ghosts, blood slaves, lava beasts, dark demons, bone soldiers ..."

"Although it was just an investigation, the five major forces of Western netherworld had sufficient military reserves. Even if they were to send out an investigation force, it could still be mighty."

"As they advanced, the huge Army killed many lone players who were scouting outside and headed straight for the heaven reverse main city."

"After learning about this through the forums, the players in the main city were not nervous. Instead, they were excited."

"After exploring for a long time, many guilds did not even find a single hair here, not to mention the monsters that could increase their points."

"Now that they knew that the Horde of monsters was coming, they knew that it was time to farm points. The regional leaderboard was finally going to change."

The various guilds immediately gathered their forces and prepared for battle.

"In the players 'eyes, their opponent was not the monsters that were about to arrive, but the players from other servers."

These people would definitely be cruel and merciless to their different camps. They might even backstab you when they were having fun killing.

"Therefore, the first thought that came to many players 'minds was:"

"The first to attack was the stronger, the second to attack would suffer!"

"As a war player, if he didn't stab his own people for the first time, was he still worthy of being a player?"

Chapter 735: Killing the healer first at the start

Translator: 549690339

At the East Gate of Heaven reverse city.

"As the 'monster tide' came, the players were ready."

"The guilds in the various servers had also finished gathering their manpower at this moment. They were just waiting for the monsters to attack, and then they could farm for experience, soul coins, and points."

"Even though the war was coming, the players were still smiling."

"It was less than a month away from the four-year-long war campaign, and the players had experienced many battles. Even the battles that the netherworld forces had accumulated for hundreds of years were not as many as the players had experienced in the past four years."

"Therefore, the players were already familiar with war and were not afraid at all."

"As the dense black dots appeared in the distance, the voice channel of each server sounded with a ""prepare for battle""."

"When the monsters approached, the battle broke out in advance."

"At that moment, the players did not attack the monsters that were coming at them, but the players from the other servers."

He had implemented the principle of striking first.

"After all, there were only so many monsters, and they didn't seem to be as large as the number of players."

"Therefore, killing a player from another server would mean one less competitor for soul coins, experience, and points."

"Among them, many healers became the target of the fire."

"As the healers of the team, they had the ability to help the team continue fighting. No matter how much damage the best of them suffered, they could always recover in time to their peak."

The players who were deeply aware of this naturally targeted the healer players from other servers.

"The wood spirits from the central server, the priests from the European server, the auxiliary mecha from the hell server, the ancient bronze totem from the non-server, and the psionites from the sub-server."

All of these classes had the ability to help their teammates in battle.

They were also the main targets of the current focus fire.

"As the Forum's number one healer,""Gou 'Zi,"" he had become the number one target of many guilds. Long before the battle started, many melee and ranged players, even assassin players, had their eyes locked on him."

"When the battle started, Gou 'Zi was terrified as he felt the killing intent coming from all directions."

""Kill the dog first. His group healing is too strong. We can't let him Live!""

""If the dog doesn't die, it can heal a large number of players from the central server and make them stand up again. Kill him first!"" "

""Aim the laser cannon at the puppy and shoot!"" "

""Assassin, go over with stealth and kill that puppy in the myth's backline!"" "

.

"At that moment, Gou 'Zi was shocked."

'I'm just a white charm who loves peace and nature. Can you bear to attack me?'

"The truth was that the players from the other servers were not only cruel, but they could also be very cruel."

""Boss, save me!"" Gou 'Zi immediately looked at Gu Yu."

"Gu Yu immediately nodded."" "

""Don't worry, the entire myth Guild will protect you. I guarantee that there won't be any problems!""

""BOOM!" As soon as Gu Yu finished speaking, a loud noise came from beside him. A metal box was smashed into the crowd of people from their Guild. Then, the metal box began to tremble and reorganize. In the blink of an eye, it turned into a two-meter-tall robot that fiercely pounced at Gou 'Zi."

""F * ck!" Seeing this, Gu Yu immediately activated his 'evil god Body' and punched forward."

"As the flames rose, the robot that had suddenly attacked was blasted into pieces. However, before Gu Yu could react, attacks came from all directions."

The members of the myth Guild were immediately besieged and suffered unspeakable hardships.

"Although the myth was very strong, they were facing the joint attack of four servers and many guilds."

"Their target was not the myth Guild, but Gou 'Zi, who could release group healing on a large scale."

- "With one less dog, they would have less competition."
- "After all, without Gou 'Zi's milk, many players might not be able to quickly recover and join the battle again after being injured."
- "Therefore, killing a dog was equivalent to killing a large number of players from the central server."
- "In order to protect Gou 'Zi, the members of the myth Guild went all out and immediately started to fight back."
- "Gou 'Zi didn't waste any time either. When he saw that his Guild brothers were injured, he immediately released healing light."
- "As the light green fluorescent raindrops fell, many injured members of the myth Guild recovered in the blink of an eye."
- "Seeing this scene, the members of the major guilds who were besieging the myth Guild were even more determined to kill Gou 'Zi."
- "If he didn't get rid of this dog, it would definitely become a great disaster!
- "Following that, the attacks became even more ferocious. One of the guilds from the hell server even used plasma cannons and fired at Gou 'Zi."
- "Faced with the infernal court's pay-to-win attacks, Gu Yu was also having a headache. However, he still gritted his teeth and took the hit. After all, he had to protect the dog."
- ""BOOM!"" The charged particles United and hit Gu Yu's chest hard, making him dizzy and feel that the world was spinning."
- "Fortunately, Gou 'Zi's life-saving milk came in time and pulled Gu Yu's health back to full."
- "However, this was only the beginning. As the assassination team approached, the battle became even more intense."

- "In the face of such a violent attack, members of the myth Guild began to fall. Even Gou 'Zi could not save them in time."
- "As the members of the myth Guild became fewer and fewer, Gou 'Zi was in despair."
- "Gu Yu was even more desperate. During this period, his health bar was constantly decreasing, and he had drunk a lot of potions, but he still felt that his strength was not in his control when he was surrounded."
- Gu Yu had never expected that their first opportunity to farm points would end before the myth Guild even started.
- "As the hell suit's fully charged plasma cannon shot out again, Gu Yu was beaten to a critical state."
- "Seeing this, Gou 'Zi immediately used the rejuvenation technique on Gu Yu."
- "However, before the skill was released, the young paparazzo suddenly realized in horror that his vision was gradually dimming, and then a game prompt sounded in his mind: "
- "[Game prompt: you have been sniped by a player from the hellish server," 'Emily." Fatal head injury ... Determined to be death!]
- "At that moment, Gou 'Zi's eyes widened."
- "One hit kill, I'm a F * cking divine beast, this damage is too much!"
- "Although he had always been the healer of the Guild, Gou 'Zi was still very confident in his defense."
- "After all, it was a white Charm Spirit beast, and its agility and defense were attributes that came with the inheritance."
- "However, at this moment, he was killed in one hit. The damage really shocked Gou 'Zi."

"However, with a flash of white light, the effects of the soul praying wine came into play, and the dog was resurrected on the spot."

""Bang!"" At this moment, another bullet came. "

"The young paparazzo, who had not yet found his footing, turned into black mist and disappeared."

The young paparazzo was speechless.

Gu Yu was speechless.

"In less than three seconds of death, the effects of the soul praying wine took effect for the second time, and Gou 'Zi was resurrected again."

"This time, Gu Yu, who realized that the other party had a sniper, immediately stepped in front of the dog and put on a defensive posture."

"Then, an exquisitely-made bullet with a Lily carved on it appeared in Gu Yu's vision."

"Gu Yu immediately held his breath and clenched his fists, ready to take the attack head-on."

He didn't believe that he would be instantly killed in the state of the evil god Body.

"However, to Gu Yu's surprise, the bullet made a strange turn in the air and disappeared from the corner of his eye."

""Bang!"" The dog behind him was shot in the forehead and died on the spot."

"As his vision dimmed again, Gou 'Zi was going crazy. This was too much."

"Even a bullet could curve, how could they play the game properly ..."

"At this moment, Gou 'Zi only had one revival left."

"Because the soul praying wine was expensive and there was a 30-day effective period after drinking it, under normal circumstances, Gou 'Zi would not drink all of it at once. Instead, he would only drink four bottles and keep the rest."

"However, the current situation was that even if he could still use the soul praying wine, the sniper in the dark would not give him the chance."

"With the arrival of the last resurrection, the moment Gou 'Zi was resurrected, he looked at Gu Yu and shouted,""

""Boss, hold on tight!"" "

"From the young paparazzo's point of view, he could only get Gu Yu to hug him tightly in order to guard against the unexpected bullets from all directions."

"However, after hearing this, Gu Yu's expression became complicated."" "

""Why Don't You Just Die? I feel like you're really hopeless!"" "

"Gou 'Zi was stunned and then he died on the spot, turning into black mist and dissipating."

"At this moment, Gou 'Zi cried and felt like he was being bullied."

Was it really good to be so fierce to a nanny?

"In the future, if this Emily were to Cross Worlds, I would blacklist her, and I definitely wouldn't give her a single heartache ..."

"Without the effects of the soul praying wine, the young paparazzo could only wait for the cooldown period of three hours before he could resurrect again. He opened the forum with resentment and could only watch the battle through the live broadcast."

"However, through the live broadcast, the young paparazzo quickly found out that there were many other healers who had the same experience as him."

It could be said that all the healers present were attacked by players from other servers.

.

"At this moment, the chaotic battle between the players was still ongoing at the East Gate."

"In order to protect their healers, many players were extremely aggrieved."

"At this moment, some players couldn't hold it in anymore."

""I'm not F * cking going to protect you anymore. You killed my wet nurse, I'll kill your wet nurse. Come on, let's hurt each other. Let's just not have a wet nurse together!"" "

""I'm not protecting you anymore. I'm so tired. I've already drunk 200 soul coins of potions. If this continues, I'll be poor. Nanny, you protect yourself. I'm going to charge first!"" "

""There are assassins everywhere. It's impossible to guard against them. Why should I protect hammer? I'm going to start the counterattack!"" "

.

"At this moment, many tank players changed their battle strategy."

They decided not to protect the healers anymore and led the team to attack the other guilds. They also made counterattacks to the other guilds 'healers.

"Only the healers from both sides were left, their faint figures scattered in the wind."

"You said that if you want to kill me, you'll have to step Over Your Dead Body first."

"I said that as long as you're here, no one can hurt me."

- "You said you were the strongest meat shield in the team. As long as you didn't fall, I wouldn't be hurt ..."
- "'Hmph ... Bah, a scumbag shield!"
- "At this moment, the healer players were hurt."
- "With great hope, they turned their eyes to the long-range players around them, trying to get help."
- "However, all they saw were the long-range players standing far away from them, as if they were afraid of being implicated."
- "Hmph ... Bah, scumbag mage (long range)"
- "In the midst of the resentment, many mage players fell to the ground with hatred, entering the cooldown time of resurrection like the dog. Killing the healer first at the start, although the players of the major servers had not unified this point, they all knew that this was the way to maximize their benefits."
- "Without a healer, a protracted battle would inevitably result in a large number of players being reduced, so killing the healer was the best way to prevent other servers from stealing monsters."
- "In addition, many highly destructive café players had also become the target of concentrated fire."

"For example, nie Feng."

He was surrounded by a group of assassin players at the start of the game and died on the spot before he could even say a word.

- "At this moment, the only person who could remain calm was Yuan Fang."
- "At this moment, he was sitting at the city gate with his hands on his chin, looking at the chaotic crowd with an experienced face."

It's another day where no one is playing with me ...

Chapter 736

Chapter 736: Mages should fight head-on

Translator: 549690339

"The players from the various servers often argued with each other on the forums, and they had long wanted to have a chance to beat up the players from the other servers."

This was especially true for the non-server players.

"The miserable start of the game had caused them to be ridiculed as ""weaklings"" by players from other servers on the forum."

"It was rare for the five major factions to join forces again, and the non-server players who had grown up wanted to win back a round. That was why he was beating up the players from the other servers so fiercely that he could vent out all the grievances in his heart."

The feeling of the opposing faction's players who claimed that they could fight 10 non-server players on the forum was brought to the ground and hammered in the head. Whoever tried it would know that the joy of non-server players was that simple and violent.

"The players of the other servers were even more happy. At this stage, they just had to kill the healers of the other camps and cut off their supplies."

"From time to time, the voice channel was filled with the happy laughter of some silly players."

""Hehe, little wet nurse, I've found you. Come and take a backstab from your master assassin!"" "

""Tsk, tsk, little healer, why are you lying on the ground and pretending to be a corpse? have you forgotten that we turn into black mist and dissipate

after we die? there are only players here, and I don't understand your attempt to hide things ... Then I'll reward you with your favorite Cross Slash!"" "

""Little healer, you're pretending to be a warrior just by holding a shield? You're too naive. Tell me, how do you want to die?"" "

""Look, I've found a lively little nanny. Watch me poke your major artery!"" "

.

"Even though a brutal war was about to happen, the players were already happy in advance (except for healers)."

"When the healer players of the major servers were knocked offline in advance, the players gave up on defense and changed to attack."

"At that moment, the monster tide arrived."

The dense horde of monsters charged into the group of players like a flood.

These special creatures that were created had no self-awareness and were completely controlled by the leaders of the five major forces behind the scenes. They launched a fierce attack on the players.

"At this moment, the players put aside their grudges and began to kill the monsters."

A new round of competition had begun.

"However, without a healer, players could only rely on the potions in the mall to recover their HP. The cost of the potions would rise, and the effect might not be as good as a healer."

"In such a situation, self-protection became very important."

"This was especially true for the tank players. They only knew how painful it was to fight alone without a healer. Their HP was dropping rapidly, and

they had to rely on spending money to buy potions from the mall to extend their lives. "

"However, she had to bear with the healer that she had abandoned even if she cried."

"The happiest person about this was Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes."

"Buy, buy as much as you can, the store has an unlimited supply of potions, I love you little cuties who love to kill healers!"

"The action of the players from the five servers cleaning up the healers made Lu Wu, who was watching the battle behind the scenes, recover a large number of soul coins while lying down, and he couldn't stop smiling."

The joy of the big shots behind the scenes was to watch the players spend money in the mall.

"At this moment, Lu Wu even wanted to make an announcement:"

Can you survive without spending money? Spending money will make you happier to farm points. Take out all your money and spend it all in one go!

.

"At this moment, above the clouds, ranfu and the others were quietly watching the battle below. Their expressions became rather interesting."

"In the words of the Sea King,"""

"""What's wrong with our own people killing themselves? Is there a problem? Country bumpkin, don't be so surprised!"" "

"When they first saw the player Army gathering outside the city gate, Ran Fu and the others were shocked."

"Because the number of players was extremely large, far exceeding the number of monsters they had sent to test the waters, it seemed like they had a very deep foundation and were an extremely powerful force."

"However, their goal was to find out the strength of this force. The monsters that were sent to investigate did not care if they were killed or injured. Therefore, they did not stop the monsters from approaching heaven reverse city."

"However, what happened next left them dumbfounded."

"Even before the war started, the residents of the city had already started fighting among themselves."

The five leaders were dumbfounded by how brutal the fight was.

""Now we can be sure that this force is definitely not gathered by the netherworld to deal with us. We can also see that they are very disharmonious internally!"" Molten suddenly said."

""This is a good thing for us!" A smile appeared on the soul catcher's face."

""Let's see how strong this force is. If it's not too strong, we have plenty of soldiers to wear them down. We'll be able to destroy them sooner or later. """

"""Hahaha, this is indeed good news. It's obvious that they aren't United internally. Perhaps we can try to win over one of the forces and let this force collapse from the inside out!""

""Good idea ..."""

"Seeing this scene, the five leaders of Western netherworld discussed animatedly, and the worry in their hearts completely disappeared."

"Now that he had determined that this force was not a gathering of several major forces in the netherworld to eliminate them, he naturally did not have to worry about his own safety."

The next thing they had to do was to erase this power from Western netherworld.

It was just like when they had joined forces to exterminate the remaining local forces of Western netherworld.

.

"At the moment, a battle had broken out outside the eastern gate of Heaven reverse."

"At this moment, the most important thing was to fight for points and take the first place on the major domain point rankings."

"Since the "'region point rankings"" were displayed on the big screen in the central square of heaven reverse city, the players took it very seriously."

This was not just a matter of personal interest.

"It was also the face of the camp they were in. It was inevitable that whoever fell behind would be ridiculed. In the future, their confidence would depend on this ranking when they argued on the forum."

"Therefore, in order to kill more monsters and gain more points, the players were very serious."

The current players were different from the past.

"Thinking back, if players wanted to defeat their opponents, they could only rely on the characteristic of unlimited resurrection to exhaust their opponents."

"But today, as the players 'strength increased, resurrection was only a trump card and no longer a necessary means in external battles."

"Many players could now fight one against two, and the stronger ones could even fight one against ten."

"Many players with long-range output abilities, such as mages, charging mechs, and necromancers, also set up long-range attacks such as magic artilleries and began to carpet bomb."

"At this moment, the advantage of the hell suit was obvious."

"As the hell server's growth system was based on technology, it had an innate advantage in terms of AoE attacks. All kinds of technological weapons could even kill monsters in a large area."

"Although their single-target damage was not as high as the individual players of the server, when the monsters were not as strong as the players, there was no need to use the strategy of killing them one by one. The best choice was to continuously release AoE damage to harvest points."

The players from the other servers were unhappy when they saw this.

Many pairs of resentful eyes were cast on the hell server's players who were casting AoE attacks.

There was no need for unnecessary nonsense. The first principle was to fight if one was not convinced.

""I can't take it anymore. I'll let you F * cking attack in a group. Die!"" At this moment, a Knight from the European server immediately changed his direction and controlled the Earth Dragon under him to crash into the player with the charging mech not far away, knocking him to the ground."

"Then, his teammates followed him and changed the direction of their attack. They dragged the player from the charging mech out of the mech, pressed him to the ground, and beat him up. The method was extremely cruel."

Such incidents were still happening in every corner of the battlefield.

"As a fully charged mecha warrior who carried many khorium missiles and other technological weapons with him, he had the most powerful carpet bombing ability in the entire server. He did not care about the feelings of the players from other camps at all. "

"Some of the teams had just killed the monsters nearby when the hell server's missiles robbed the monsters of their points, soul coins, and experience."

This caused dissatisfaction among the players from the other servers.

"Although it was fair to compete for points, if one's methods were too excessive, they would be beaten."

"As a result, the hell suit's charging mech Warriors suffered."

The assassin players from the mid-server entered stealth mode and began to assassinate the players from the hell server who were using the 'charged mech'.

"At this moment, the long-range damage-dealing professional players in the back row also didn't like each other."

The battle started at once.

"The necromancers from the European server made the first move. They began to release skills such as "'death entanglement" and "'life extraction" to control the long-range damage output of the other servers around them, trying to kill all the opponents who were trying to steal points."

A battle between long-ranged damage dealers was a competition of damage output and control methods.

"However, what the players from the European, hell, Asian, and non-server did not expect was that the mage players from the Chinese server suddenly kept their staffs and did not engage in a long-range battle with them."

"""Sword, come!"" "

- "With a series of angry shouts, a spiritual sword condensed from energy appeared on the bodies of the central server's wizard players. Then, they raised their spiritual swords and jumped toward the other players who were far away from them."
- "As the sword aura swept across, the long-range players from the other servers who were at the back row were attacked by the sharp sword aura."
- "Seeing their comrades falling one after another, the players from the other servers were in a state of shock."
- "This was completely out of the ordinary. As a long-range attacker, was it really good for you to be so fierce in close combat?"
- "If you have the ability, stand further away and let's exchange our skills. This is the F * cking battle stance that we long-range damage dealers should have."
- "However, the mage players in the central server would not care."
- "From their point of view, since everyone was so close to each other, no matter what method they used, it would be enough as long as they could kill them"
- "This trump card had been hidden for a long time, and the mage players on the central server finally revealed it."
- ""Hahaha, you didn't expect this, did you? I've been practicing my sword intent for half a year just to scare you to death, you bunch of grandsons!"" "
- ""Are you stupid? I'm an all-rounder in both close-combat and long-range combat. Why are you so close to me? take my sword!"" "
- ""As a mage, you should fight head-on. Don't f * cking run. If you have the ability, fight in close combat ...""

.

"As the melee players at the front line of the battle were held back by the monsters, they had no time to return to help their long-range players."

The long-range attackers in the back row began a chaotic battle.

"At this moment, the mage players in the Chinese server were the most outstanding. They all transformed into melee swordsmen and closed in on the other players. Then, they raised their hands and slashed down ... "

"Their methods were extremely cruel, using the same method that the assassin players used to treat them to deal with the fragile players of other servers."

It was at this moment that the mage players realized how carefree it felt to cut through crispy skin.

"No wonder the assassin players like to sneak attack us, the weak ones. They are so happy!"

"Compared to the happiness of the mage players in the Chinese server, the long-range players in the back row of the other servers had a mental breakdown."

"""Report them! We must report these fake mages and let the F * cking officials ban them one by one!"" "

Chapter 737

Chapter 737: The source of the monster

Translator: 549690339

"In reality, the players only cared about the players from other servers in this battle. They did not care about the wave of monsters at all."

"This was the truth. Even though the players in the back row were busy killing each other, the monsters were unable to advance to heaven reverse city. They were stopped outside by the players in the front row."

Some high-level players even took the initiative to kill the monsters and started harvesting.

"For example, ao Jian's nine spirit swords were like the god of death as they rapidly shuttled through the Horde of monsters and reaped their lives. The sword Dao domain that was formed around his body killed anyone who stepped in!"

"Lionheart from the European server had a demigod-level mount, Hakkar, and he killed his way into the monsters as if he was unstoppable."

"There was also Hu nuo, who carried an Army of undead spirits with him, Zara, who had activated his ancestral leopard form, and the cyborgs, Eric, etc ..."

"Although there would be players who would be killed in the chaos, it would still be a one-sided battle, and the players had a huge advantage."

"The monsters that were sent to test the waters were forced to retreat, unable to resist the players 'attacks."

"The battle lasted for about four hours. When all the monsters in the mountains and fields were cleared, the battle ended."

- "At this moment, the players still wanted more. They had not killed enough."
- "After all, the players were always in a state of dissatisfaction with things like soul coins, experience, and credit points."
- "The dog officials never took the initiative to give out benefits, so he had to fight for all this himself."

But there weren't many ways to earn soul coins.

Most players still had to rely on killing monsters to obtain them.

- "The wave of monsters was the best time for the players to carry bricks, but it ended in a short four hours, which made many players dissatisfied."
- "At this moment, the players were ready to go back to heaven reverse city to count their loot."
- "However, when the players in the front row turned to look behind them, they were dumbfounded."
- "There was an empty space behind him, and less than a third of the long-range attackers were left."
- "He could also see a few mid-server players in mage robes with long swords in their hands, chasing after players from other servers."
- "At this time, the mage players on the Chinese server had ferocious looks on their faces and were already on a killing spree."
- "In order to prevent a subsequent wave of monsters, the players from the central server stepped forward to stop the fight."
- "Although they were angry, since the monster tide had ended and there was no conflict of interest, the players felt that there was no need to continue killing."

"As a result, the players from the various servers stepped forward and started to stop the fight."

""Don't stop me. I'll let him use the death Coil. Come on, try it again!"" "

""You're good. Why don't you cut me down now? go on, catch up to me if you have the ability!"" "

""Let me go, I'll kill this grandson!"" "

""Don't let him go. He can't kill me. You're my grandson!"""

.

"The two sides that were being mediated had obviously gone crazy at this moment, and they were talking to each other."

"Looking at the crude long-range damage output of both sides, the players from the major servers could not help but hold their foreheads. They could only drag their respective guilds '"embarrassing things" into the city."

"At the same time, the regional leaderboard had been refreshed in heaven reverse city."

[1st place: Beiqi region (points: 6.85 million)

[2nd place: great domain of hell (points: 5.76 million)

[3rd place: Blue Void region (points: 5.09 million)

[4th place: demon Phoenix region (points: 4.47 million)

[Fifth place: profound wind great domain (points: 3.99 million)

.

"Seeing the rankings on the big screen in the central square, the players on the central server smiled."

"However, they knew that the mages had contributed a lot to the results of this battle."

"In a war like this, the hell server had a huge advantage."

"Fortunately, the back row was in a mess because of the mage players who had learned sword will, so the hell server's long-ranged damage dealers could not fully display their skills."

"Once this was contained, the advantage of the players from the Chinese server was revealed, and they were temporarily at the first place with more than a million points ahead of the second place."

The most depressed of all were the non-server players.

"They had thought that they would be able to rise in the joint battle of the five major servers, but they did not expect that they would still be at the bottom after the first victory."

"From the looks of it, he would have to be called ""fifth-level trash" for a while ... "

"The players from the European server were hurt as well. Back then, they thought that it was a pity to always be in second place, but now, they could no longer keep their position, and the hell server had caught up to them ..."

"However, this battle was only the beginning, and the players from the European server had a strong desire to improve themselves."

"Among them, the most excited were undoubtedly the hell server's players. Although the long-range damage output from the back row had been suppressed in this battle, they had still achieved a good result with their technological weapons. They felt that if they worked hard, it would not be a problem for them to surpass the players from the central server."

The players from the various servers were both happy and worried.

.

"While the players were counting the data and checking their gains, the five leaders hiding in the clouds had also retreated."

They had watched the entire battle.

"Although he was amazed by the players 'combat power, he also found some clues."

What excited them the most was that they did not find any godly state experts in this force.

"In other words, even if they started a war with this force, they didn't have to worry about godly state experts directly coming to behead them."

"However, for safety's sake, they decided to use a ""attrition strategy" after some discussion."

"With the means of creating monsters continuously, they believed that if this continued, the effective strength of this force would be exhausted sooner or later. At that time, they would be able to take it down in one go."

"However, what the five leaders of Western netherworld didn't know was that it was their decision that made the players feel so good."

.

"In the following days, the players would encounter a wave of monster attacks every three days."

This undoubtedly allowed the players to find a way to get rich.

"Soul coins, experience points, and credit points could be obtained every time a monster attacked, and the happiness was endless."

"However, after three waves of monster hordes, the players suddenly had doubts."

Where did these monsters come from?

"The players were all clear about the characteristics of the game, and they knew that monsters could not be born out of thin air. There must be a reason."

"And so, the exploration team set off again."

"This time, their goal was to find the source of the monster tide and explore the map of Western netherworld."

The exploration teams from the various servers set off in the following days.

"About five days later, the sub-server's exploration team sent a message to the players on the forum, which attracted the attention of players from all major servers."

"In the post, the players of the exploration team had uploaded a video."

"After the players clicked on the video, they found that there was a blood-colored Lake on the screen. From time to time, bubbles would rise from the bottom of the lake and explode."

What caught the players 'attention were the creatures swimming in the blood-red Lake.

Blood slave!

"It was a special form of life that had the shape of a human, blood-colored, and no facial features."

The players were already familiar with the blood slave since it was one of the monsters that came every three days.

"At the end of the scene, the camera shook violently. The members of the sub-server exploration team, who were sneaking forward, were surrounded by the swarming blood slaves before they could even get close to the blood Lake. They ended up in a miserable state ..."

"However, even though the exploration team had been destroyed, they had provided a path to the bloody lake in the South for the majority of the players."

"The players were unusually excited by the discovery, and gathered people to investigate whether this was the source of the monster tide."

"Soon, a large number of teams set off from heaven reverse city to the South, following the route provided by the exploration team."

"Gu Yu, Liu Chan, and the others from the central server, after some discussion, decided to form a temporary cheater team to follow most of them to find out what was going on."

.

"In the blood pool, South of the Western netherworld."

"Although this place was called the blood pool, it was more appropriate to describe it as a Blood Lake based on the size of the blood pool."

"In fact, the original blood pool wasn't as large as it was now. It was originally the territory of the blood race, a native force of Western Yin."

"However, with the arrival of the ""blood Tiger", a chess piece that the heaven realm had planted, everything changed."

"In the end, the blood Tribe was enslaved by him, and the blood pool was also modified and used by him."

The blood clan of the past no longer existed.

"The blood Tiger also relied on the transformed blood pool to continuously cultivate blood slaves, completely wiping out all the forces around and occupying this territory."

"Not only was he the strongest here, but he was also the ruler. He controlled the entire Western netherworld with the other four leaders." "At this moment, blood Tiger was floating in the air above the blood pool. He looked to the North with a serious expression."

"The creatures from the strange main city in the death zone had appeared in his territory more than once, so he was a little worried."

He had killed all the creatures that had stepped into the territory of the blood pool to ensure that no information would be leaked.

"However, as more and more creatures arrived, he had a bad feeling."

"While he was thinking, countless black dots appeared in the distance."

"Blood Tiger's eyes glowed with a blood-red light as he zoomed in, taking in everything in the distance."

"Just as he had guessed, the creatures that had arrived were still from the city in the death zone."

"Moreover, this time, the number of people who came was not small. The marching team pulled out a long line behind them, with no end in sight."

"Seeing this scene, blood Tiger's eyes flashed with a fierce light."

"He felt that this force had obviously discovered something. Otherwise, they would not have sent such a large team to the South to investigate in the face of the continuous monster tides."

"But what made blood Tiger puzzled was why they didn't go to the North or the East, but instead came in his direction."

"Although he was suspicious, he was prepared."

"Since you dared to come, then don't leave!"

"As for the upcoming battle, blood Tiger wasn't too worried."

He had thrown all the mystical materials that heaven realm had given him into the blood pool under his feet. He could create as many blood slaves as

he wanted without any fear of consumption. He did not believe that he could not destroy this force.

"Thinking of this, the blood Tiger let out a roar."

"At this moment, the blood pool churned, and countless blood slaves appeared. They rushed to the shore in waves. As more and more blood slaves emerged from the bottom of the lake, the demons around the blood pool danced wildly, and the scene was shocking."

""Kill!"" Blood Tiger said coldly."

All the blood slaves roared at the same time and ran toward the North where the players were.

"At this moment, blood slaves were still emerging from the blood pool. Soon, the second Army of blood slaves appeared ..."

.

- "Among the Army of players who had just arrived, Gu Yu and the others were discussing the matter of the blood pool with the players from the other guilds."
- "Even though they often fought, they were all in agreement on foreign policies."
- "The investigation of the blood pool this time was also the same. If they really wanted to fight, there would not be many players who could make it to the blood pool alive. They would all die on the way ..."
- "At this moment, Gu Yu received a message. After checking it, he immediately asked on the voice channel,"" "
- ""I heard that one of your teams was just wiped out near the blood pool?""
- ""Yeah, I've just received the news too. It's said that the process was very tragic!"" The Guild leader of a certain non-server Guild immediately

replied."

""Flush out the water! We have to drain the blood pool dry! How can we let this go!"" Gou 'Zi smiled."

"As soon as he finished speaking, countless blood-colored figures appeared in front of him. Like a blood-colored ocean, they attacked him with the power to topple mountains and overturn the seas ..."

"The smile on Gou 'Zi's face instantly froze,"" "

""Boss, protect our nanny!"" "

Chapter 738

Chapter 738: Chapter 738-deserting

Translator: 549690339

The players were shocked by the blood slave Army.

"This scale did not seem to be any weaker than the monster siege, but the number of players who came to explore at this moment was less than one-twentieth of the number of players who came to explore the city."

"In the face of such a ferocious wave of blood slaves, the Guild leaders of the non-server guilds took the lead and gave the order to charge."

""Kill! All the points are ours!"""

""Charge! All of you, activate your totem skills and hold on!"""

"""We're the best at snatching points!"" "

.

Gu Yu and Liu Cha looked at each other as they watched the non-server players rush toward the Army of blood slaves.

They couldn't understand how the non-server players had the courage to lead the charge in this battle that was obviously a losing battle. They were so stubborn!

"""Why don't we ... Run? I have 10 bottles of soul praying wine's effect BUFF on me. It's too much of a waste to die Here."" Liu Chan opened the way awkwardly."

""This isn't embarrassing. As the saying goes, a wise man knows when to retreat. Not only will dying here waste the effects of the soul praying wine,

but we'll also have to return to Beiqi and start all over again in the end. It's better to avoid the sharp edge for the time being and wait for the next opportunity!"" Gu Yu nodded in agreement."

"""We're not afraid of death, but we're not stupid enough to throw our lives away."" The young paparazzo also expressed his opinion immediately."

"Upon hearing this, Liu Chan immediately turned his gaze to Chen Ziyu and the others in the team."

Chen Ziyu and the others also nodded in agreement.

"Looking at the non-server players who had been overwhelmed by the blood slaves, Liu Chan immediately shouted in the team voice channel,"" "

""Brothers, where there's life, there's hope!"""

"Hearing this, the players from the central server turned around and started to run."

"As Gu Yu and Liu zu were all elite players from the mid-server, they were more or less buffed by the resurrection BUFF of the soul prayer wine. Each death would cost them tens of thousands of soul coins. They all felt that it was a pity to waste it in a battle that they were sure to lose, so they made a choice at this moment."

"As the players from the Chinese server turned around and ran, the players from the European, hell, and Asian servers were dumbfounded."

"In fact, when they saw the feisui making the first move, they were anxious and were prepared to go up and snatch the points."

"However, when they saw the players from the mid-server suddenly retreat, they were dumbfounded."

"After a short silence, they all turned around and began to run while cursing,""

"[(European server) shameless players from the central server, why are you guys running first!]"

"""(Chinese server) if you have the ability, go back and fight the blood slave to the death. Don't f * cking follow me!"" "

"""(Hell suit) you are all cowards! You cower in the face of battle!"" "

""Then why are you guys running with us? Warriors, turn around and charge! Don't make me look down on you!"" "

"" (Asia server) shameless mid-server players, how dare you run away in the face of battle. I don't want to be associated with you!"" "

"""(Chinese server) I'm begging you to have some sense. Look at what you're doing before you say something ruthless. And you, grandson, you're almost catching up to me, and you're still scolding me. I'll give you a big slap on the face!"" "

.

"Under the lead of Gu Yu and the others, not only did the players from the Chinese server run away, but the players from the European, hell, and Asian servers also chose to retreat."

"At that moment, the non-server players who were drowned in the wave of blood slaves were dumbfounded."

The fierce aura on his body was completely gone at this time.

"After a brief moment of confusion, the non-server players 'minds exploded ..."

Snatching points ... I'm snatching your head!

"At this moment, the non-server players also wanted to retreat. However, they were surrounded by the blood slaves. There was no way to retreat. They could only fight to the death and earn more points and soul coins before they died."

"As a large number of players were turned into black mist and died, the non-server players shed tears of regret."

This bunch of grandsons 'schemes are so F * cking deep!

"On the way here, everyone was talking and laughing. They had agreed to investigate the monster supply together and advance and retreat together."

"Now that he knew, he had taken it seriously ... "

"We, feifu, will remember this!"

.

- "After the non-server players were drowned by the wave of blood slaves, the blood slaves did not stop moving forward. Instead, they continued to chase after the players from the central and western servers."
- "At this moment, the players of the major servers did not want to stay behind, so they ran with all their might."
- "This time, the priest players suffered another mental blow."
- "As a class with short legs, they had no way to compete with melee or assassin players who had all these attributes added to their physical strength. Even mages were slightly stronger than them."
- "At this moment, other than the priests from the mid-server who had started to run in advance and could barely keep up with the large group of escaping players, the priests who had run back were quickly left behind."
- "Helplessness, despair, weakness, grievance ... All sorts of thoughts swirled in their minds."
- "Soon, they were also swallowed by the wave of blood slaves. They didn't even have the chance to struggle."
- "In this dangerous situation, Liu Chan activated the sea god physique decisively."

- "As the waves rolled, his body transformed into the sea God's body on the spot, and then the movement speed increasing Halo appeared."
- "Immediately, the speed of the players in the central server increased."
- "Seeing this, the players from the other servers could not help but curse again."
- "This was especially true for the players from the hell server. They had better transportation tools such as airplanes and other technological tools. They were definitely the fastest among the players present. However, the blood wave that was coming from behind did not give them the chance to do so."
- "They knew the consequences of stopping, so they could only grit their teeth and continue running."
- "As the blood wave got closer and closer, Li Xing's voice was heard in the European server's voice channel."
- ""All necromancers, aim at the Asian server players on the left and release Death Coil together to let them cover the rear!""
- "Upon hearing Li Xing's words, the necromancers in the team immediately turned to look at the players from the Asian server. With a wave of their hands, black tentacles grew out of the ground and locked the heels of many of the players from the Asian server."
- "After this series of actions, the speed of the blood wave's advancement slowed down a little, but many players from the Asian server suffered."
- "At that moment, the players from the Asia server were dumbfounded."
- They had never expected the European server to stab them in the back.
- "However, before they could make any counterattacks, the second death Coil attack came, and many of the Asian server players were once again confined to their spots."

"Even if it was only for a few seconds, it would be fatal at this moment."

"At this moment, the minds of the players in the Asia server also exploded."

The strongest long-range attacker class in the Asia server was naturally the 'heaven's Messenger'. They had extremely strong telekinesis control.

"At that moment, he used his telekinesis to lift up several players from the Asian server and threw them behind him, throwing them into the blood slave wave."

"Seeing the battle between the European and Asian servers, the inferno server's players laughed in their hearts."

"There was an old Chinese saying,""when the river clam fights, the fisherman will benefit."" At this moment, the players from the hell server felt that they were the fisherman."

"Taking advantage of the infighting between the players from the Asian and European servers, which caused their running speed to slow down, the players from the inferno server quickly picked up their pace. They planned to distance themselves from the players from the European and Asian servers and buy some time to summon their transportation. This way, they could completely escape from danger."

"However, just as the hell server players were enjoying themselves, a voice came from the front,"" "

"""We have to go through thick and thin together. How can we run away at the last minute and leave early? all magicians, get ready. Cast elemental imprisonment on the players from the hellish server and send them back. Don't give them the chance to summon their tools!"" "

"As Liu Chan's voice rang out, the mages from the central server who were running turned around in unison and cast elemental imprisonment."

"Suddenly, the hell server's players in the front row were enveloped by the blue light and were confined to their original positions. The players at the back collided with the ones in front of them one after another, and a large number of them fell."

"At this moment, the advantage that the inferno server's players had gained was broken, and they were forced back to the same starting line as the European and Asian servers."

The hell server's players gritted their teeth in hatred as they watched the mid-server's players leave.

'Through thick and thin together? what a F * cking' through thick and thin together '! I'm so touched that I want to cry!

We'll remember this!

Chapter 739

Chapter 739: 80 yuan for one punch!

Translator: 549690339

The friendship between players was so fragile that it could easily break.

"After scamming the non-servers, the players from the four major servers began to run for their lives."

"Liu Chan and the others originally had the ability to fly, but in order to take care of the players in the team who could not fly, they could only run with them."

"During this period of time, in order to let the players from the three major servers bring up the rear, the players from the central server would attack whoever dared to rush forward, causing the mentality of the players at the back to completely explode."

"But at this moment, other than cursing, they had no other choice."

"What made the players from the European, hell, and Asian servers even more desperate was that the blood slave wave was moving faster and faster."

"At this moment, in order to let the players from the other servers take the rear, the infighting began."

The hell server's players who could have left this area were not spared either. They were dragged into the chaotic battle by the players from the European and Asian servers.

"At this point, the players from the European and Asian servers had already seen through it."

"There was only one goal now, and that was to die together with everyone. It was impossible to run away alone!"

"If it wasn't for the fact that the players from the mid-server were too far away from them, they would have dragged the mid-server into the water as well."

"Just like that, in the chaotic battle, the players from the three servers were eventually caught up by the blood wave, and their figures were drowned."

They only had one thought before they died.

He would remember this grudge ...

.

- "As for Gu Yu and the others who were at the forefront, although they had killed the players from the four major servers, they were also in an extremely bad situation."
- "Due to the burden of the individual players in the team, the overall speed could not be increased, and the distance between them and the blood wave was also closing."
- "Realizing that they might be abandoned, the healers and mage players gradually looked desperate."
- "At this moment, a figure emerged from the blood wave and arrived in front of the players at an extremely fast speed, blocking them."
- "Upon seeing this, Liu Chan immediately clenched his fist and punched forward."
- "Along with the roar of a Tiger, the shadow of a fierce tiger suddenly appeared and pounced on the bloody figure."
- "However, the image of the figure being sent flying did not appear. Instead, Liu Chan's fist that had been charging up was scattered by this person's casual slap."

"Then, the figure raised his hand and waved it in front of him. Suddenly, the blood waves rolled and formed a wall, blocking the way of Liu Chan and his men."

Everyone was forced to stop.

"However, to the players 'surprise, the blood slaves that were chasing them from behind did not pounce at them. Instead, they slowly surrounded them in a circle."

""Let's talk?"" A deep voice sounded in front of them. Then, the blood slaves made a path for blood Tiger to appear in front of the players."

"Looking at the blood Tiger in front of them, the players did not speak. Instead, they decisively opened analysis to find out the identity of this person."

[Blood Tiger (peak of demigod realm)]:

"[Character details: a new life created by Lu Yang, the immortal Lord of the heaven realm. He has gained initial control over the power of the law of blood, one of the 3000 laws of the netherworld. He controls the blood pool domain of Western Yin and is one of the five overlords of Western Yin.]"

.

"After seeing that this person's strength was at the demigod realm, Gu Yu and the others knew that things were not going well."

"At this stage, only ao Jian and Lionheart could fight blood Tiger, but neither of them could. This was the same as a death sentence."

"However, the players were puzzled as to why blood Tiger did not kill them directly."

""What do you want to talk about?"" Liu Chan asked at this time. "

""Can you tell me your background? If I'm not mistaken, there was no such force in the death domain before!"" Blood Tiger asked with a smile."

""You're going to die either way. Don't waste time. Hurry up!"" Gou 'Zi stared at him."

""No, I don't want to kill you. I just want to understand some things. I can see that you don't seem to be United!"" "

"When the players were running for their lives, blood Tiger had been observing in the dark."

"Just like the battle at the city gate, there was another internal conflict in this force. Even if they were to die, they would drag their companions to die with them. This really showed blood Tiger the ""sinister" internal affairs of this force."

"Therefore, he thought of a plan that he had come up with when he had discussed it with the other four leaders!"

He tried to drive a wedge between this force and make them collapse from the inside out.

""Does our unity have anything to do with you?"" Liu Chan couldn't help but roll his eyes. He felt that this BOSS was so nosy."

"""What if I say I can help you annihilate the enemy forces and let you monopolize the city in the death region?"" An unfathomable smile appeared on blood Tiger's face. "

"Upon hearing this, Liu Chan and the others were dumbfounded."

He felt that the person in front of him was really arrogant.

Heaven reverse city is a joint main city set by the dog's officials. Can you help the central server monopolize the main city? Did he drink too much? did he ask the dog officials for permission?

"""Why should we believe you?"" Gu Yu immediately asked."

""It's your first time in the Western netherworld, so I understand that you don't know many things. Although I have this blood slave Army, I'm

actually in a very bad situation. I'm often bullied by the nearby forces, so I really need allies who can advance and retreat together. My condition is that after you occupy the main city in the death region, you must form an alliance with me to fight against the other forces and help me!"" "

These words were naturally said by blood Tiger to appease Gu Yu and the others.

He wanted the players to understand that he had a purpose in helping them so that they would let down their guard.

"Otherwise, if he helped her for no reason, it would definitely arouse suspicion."

"Upon hearing this, Gu Yu and the others were stunned."

They didn't believe a single word that blood Tiger said. They just wanted to see what this guy was going to do.

"""Why did you choose us?"" Liu Chan asked."

""Because you've lived to the end. If you'd died before that, I would still choose to cooperate with the last one who survived!"" "

Blood Tiger was telling the truth.

It was because he had no idea about the internal structure of the heaven reverse city. He only had a rough idea of the five Forces.

"So this time, no matter which force survived to the end, he would choose the last force to be used."

""Now that I've expressed my sincerity, the decision to agree or not is up to you. However, I have to remind you that in the world of the Western netherworld, you will die in the hands of other forces sooner or later without my help. Only after monopolizing the main city will you be able to develop steadily. If you join hands with me and support each other, we can at least guarantee that we won't be bullied by the other forces in the

Western netherworld, and you can also gain a firm foothold in the Western netherworld!"" "

"Having said that, blood Tiger turned his gaze to Gu Yu and the others, waiting for their reply."

"At this moment, Gu Yu and the rest suddenly felt that what blood Tiger said made sense and was very attractive."

But ... We're players!

"Not to mention the fact that the main city could not be monopolized by the central server, it was also impossible to kill all the players in the other four servers."

Do you think resurrection is just for show?

"Although what you said makes sense, in our opinion, it's all F * cking nonsense!"

""What can you do to help us now?"" Liu zhaqiang held back his laughter and asked with a serious face."

""I can sponsor you with a batch of bloodstones that can help you quickly increase your strength."" With that, blood Tiger took out a blood-red crystal and handed it to Liu Chan."

[Bloodstone (level 9 mystical material)]:

[Item details: a special crystal forged from 127 mystical materials in the heaven realm. It contains extremely powerful qi and blood energy. It can improve one's physical fitness after use.]

[Item quality: 16 (increases Constitution by 16 points)]

[Item side effects: the user's soul will be contaminated after use. Overconsumption will result in the user being controlled by the Bloodstone's creator.]

.

- "Seeing the Bloodstone's analysis panel, the players came to a sudden realization."
- "See, isn't the Fox tail already revealed!"
- "However, the players were still very eager for the Bloodstone because their souls were immune to all damage and did not have to be afraid of being contaminated by the power inside the Bloodstone."
- "Looking at Liu Chan, who was observing the blood Stone, blood Tiger said,"" "
- ""Carefully feel the power of vitality contained within the Bloodstone. This is good stuff. If you're willing to cooperate with me, I can help you with a batch of bloodstones as a gift for our cooperation!""
- "After pondering for a while, blood Tiger continued,"" "
- ""However, in order to ensure your credibility, you have to show some sincerity. Let's start with them!""
- "As soon as blood Tiger's voice fell, the blood slaves behind him opened up a path and brought nearly a hundred players to Liu Chan and the others."
- ""Not all of you are dead yet?"" Liu Chan was stunned when he saw Li Xing and the others."
- ""I've specially left this for you. Now, I need you to personally do it, but I'll use a recording stone to record the scene of you working with me to kill them. This way, I can guarantee that you're of one mind with me. Otherwise, I'll send this recording to that city, and I'm sure you know what the consequences will be!"" "
- "It was obvious that blood Tiger did not understand the internal situation of the players. He thought that by recording this scene, he could threaten Liu Chan and the others."

"However, Liu Chan and the others were laughing in their hearts."

This threat ... Was so F * cking weak!

"It's just killing a few players from the opposing faction, it's not a big deal!

"""What are you guys doing!"" Li Xing, who was pressed to the ground by the blood slave, couldn't help but ask."

"Liu Chan didn't answer. He showed a sad expression,"" "

""Although I've agreed to cooperate with you, there are a few people in this group who have a close relationship with me. Can I not kill them?"" "

""No, since they have seen the secret of our cooperation, they must be killed. If you want to occupy the city, you have to be ruthless!"" Blood Tiger frowned."

""How about this, I'll give you 70 blood stones for every person you kill!"" "

Liu Chan and the others looked at each other as they watched the blood slaves press down nearly a hundred players from the other servers.

70 blood food for every kill ... He was rich!

""You don't know this, but even though we don't get along well with each other, there are still intermarriage between our clans. There are a few of my relatives in front of me ... I have to add a Blood Stone!"" "

"Hearing Liu Chan's indecisive words, blood Tiger frowned slightly. But when he heard the last sentence, he laughed."

"He liked Liu Chan's greed, because it was easy to control him!"

"""Okay, I agree. Eighty bloodstones per person!"" "

"Upon hearing this, Gu Yu and the others were dumbfounded. The deal was settled just like that?"

"A series of "" 666"" were immediately typed out on the team voice channel."

"When the players from the other servers who were pressed to the ground saw this scene, they couldn't help but curse. Some even shouted at blood Tiger not to believe the words of Liu Chan and the others."

"However, blood Tiger was unmoved. In his opinion, this was just a last-ditch struggle before death."

"At this moment, Liu Da made his move."

Eighty! Eighty! Eighty!

"One punch, one kill. He was so happy. They were all mystical materials!"

"Li Xing and the others were so angry that they vomited blood. They felt that not only had they been scammed, but they had also been sold."

"The most important thing was, why didn't this stupid BOSS look for him to cooperate with ... "

"I'll remember this, and you'll die!"

Chapter 740

Chapter 740: The decisive battle is brought forward

Translator: 549690339

No one had expected the exploration of the blood pool in the South to turn out like this.

"Back at heaven reverse city, Liu Chan and the others were overjoyed because they had earned a lot."

"On the other hand, Li Xing and the other players from the other servers were in a state of shock."

"This time, they had been so badly tricked by the players from the central server, and they could not take this lying down."

"However, the main city was a safe zone, and players could not fight each other. Even if they saw players from the mid-server walking past them, they could not attack, which made them feel very aggrieved."

"Hence, they turned their attention to the ""blood Tiger"" in the blood pool in the South."

"If we can't deal with the players from the central server, we can take it out on you!"

"At that moment, the players from the European, hell, and Asian servers had joined forces. After organizing their manpower, they set off towards the blood pool."

"Other than the players from the central server and those who did not want to be on the same side as them, almost all the players in heaven reverse city had come out."

Perhaps blood Tiger would not have thought that his actions would make the players so angry and bring disaster to himself.

"From the players 'point of view, dying or not dying was secondary. However, to give mystical materials to the mid-server players and ask them to die was something that they could not tolerate!"

It was so F * cking unfair! He definitely wanted to be beaten up!

"Liu Chan and the others did not stop him. After all, they could not stop him even if they wanted to."

"They just treated it as a one-time deal. Anyway, they had earned nearly ten thousand blood stones. As for what would happen to blood Tiger, they were too lazy to care."

"Three days later, a huge battle broke out in the blood pool area in the South."

"Hakkar, the demigod-level mount from the European server, and the lightning storm from the hell server were all activated."

"After that battle, less than one-tenth of the players could return to the main city."

"However, the fact that they were able to return meant one thing. Blood Tiger had lost."

"If the players were defeated, they would all die, and no one would return."

This was the attitude of the players when they took war seriously.

The players from the mid-server and non-server who did not participate in the battle also learned about the specific process of the battle through the live broadcast.

"In this battle, the players were still the dominant side and had a clear advantage."

- "However, the process was extremely tortuous. Every time the players cleared the blood slaves, more blood slaves would emerge from the bottom of the lake. In the end, the players were exhausted and had to rely on the 'strength potion' in the merchant shop to support themselves. Fortunately, they still won in the end."
- "During this period, the battle between Hakkar and blood Tiger was also extremely exciting."
- "However, in terms of strength, blood Tiger, who had been stuck at the peak of the demigod realm for a long time, was obviously stronger. He finally killed Hakkar and Lionheart."
- "Fortunately, Hakkar was severely injured by the hell server's lightning storm. Otherwise, the pressure on the players would be much greater with the demigod blood Tiger."
- "Unfortunately, blood Tiger escaped in the end, and the players were unable to make him stay."
- "However, the victory was undoubtedly an exciting thing."
- "What made the players from the European, hell, and Asian servers even happier was that the blood pool would belong to them."
- "Remembering that the players from the central server had once obtained the Bloodstone from the blood Tiger, they excitedly began to explore the bottom of the blood pool, looking for traces of the Bloodstone."
- "However, after a careful search, they were disappointed to find no Bloodstone at the bottom of the blood pool."
- "The only thing he could find was a transparent crystal stone, and there was no blood Qi power inside."

Some players also analyzed and explained this on the forum.

"He said that the blood pool could continuously produce blood slaves by relying on these stones. The nutrients in the blood pool had long been exhausted in this battle, so naturally, there were no more blood stones. Those transparent crystal stones were the best evidence."

"When this news came out, all the players participating in the battle were extremely sad."

"Fortunately, they had at least obtained a huge amount of soul coins, experience, and credit points from this battle. Many players had also successfully leveled up in this battle. It was still a huge profit, not a loss."

What the players didn't know was that the victory of this battle had started the real battle in advance!

.

The injured blood Tiger found the other four leaders of the Western netherworld and told them a piece of news.

""There aren't many soldiers left in the city of the death zone. We can break through!"" "

"From blood Tiger's point of view, although he had exhausted all of his resources in this battle, he had personally seen that not many of the player forces that had gathered here had survived."

"Therefore, he felt that the time for the final battle could come early."

"At this moment, he hated the player clans to the core, but he was only a commander at the moment, so he still had to rely on the help of the other four leaders in the war."

"In this regard, the other four leaders agreed to the blood Tiger's request to start a war after some discussion."

"Since he knew that there weren't many players left, there was no need to continue probing. The right choice was to eliminate them all in one go."

"Moreover, they believed that the blood Tiger would not lie to them. Although they each controlled different forces and territories, they had the same master and were essentially on the same side."

"However, before the battle, they had asked for instructions."

"In the next few days, four huge armies gathered in the East of the death zone, where Ran Fu was."

"Then, led by the five overlords of Western Yin, the five overlords of Western Yin, they sailed toward heaven reverse city."

This was not a test. He was going to destroy heaven reverse city completely.

.

The players were naturally unaware of all this.

"However, as the huge Army advanced, the players who were scouting outside soon found something wrong and spread the news on the forum."

"According to the player, he was caught and questioned by the five leaders. At that time, he saw blood Tiger, who had escaped from the battle at the blood pool, and there were four other demigod-level Masters beside him."

The news shocked all the players in heaven reverse city.

The attack of five half-God-level Warriors was a force that the players would find difficult to defend against.

"At the current stage, only ao Jian from the central server and Lionheart from the European server could fight with a demigod. As for the "lightning storm" of the hell suit, it could only be used as a trump card because it took too long to charge and could easily cause damage to the opponent. It was considered an unstable killing power."

"This was the same as nie Feng from the central server. Although it was powerful, it had a lot of limitations."

The players on the forum were discussing countermeasures for the upcoming battle.

There were even professional players who did a simulation analysis of the battle.

"In the end, they came to the conclusion that the total combat power of all the players in heaven reverse city could at most fight against two and a half Blood Tigers. It would be difficult to fight against any more than that."

Many players expressed different views on this.

"However, the results of the discussions were basically fluctuating between 2.5 and 3. There was not much difference."

"In other words, all the speculations pointed to the fact that the players would not be able to withstand this battle."

"At that moment, different voices appeared on the forum. Crayon Shinchan had posted a thread to angrily criticize the players who had done the combat simulation test."

"[What bullsh * t battle simulation analysis? there are too many uncertain factors in a real battle. Have you forgotten that you can summon a big meat shield with 3 billion points? They've been here for almost two months, and now they've accumulated 1.98 billion points. When the war starts, they'll kill as many as they can and try to summon the big meat shield before the whole Army is annihilated. That'll be the opportunity to turn the tables!] [Op: Crayon Shinchan] "

"The moment this post was posted, the players instantly saw the hope of victory."

"Many players could not help but smile when they thought of the ""sky demon" that was still on the way to descend."

"Not to mention five demigod-level powerhouses, he could even hold off ten of them. His title as a meat shield was not just for show!"

"After all, he was a man who had survived a 'nuclear explosion'!"

Chapter 741

Chapter 741: The forbidden Sword Saint

Translator: 549690339

"In the face of the upcoming war, the players were a little worried, but when they thought that they would have a chance to turn the tables as long as their points reached three billion, they made the decision to fight to the death."

"Thinking about the competition for the major domain rankings, the players 'fighting spirit was ignited."

"This time, the Guild leaders of the major servers had discussed in advance that there would be no internal strife in this battle, and that they would work together to face the outside world."

Even though everyone was still worried about being scammed by players from other servers ...

The footsteps of the great battle were gradually approaching.

"As the NPCs in the major players 'main cities had not arrived, they could not receive any external help in this battle."

"For example, suive from the central server, heretic King from the European server, and Aike from the hell server ... "

"If all of these forces were present, the players would definitely have the confidence to fight against the Alliance of forces in Western Yin. However, at this moment, the players could only rely on themselves."

"However, in the face of the upcoming battle, the players would not sit still and wait for death. They immediately began to deploy the defense Project."

The bombs made by explosive man were sold out at this moment.

- "Not only did the players from the mid-server buy it, but the players from the other servers also bought it in large numbers."
- "As long as these powerful "bombs" were thrown properly, they could kill a lot of monsters and earn back the money. They were gambling tools on the battlefield."
- "You can't lose soul coins, but if you lose them accurately, it's a profit."
- "During this period, the non-server players had also started to set up totem traps outside the city gate, such as the vine trap of the ancient bronze tree, the entanglement trap, and so on ..."
- "The hell server's players began to set up a battle fortress at the East Gate, as well as a series of technological defense projects."
- "During this period, the work occupation players in the central server were shining."
- "As a life profession development and a complete central server, it could produce all kinds of pills, potions, alchemy tools, and other items that could increase combat power for a short period of time, showing the strength of the central server's soft power to the players of other servers."

Such items were sold in large quantities at the auction house.

"However, this time, the players from the mid-tier servers did it very well. They didn't choose to scam the players from the other servers. The prices were basically the cost price, and they didn't try to drive up the prices of the goods to make a profit from the war."

"This was because this battle required all players to work together to fight against outsiders. Victory belonged to everyone, and the same went for failure."

The actions of the players from the central servers also reduced the hatred in the hearts of the players from the major servers who had been

continuously cheated.

- "While the players were preparing for the upcoming war, the forces of the Western netherworld arrived."
- "This time, it was a real monster attack, not a simple test."
- "Standing on top of the city wall and looking forward, the huge horde of monsters covered the sky and the ground like locusts. At this moment, they were rapidly advancing."
- "At that moment, the players standing outside the East Gate were ready to face the attack."
- "At this time, a figure took the lead and began to charge."
- "Although he was not fast, his footsteps were unusually firm. He charged towards the beast tide Army without looking back."
- "At first, some players wanted to stop this reckless player, but when they saw the signature ""shiny" head, they suddenly lost their thoughts and smiled."

That was because the player who was charging forward was Yuan Fang.

- "After being in heaven reverse city for a long time, Yuan Fang was extremely sad. He had originally planned to increase his sacred art proficiency in battle, but no one wanted to play with him."
- "Moreover, every time a wave of monsters came, the players would not have enough to split among themselves, and they would not leave the monsters for him."
- "This really made Yuan Fang feel suffocated. He felt that if this continued, he would be depressed."
- "Now that he saw such a huge wave of monsters, Yuan Fang knew that his chance to farm god art had come."

"In order not to be killed, he decided to go first."

"At this moment, the round figure became extremely tall in the eyes of the players."

"Running towards the sunset, in front of him was a mountain full of monsters. The thin figure really had a trace of bravery."

Some players even saved a screenshot of the scene.

"As they got closer and closer, the square came into contact with the monster tide."

"Immediately, countless monsters pounced on him and began to madly bite and tear his body apart."

```
"""Kacha!"" "
"""Gah!"" "
```

"The sound of bones breaking and teeth breaking rang out in succession. In the face of Yuan Fang's powerful defense and damage reflection talent, these monsters were unable to break through his defense at all and were instead injured."

"However, the unconscious monsters did not care about the injuries on their bodies. They continued to attack the square madly. As long as one of their companions died, new monsters would replace it ..."

"Yuan Fang had no intention of resisting. After looking at his slowly increasing proficiency, he opened the forum and began to observe the battle from a different perspective through the live streaming room."

As for his body ... Let him roll on his own.

"After all, his body had matured, so it was time for him to learn how to increase his god art proficiency."

.

"Other than the square circle formed by the monsters, the rest of the monsters were pushing forward toward heaven reverse city."

The battle erupted at this moment.

The hell server's players immediately activated their lightning storm.

"A dark cloud surrounded by lightning suddenly formed in the sky, and countless Thunderbolts as thick as bowls began to strike the monsters."

"The feisui's totem trap was also triggered at this moment. Countless vines rose from the ground and began to wrap around the nearby monsters, killing them."

.

"Seeing this scene, the five leaders at the back of the monster tide looked a little pale and turned their eyes to blood Tiger."

""This ... I'm not sure why they still have so many soldiers ... I might have made a mistake!"" Blood Tiger's expression turned awkward."

"""Don't bother explaining. Since we've already made the decision, let's just attack this city!"" Ran Fu said coldly. Then, he turned into a ray of light and rushed to the front of the battlefield."

"After blood Tiger and the others exchanged a glance, they immediately followed and flew towards the battle."

""They're coming, ao Jian, go!"" Seeing the five figures coming from the back of the battlefield, Liu Chan immediately roared in the team's voice channel."

"Ao Jian didn't reply, but his body also shot out at this moment, heading straight for Ran Fu."

""Rheinhardt, go help!" At this moment, Li Xing spoke in the team voice channel."

```
"Hearing this, Rheinhardt immediately nodded and patted Hakkar,"" "
```

```
""Brother, let's go!"""
```

```
""Seal the devil!"""
```

"The nine incarnations and the main body slapped forward at the same time. Instantly, ten distorted words formed in the air and were pushed towards ao Jian."

```
"""Slash!"" "
```

"At this moment, ao Jian's eyes glowed. The nine spiritual swords on his back spun forward and a majestic sword intent soared into the sky."

```
""BOOM!"""
```

The sword will collided with the seal and then went straight through it. Its power was not reduced at all as it went straight for flame floating.

"Although he only had the strength of a demigod, he had a thorough understanding of the demigod realm since he was stuck in the demigod realm and could not make a breakthrough. Although he could not guarantee that he was the strongest among the demigods, he was almost invincible in the same realm."

[&]quot;"Roar!"""

[&]quot;Hakkar immediately flapped his wings, and his body turned into a black lightning bolt, shooting into the sky."

[&]quot;As the Army of players and the tide of monsters collided, the battle in the sky also began."

[&]quot;Seeing the incoming ao Jian, Ran Fu made the first move. His half-real and half-illusionary body suddenly turned into nine incarnations that charged at ao Jian."

[&]quot;Seeing this, Ran Fu's face was filled with shock."

"Thus, in his opinion, his "'demon-sealing seal"" was more than enough to deal with ao Jian's sword intent. It could even seal both the sword intent and ao Jian. However, he didn't think that it would be pierced through by the sword intent without even being able to block it."

Ao Jian's boundless sword essence had truly shocked him.

"Just as ao Jian's sword intent was about to strike Yan Fu, a figure suddenly appeared in front of him and blocked the attack for him."

""Be careful. His sword intent is extraordinary. I suspect that he has comprehended a complete nomological sword intent!"" Molten, who had taken the blow for Renfu, said with an ugly expression. It was obvious that it was not an easy blow."

""What!"" Hearing molten's Dao law sword intent, Ran Fu was shocked."

"If molten's guess was correct, then this person had the potential to become an ancient God!"

""I can't leave him alive!"" At this moment, the soul Catcher suddenly charged towards ao Jian. As she roared, ghostly figures appeared in the sky and flew towards ao Jian."

"""Sword domain!"" "

"Facing the attack, ao Jian was extremely calm. With a wave of his hand, nine spiritual swords circled around his body. Then, they suddenly spread out, forming a sword array domain that covered a diameter of a hundred meters."

Spiritual swords slowly formed in the sword domain and stabbed toward the ghostly figures under ao Jian's control.

"As the number of spiritual swords in the sword domain increased, the ghostly shadows that filled the sky were quickly wiped out."

"At this moment, ten thousand swords revolved around ao Jian's body, as if he had descended from the heavens. Not only were the five leaders dumbfounded, but even the players were shocked."

- "At this moment, ao Jian raised his hand and pointed at the soul Catcher."
- "Before the sword intent had even arrived, the sword finger's majestic killing intent had already hit him."
- ""Not good, help me!"" The soul Catcher was frightened and shouted out.
- "When blood Tiger and the others heard this, they quickly came in front of the soul Catcher. They raised their hands forward at the same time, and the spiritual energy in their bodies surged to form a black energy barrier."

```
"""Go!"""
```

- "Ao Jian let out a soft cry, and the ten thousand swords immediately pointed in the direction he was pointing at."
- "Countless spiritual swords rushed out of the sword realm and bombarded the black barrier like raindrops. Instantly, countless spiritual Qi light spots appeared in the sky, and it started to rain down."
- "At this moment, the five leaders of Western netherworld who were hiding behind the energy barrier were frightened."
- "At this moment, they could already confirm one thing. This person had truly comprehended a complete nomological sword intent!"
- ""Return!" At this moment, ao Jian waved his hand, and the 10000 spiritual swords immediately returned to the sword domain."
- "However, before the five chieftains could catch their breath, the fully charged spiritual swords in the sword Dao domain attacked again."
- """Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!"""
- "The sound of collision rang out continuously, and the black energy barrier gradually became transparent under the impact of the spiritual swords."

The players below were dumbfounded.

""F * ck, did ao Jian fake his match last time? his strength is too terrifying!"" "

"""One against five, and five demigods at that. Oh my God, he's too strong. No wonder he's one of the strongest in the central server's cheater group!""

"""When I first used a sword, I saw his battle videos. Big Boss aojian is awesome ...""

.

"As the players discussed among themselves, Northstar one blade, who was also watching this scene, was shocked."

The sword intent that ao Jian was currently displaying made him feel as if he was completely undefeatable. It even made his sword heart tremble.

"After a brief moment of shock, he couldn't help but shake his head, a smile appearing on his face."

""You've finally found a new path. Congratulations!"" "

Chapter 742

Chapter 742: Chapter 742-ancient God Body

Translator: 549690339

"At this moment, ao Jian was fighting one against five, and he clearly had the advantage."

"Lionheart, who was originally prepared to help, was completely dumbfounded."

"They were both demigods, but he and Hakkar had a hard time fighting the blood Tiger and lost in the end."

"However, ao Jian, who was also a demigod, was able to fight against five people by himself. This really hurt his weak heart."

"At this moment, Hakkar pouted and said,"" "

""Are you stupid? he has grasped a complete set of nomological sword intent and is completely capable of fighting above his level. He's not on the same level as you and I at all!""

"""What is law sword intent?"" Reinhardt asked with a very dubious look."

""You'll come into contact with them in the future. Let's go and help the people below. He's enough here!"" Hakkar didn't wait for Lionheart's response and brought him down."

.

"At this moment, the battle between ao Jian and the five leaders of the Western netherworld was still ongoing."

- "The spirit swords that filled the sky gathered in front of ao Jian like a tide. After they were fully charged in the sword domain, they would once again surge towards the five leaders."
- "After repeating this three times, it was obvious that Ran Fu and the others could not hold on any longer."
- ""I'll block this one. You guys retreat first and attack him from the side!"" At this moment, lava let out an angry roar and put her palms together in front of her chest."
- ""Earth!" As he shouted, the soil on the ground rose up and covered his body."
- "In the blink of an eye, he had transformed into a thirty-meter-tall stone giant."
- ""Retreat!"" With lava's angry roar, the other four immediately retreated and split into two groups to charge at ao Jian from the left and right."
- "At this moment, the black barrier shattered, and the 10000 spiritual swords rained down on the lava."
- "Suddenly, gravel flew everywhere, and in the blink of an eye, more than half of the Magma Stone giant's body was dug out by the spirit swords, and the magma inside was also baptized by the rain of spirit swords."
- "At this moment, the light swords that filled the sky pierced through his body."
- ""BOOM!"" It didn't even last for a few seconds before the lava spirit body exploded."
- "Seeing this, the other four felt their hearts tremble as a chill rose from the bottom of their hearts."
- They didn't expect lava to be killed by the rain of spirit swords in a single blow. He didn't even have time to scream before he died.

- "At this moment, ao Jian made them tremble in fear."
- "However, it was too late for them to retreat. They could only grit their teeth and charge at ao Jian, trying to take advantage of the opportunity created by the lava to kill him."
- "At this moment, all the spiritual swords were outside the sword domain, and there was not a single spiritual sword by ao Jian's side."
- "However, he didn't take a step back in the face of the combined attack of the four leaders of Western netherworld. He waved his hand forward calmly, and the spiritual swords immediately returned!"
- """Quickly kill him!"" The soul Catcher let out an ear-piercing screech."
- "At this moment, the palms of the four people hit ao Jian at the same time."
- ""Bang!"" Ao Jian spat out a mouthful of blood."
- "Seeing this, Ran Fu and the others were overjoyed. They raised their palms and slapped down."
- "At this moment, ao Jian's body was being continuously pushed back by the four people."
- "But gradually, their faces showed fear."

This was because the wounds they had left on ao Jian's body would disappear in the blink of an eye.

- ""I don't believe it!" Ran Fu's face was twisted as he gathered all his strength in his palm."
- "Immediately, flames rose and wrapped around ao Jian. His body was sent flying, and he rolled several hundred meters in the air before stabilizing himself."

Ao Jian wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and smiled.

- "The nomological sword intent immediately trembled in his body, shattering the four forces that had invaded his body."
- "At the same time, the injuries on his body were also healing at a speed visible to the naked eye."
- "This was the reason why ao Jian was able to withstand their attacks. The power given to him by the venerable tree was full of vitality, and it also contained the will of the venerable tree that never compromised with death. As long as this power was not exhausted, he would not die unless it was fatal!"
- "Seeing the four people who had already entered the sword realm, ao Jian let out a long howl."
- "With him as the center, the majestic sword essence swept toward the five people in the sword domain like a wave."
- "The four leaders in the sword domain were terrified and immediately wanted to retreat. However, in front of them was a majestic wave of sword essence, and behind them were ten thousand spiritual swords. It was not so easy to escape."
- "At this moment, the wave of sword intent and the spirit sword gushed into the sword domain at the same time."
- "A storm of blades instantly formed inside, surrounding the four leaders."
- "The wind was howling, the sword clanging was piercing to the ears, and the sharp sword intent had pierced through the barrier that they had set up together, causing them great pain."

The outcome was already decided at this moment.

- "The five of them couldn't even stop ao Jian when they worked together, and without the lava, they were even less of a match for him."
- "The blood Tiger, who had already been injured in the previous battle, was the first to be unable to bear it. At this moment, its body became transparent

little by little and showed signs of collapse."

- ""Let me go, I have a way to deal with him. I'll use your lives to create an opportunity for me. Let me go!" At this moment, Samsara looked at her and the others and roared."
- ""You're serious?"" Realizing that he was not going to escape death, blood Tiger turned to look at Ran Fu."
- ""Do you still remember the remains Warrior Project I mentioned to you? I've already succeeded, and I've also buried the body of an ancient God that died in battle in the Western netherworld in the evil spirit pit. As long as you let me leave, I'll have a way to deal with them. "" Hearing the sound of the sword, Ran Fu shouted hysterically."
- "Hearing this, blood Tiger's face showed a trace of misery."" "
- ""It's all up to you now, I'll help you leave!"" "
- "As soon as he finished speaking, the blood Tiger pounced into the storm of blades."
- ""BOOM!"" His body exploded at this moment, creating a gap of about two meters in the storm of blades."
- "However, before they could leave, the gap in the storm of blades began to heal rapidly."
- ""Let's go!" At this moment, Black Overlord immediately stepped forward and used his body to block the wound that was healing."
- "Seeing this, both of them did not stop. They immediately passed through the gap and flew out of the sword domain."
- "When they turned around, they found that Black Overlord had been devoured by the blade Storm. In the blink of an eye, his body disappeared, and they could no longer sense his life."
- ""Let's go, I can't resist for long!"" Soul Catcher said coldly."

- "When Ran Fu heard this, he had mixed feelings. However, he still decisively flew towards evil spirit Mountain."
- "Seeing this, the sword intent around ao Jian surged and he pointed at the soul Catcher."
- "Even though he was afraid, the soul Catcher didn't retreat this time. With a wail, countless ghostly figures appeared once again and swarmed towards ao Jian."
- "At this moment, she erupted with all her strength and didn't even think about leaving herself a way out."
- "The opportunity for her resurrection was in the heaven realm. As long as she completed the task, she could still have a new life, but she would not have this memory ..."
- "The ghostly shadows that filled the sky and the ten thousand spiritual swords collided at this moment. In an instant, the sky bloomed with brilliant light."
- "However, it only lasted for less than three minutes before the soul Catcher could no longer hold on."
- "The 10,000 spiritual swords pierced through the ghostly figures and finally pierced through the soul-catcher's body. Then, the 10000 swords returned and completely shattered the soul-catcher's half-real and half-virtual body."
- "At this moment, the players below burst into deafening cheers."
- "Witnessing the legendary moment of ao Jian's 1 vs 5, even the players who were not from the central server started to cheer."
- ""I clearly didn't do it, so why am I so excited?!"" "
- ""F * ck, hurry up and kill monsters to level up. One day, I'll be able to kill demigods too. I want to become stronger. My Chuunibyou soul is burning!!!!"""

"""I heard that there's a sword will instructor in the Chinese server. Can we go and learn from him? F * cking Chinese server players, hurry up and post a sword will training video on the forum. Let's go, we'll fight the monsters!"" "

.

"At this moment, the players 'fighting spirit was ignited, and they pounced madly at the group of monsters in front of them."

Ao Jian turned into a streak of light and flew in the direction that Ran Fu had escaped.

"Ran Fu was still running for his life. Although he didn't have the ability to tear space, he was using all his strength to jump through space."

Each jump would bring him a long distance forward.

"Ten minutes later, he appeared in the evil spirit Mountain. Without any hesitation, he pounced towards the deep pit in the evil spirit Mountain."

"His body continued to fall into the pit. When he reached the deepest part, a huge body appeared in front of him. At this moment, countless dark green energy was surrounding the body, as if repairing it."

"Around the body, there were the remains of many creatures that covered the entire pit."

"Looking at the body, Ran Fu's eyes lit up with hope. He gritted his teeth and pounced on the ancient God's body."

"When the half-empty body came into contact with the ancient God's body, he abandoned his own body and chose to enter the body in the form of consciousness."

"This fusion process was extremely painful. The ancient God's body couldn't contain his consciousness, and the strong rejection was constantly wearing down his consciousness."

- ""Ah, I'm not willing to accept this! Fuse!"" Ran Fu roared in pain. "
- "However, all of this was in vain. How could a half-God occupy an ancient God's body? his consciousness began to be devoured by the ancient God's broken body."
- "The moment his consciousness was about to dissipate, Ran Fu's heart was filled with hatred."
- "He used his last consciousness to inject his dying obsession into the ancient God's body, which was to destroy the main city in his mind and activate the ancient God's body."
- "At this moment, the ancient God whose soul had long dissipated suddenly opened his eyes."
- "As it did not carry any consciousness, the ancient God's eyes were filled with confusion."
- "At this moment, a city appeared in his mind, and for some reason, he was filled with hatred for this city."

```
""Roar!"""
```

He stood up and let out a deafening roar. The pit collapsed and buried him.

- "At this moment, ao Jian's figure had already arrived. He was puzzled when he saw the hole collapse."
- "At this time, there was a loud noise, and a 100-meter-tall figure suddenly jumped up from the ground and fell to the ground with a loud bang. Then, the figure strode toward the death domain."
- "Seeing this, ao Jian's heart tightened. He immediately moved to stop the giant from advancing."
- "As if sensing ao Jian's hostility, the ancient God's broken body suddenly turned around and threw a punch at him."

"With a series of sonic booms, the space was torn apart. Ao Jian was turned into a mist of blood by this punch, which then dissipated into black mist."

"After doing all this, the ancient God's remnant body ran back to the heaven reverse city without looking back."

"At this moment, the effects of the soul praying wine kicked in, and ao Jian was resurrected on the spot."

Ao Jian's eyes were filled with shock as he looked at the ancient God giant that was already running away.

"He could not even withstand the first blow, and even the life force left in his body by the Supreme tree had not taken effect before he died."

"At this moment, ao Jian realized that the situation wasn't good."

"If the remains giant entered the battlefield, who could stop it?"

Could it be that the city of heaven reverse was really going to fall?

Chapter 743

Chapter 743: Lu Wu's appearance

Translator: 549690339

"Realizing that the situation wasn't good, ao Jian immediately used the voice channel to send a message to the players still fighting outside the city."

The players who heard the news were shocked.

"In their eyes, ao Jian was already extremely powerful, but if he couldn't even block the incoming fist of the giant, then who else could?"

""Brothers, hurry up and farm. We'll have to rely on the big meat shield to save the day or heaven reverse city will be gone!"" "

"" 200 million more points! Big meatshield, come out and save the situation!!!""

""The meat shield should be around the immortal state. Ao Jian should be around the immortal state as well. If ao Jian can't even block one attack, the meat shield won't be able to defeat the incoming giant either. We're finished!""

"""Who can a big meat shield beat? What's amazing is that he can take it, as long as he can take it!"" "

.

The players discussed animatedly as they began to kill the monsters without any regard for their lives.

"They didn't have much time left. Whether or not the meat shield could fight against the giant, he was their last hope."

How could the players be willing to let their city be destroyed without even trying?

The players 'frenzied state at this moment was very similar to when they had just entered the war.

"As the players 'strength increased, they gradually became more cooperative in battle and no longer mindlessly killed monsters. However, due to time constraints, the players could not care about all these."

"Now, they only had one thought in their minds. It was fine if they died. The most important thing now was to get to three billion points and summon a big meat shield."

"The players, who had given up on defense, were even more ferocious than the monster tide."

"They also pounced on the monsters like a tide, completely giving up on defending against the monsters 'attacks. Even if they died, they would drag a few monsters down with them."

"Under the players 'frenzied attacks, the total points began to grow rapidly."

"However, a figure emerged from the horizon and was approaching heaven reverse city at high speed."

The earth trembled as the figure ran.

"""Oh my God, kill them now! There are still 12 million points left, kill them now!"" "

""Healers, stop healing. Hurry up and attack together. The main city is going to be gone!""

.

"Seeing this figure, the players knew that the giant that ao Jian had mentioned had arrived."

"With the last 12 million points, the players were in a killing frenzy. Even the priest players decisively gave up healing their teammates and changed to using their fists, teeth, and any other weapons that could be used to fight the monsters."

"Although the effect wasn't obvious, killing one more would increase their chances."

"At this moment, Lionheart, who was in the air, made up his mind. He patted Hakkar who was under him and said,"" "

""Hakkar, kill him!"" "

""You're serious?"" Hakkar was stunned."

"""He'll revive in three hours. What are you afraid of? hurry up and stop him for as long as you can, even if it's just a few seconds!"" "

"Hearing this, Hakkar's expression became serious. He immediately flapped his wings and swooped down towards the giant figure that was running over from the distance."

"As the distance between the two sides closed, Lionheart and Hakkar instantly felt an extremely terrifying pressure radiating from the front. However, at this moment, they all had the intention to risk their lives to buy time, so they continued to crash forward without hesitation."

"""Shadow Strike!"" Along with Lionheart's roar, a circle of black silk appeared on Hakkar's body, and his speed suddenly increased."

The two figures collided at this moment.

"At this moment, Reinhardt felt like he had crashed into a speeding train."

"Hakkar, who was in front of him, exploded into a mist of blood. His vision dimmed as the death notification rang in his mind."

He couldn't even block it for a second ...

- "Lionheart was extremely sad. According to his original plan, the giant should have stopped for a while, but the fact was that his blocking effect was almost zero."
- "The giant's speed did not slow down at all. In the blink of an eye, he was less than two thousand meters away from the main city."
- "Looking at the remaining 2000000 points before the 300000000 points, the players 'eyes were about to pop out of their sockets. Seeing Lionheart's tragic state, they knew that they had no power to stop the giant's attack."

All attempts to stop him were in vain.

- "Just as the players thought that heaven reverse city was about to fall, a voice was heard in the voice channel."
- """Spicy heavenly competition!"" "
- "At this moment, the players suddenly felt that the voice was so pleasant to the ears."
- "Along with nie Feng's shout, a glaring black light appeared and a large number of monsters in front of him were instantly vaporized."
- ""BOOM!"" "
- "When the explosion rang out, the world in front of him turned black, which lasted for more than ten seconds before dissipating."
- "The explosion this time wasn't as powerful as the previous ones because there wasn't enough material, but it was enough."
- "At this moment, a game prompt sounded in the minds of all the players."
- "[Game prompt: the entire heaven reverse city's quest ""descent of the Mara"" has been completed. NPC Slayer is entering the battlefield ...]"
- "As the game prompt sounded, a figure slowly condensed in the sky."

- "At this moment, Lu Wu made his appearance."
- "However, at this moment, Lu Wu's heart was extremely sad.""I'm going to fight with the broken body of an ancient God right at the beginning of the battle. Do you have to have such high expectations of me?"" "
- "Most importantly, this ancient God seemed to be in a lot of pain ... "
- "However, what Lu Wu didn't expect was that as his figure appeared, countless golden light spots suddenly appeared on the players 'bodies and gathered towards him."
- "Lu Wu was a little surprised, but he soon understood the reason."
- "He was the human Sovereign, and all the humans were his people. This power was the human Sovereign aura."
- "Just like what Bei Li had said, the more prosperous the human race was, the stronger the growth of the human ruler would be."
- "At this moment, Lu Wu was shrouded in golden light and suddenly became extremely majestic."
- "At this time, the ancient God's broken body had already trampled many players to death and was approaching the main city. At this moment, Lu Wu didn't dare to delay and immediately stood in front of him. When he swung his fist, countless golden lights wrapped around his right arm."
- "Golden light filled the sky, and the world in front of him was instantly shrouded in gold. The vigorous power from the fist swept forward in an instant."
- "At this moment, the ancient God's body began to visibly slow down."
- ""BOOM!"" Lu Wu's fist came into contact with the ancient God's chest. Suddenly, Lu Wu's body shot back like a cannonball and smashed heavily on the city wall of the main city. The city wall collapsed and gravel flew everywhere."

"However, this punch also stopped the ancient God's body from moving forward and even made it take a step back."

"Feeling the hostility coming from the front, the ancient God's broken body suddenly turned his eyes to Lu Wu."

"Lu Wu didn't dare to delay any further. He immediately got up and rushed to the broken body of the ancient God. Otherwise, if they fought in the main city, all that would be destroyed would be soul coins."

"At this time, Lu Wu had never felt so powerful before."

"If ao Jian had the ability to fight against an immortal state warrior because he had mastered the power of law, then he would definitely be able to fight against an immortal state warrior."

"Then, Lu Wu, who was also in the demigod realm, had the heavenly demon record and the Emperor aura, was even more powerful."

The battle between the two sides began at this moment.

"Every time Lu Wu made a move, it was as if he was assisted by the gods. The golden light spots that circled around his body would always spray forward with his attacks."

"Although the broken body of the ancient God was not as fancy as Lu Wu 's, every punch was strong and fierce, making Lu Wu grimace in pain."

The two figures were entangled with each other.

"One punch, one punch. There were no fancy spell techniques, just pure physical collision."

"The destructive power of the aftermath of their battle was equally astonishing. As the two of them collided, the ground rapidly sank, and a deep pit with a diameter of a thousand meters was formed in a short while."

""Did anyone notice that the meat shield has become stronger?!"""

""He's really F * cking stronger. In the past, he only knew how to take hits, but now I find that he can actually block the opponent's attacks. Unbelievable, he's not a meat shield!""

"""I've noticed it too. I really couldn't comment on the big meat Shield's combat skills back then. He was comparable to my nephew who was worried about his addiction every day. Now, he's obviously much stronger!"" "

.

"In this battle, Lu Wu slowly displayed the combat skills that he had learned in the artifact space and gradually got into the right state."

His eyes turned completely golden.

"The speed of his punches increased, and the golden light spots that filled the sky rippled back and forth like a piece of golden gauze."

"At this moment, Lu Wu forgot the pain in his body and devoted himself to the battle."

"Storing power was like drawing a bow, releasing power was like shooting an arrow, and transporting power was like pulling silk. The force seemed to be loose but not loose, it was about to be displayed. The force was continuous."

"As the combat skills and moves flashed through his mind, Lu Wu gathered his strength and punched out."

"At this moment, more than a hundred different-colored ribbons appeared from Lu Wu's body, mixed with golden light spots, and hit the ancient God's neck."

"The law of blood, law of darkness, law of force, law of ice ..."

All the laws collected by Lu Wu burst out at the same time.

""BOOM!"" "

"Like a Thunderbolt, the power of this punch caused the space to shatter like glass, and the spatial cracks extended for nearly a hundred meters before stopping."

The ancient God's broken body was sent flying by the punch.

"However, Lu Wu's attack had not stopped yet. At this moment, the golden light that filled the sky converged and attached to the surface of his body. The sword realm was suddenly formed, and countless golden lights gathered into swords, floating around him."

"The laws of sword intent that belonged to ao Jian, Lu Wu also knew it!"
"""Go!"""

"Imitating ao Jian, he pointed his finger, and golden spiritual swords rained down on the ancient God's body."

The ancient God's broken body that fell to the ground let out an angry roar. He suddenly stood up and began to advance toward the golden light.

"At this moment, Lu Wu didn't know why, but he could actually feel a sense of anger from this ancient God's body."

"But no matter what, he had to defend this city."

"When the ancient God's body broke through the sword rain and faced Lu Wu again, Lu Wu retracted his sword intent law, and then a bone-piercing cold light appeared in his eyes."

""Ten thousand miles of ice!"""

"This was a unique skill that belonged to the ice seal, and he knew it too."

"At this moment, the sky began to snow, and the ancient God's fist also landed on Lu Wu's left chest."

"However, at this time, the ice layer spread across the ancient God's body at a speed visible to the naked eye. As Lu Wu punched out with his right fist, the ice layer shattered and the ancient God was sent flying again."

"After sending the ancient God's body flying, Lu Wu's aura suddenly changed again. His eyes turned blood red, and his vigorous qi and blood power surged in his body. His physical body was enhanced again."

"This time, Lu Wu took the initiative to pounce on the ancient God's broken body and pressed it to the ground. His fists turned into blood-red fist shadows that filled the sky and smashed down."

The ancient God's broken body was completely suppressed by Lu Wu at this moment and couldn't get up at all.

```
"""Whoosh!"" "
```

The players were dumbfounded by this scene.

Because it was not a meat shield!

"In the players 'impression, the big meat shield was useless except for its ability to resist attacks. There were no techniques to speak of in battle, and he didn't know any spell techniques."

"However, this time, not only did the meatshield's close-combat skills improve significantly, but she had also learned many spell techniques and even mastered sword intent."

Did he spend money on the F * cking official website to enhance it?!

Chapter 744

"Chapter 744: The end of the battle, group photo for memory"

Translator: 549690339

"Although Lu Wu had an obvious advantage in the battle with the ancient God's broken body, he was still a little weak."

"However, what made Lu Wu depressed was that no matter how hard he hit it, this broken body of the ancient God showed no signs of injury and could always stand up after falling to the ground."

His strong body allowed him to withstand all of Lu Wu's means.

Lu Wu had no choice but to continue to fight with the ancient God's broken body. He didn't believe that this soulless body could continue to fight as endlessly as he did.

"Time passed, and night soon fell."

"However, the battle between Lu Wu and the ancient God had not been decided yet, and they continued to beat each other."

"When the morning light of the next day came, the players had almost cleared the tide of monsters, but the battle between Lu Wu and the ancient God's body was still not over."

"At this moment, many players 'faces were numb."

"""Why don't we disperse? we've been fighting for an entire day and night!"" "

""Let's go, let's go. We can't interfere in a battle of this level. I think this battle will last for at least three days and three nights. Everyone, go and rest. I'm a little tired after fighting for so long. See you in six hours!""

""Big meat shield, see you in the afternoon. I'll wave goodbye to you. Good luck!"" "

.

"At that moment, the players started to disperse."

"However, a large number of players chose to continue watching the battle."

"However, as time passed, more and more players left. When night fell again, less than a quarter of the players were still watching the battle."

The players were completely numb to this battle.

"At this moment, in the players 'eyes, Lu Wu and the ancient God's broken body were like two perpetual motion machines. Some players even speculated that they could fight until the war was over ..."

"At this moment, there was only one person who was fully focused on the battle."

That was the core of the beard.

"As for the broken body of an ancient God, he had ""loved" it the moment he saw it."

Isn't this a F * cking corpse spirit that was tailor-made for me?!

"From Hu He's point of view, it didn't matter if he could refine it or not at this stage. He had to get his hands on it first."

"Even if he didn't have the ability to refine it now, he would have plenty of opportunities in the future when he became stronger."

"Therefore, Hu He had been waiting and shouting in his heart,"" "

""Big meat shield, go for it! Big meat shield, come on!"" "

"However, after waiting for a day and a half, there was no sign of victory or defeat in the battle. Both sides were still in a state of exuberance."

"However, he did notice one thing. The meatshield was improving very quickly in battle, and her combat ability had obviously improved."

"The only regret was that he couldn't break through the ancient God's body's defense, which was why the battle had continued."

"However, for the sake of the corpse spirit that he was about to obtain, Hu He continued to suffer."

"If you have the ability, beat me until I die of old age!"

"Lu Wu and the ancient God's remains didn't let Hu He down. The battle lasted for three days and three nights. The players around him changed one after another, and the battle didn't seem to have any intention of stopping."

"At this moment, Hu He was very sad."

Are you really going to beat me to death ...

""Demon King, do you want me to help the big meat shield with an assist?"" Nie Feng, who had been accompanying him for three days, suddenly spoke. "

```
"""I don't have money!"" "
"""Stingy!"" "
"""Shut up!"" "
"""Oh!"" "
```

Seven days passed as he waited.

"As for the battle between Lu Wu and the ancient God's broken body, the players had been paying close attention to it at the beginning, but now they were indifferent to it."

Let's just fight and treat it as a beautiful scene in heaven reverse city.

"On the seventh day, when Lu Wu felt that he was about to vomit, the originally lively ancient God's body suddenly fell to the ground without any warning and died."

The power that he had poured into the ancient God's remains in the evil spirit pit was completely exhausted.

"Although this force was very huge, it could not be compared with Lu Wu's real "external hack"."

"At this moment, Lu Wu sat on the ground with a face of relief. He felt like a bull that had plowed 100 mu of land in a row!"

He was too F * cking exhausted.

"Seeing this, the spectating players immediately posted the news on the forum, and the players in the city swarmed in."

"At this moment, Hu He, who had been waiting for a long time, also walked towards Lu Wu."

"Suddenly, he thought of something. He quickly opened the merchant shop and bought an item."

"After getting close to Lu Wu, Hu He took out the ""Panshi smoke"" he bought from the space, and then handed one to Lu Wu with a flattering face,"" "

""Big meat ... Big Boss slaughter, you must be tired. Come and have a cigarette!"" "

"When Lu Wu heard this, he turned around and looked at Hu He expressionlessly, but he didn't have the slightest intention of taking the

cigarette."

"The last time he smoked a cigarette that the dog handed to him, he was almost traumatized ... This group of B * stards actually took a screenshot and used it as a daily emoji pack. They were simply stupid."

""I'm not smoking!"" Lu Wu immediately said."

"""Draw the bomb!"" At this moment, nie Feng, who was standing at the side, raised the blue bomb in his hand."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"At this moment, Lu Wu felt that explosive man obviously didn't want an account anymore. He had no idea who he was talking to."

"However, before Lu Wu could say anything, Hu He turned around and glared at nie Feng,"" "

""If you continue to make a scene, don't follow me anymore!"" "

""Yes, boss, I'll stop!"" Nie Feng said with a smile."

"After teaching nie Feng a lesson, he turned to Lu Wu again, rubbed his hands and said,"" "

""Big Boss tu mie, this ancient God's body is an eyesore here. How about ... I move it away?"" "

"Lu Wuxin, who had already understood what Hu He wanted to do, smiled and nodded."" "

""Fifty thousand soul coins!"""

""F * ck, you meatshield, why didn't you learn this? when did you learn this from the bronze pendant?" Nie Feng cried out in alarm."

"At this moment, Lu Wu once again felt that explosive man obviously didn't want this account anymore. It seemed that he wanted to get a hundred

years title package."

"I've worked my ass off for seven days and seven nights, and you think fifty thousand soul coins is too much? Do you know how much I can do in a second? Lu Wuxin could not help but complain."

"Hearing Lu Wu's answer, nuclear Hu seemed to be very calm. He immediately opened the trading interface for Lu Wu, entered 50000 soul coins, and confirmed the transaction."

"Look, the difference between players was just so big. Thinking of this, Lu Wu also clicked [confirm deal]."

"After the deal was made, Hu He ran to the ancient God's body and kept it in the space."

"After doing all this, he returned to Lu Wu's side and asked curiously,"" "

""Big meatshield, how did you improve so quickly? Could it be that he went into closed door cultivation during the days he disappeared?"" "

"At this moment, Lu Wu felt that Hu He didn't want an account anymore."

"He had just called him 'slaughter the big boss', but after putting away the ancient God's body, he was now calling him a meat shield."

This was too F * cking realistic!

"At this time, the surrounding players also came in one after another and began to chatter around Lu Wu. Some players even took the initiative to hand him cigarettes."

"However, through his access rights, Lu Wu found that these players who handed him the cigarettes were not in a good mood. They all secretly opened the screenshot function and waited for him to start smoking."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"At this point, he could already imagine that if he really smoked, the [big meat shield smoking] on the forum.jpg would probably have to be updated countless times."

Was this something a human could do?!

"Seeing that Lu Wu didn't respond, the players started to take photos with him."

"Heart, scissorhand, chin in hand, acting cute ... "

This made Lu Wu feel that these players didn't want their accounts anymore.

He suddenly wanted to finish what the ancient God's body had left unfinished. He wanted to slaughter the entire heaven reverse city and all the players.

He simply had no sense!

Chapter 745

Chapter 745: Chapter 745-human calamity

Translator: 549690339

"Heavenly realm, heavenly Dao realm."

"Above the merit pool, East Emperor Taiyi sat cross-legged, with ten rosary beads slowly circling around his body, expanding and contracting with every breath he took."

"At this moment, a consciousness suddenly appeared in the heavenly Dao realm."

Donghuang Taiyi sensed something. He opened his eyes and started to understand the message.

"A moment later, donghuang Taiyi's eyes flashed with a cold light."

"This message came from immortal Lord five flowers, who was in charge of Western netherworld, and it explained one thing internally."

The five Pawns they had planted in Western netherworld were all dead.

"At this moment, East Emperor Taiyi had realized one thing-the three great emperors of the netherworld couldn't sit still anymore!"

"Thinking of this, donghuang Taiyi cast his gaze on the Lotus in the middle of the merit pool and frowned."

"At this moment, the Grand Supreme was still recuperating. It was obviously not a wise choice to start a war now."

"Even if they were to win this battle, they would have to pay a heavy price.

"At the thought of this, donghuang Taiyi raised his right hand and drew a circle in front of him, which was accompanied by a ripple. A moment later, a figure appeared in front of him."

"This person was three meters tall and had Qilin horns on his head. The surface of his body was covered in a layer of flame-like, erratic, and colorful energy. His naked upper body bulged with firm muscles like pieces of hard stone, filled with explosive power."

""Absolute beginning, where are you?"" Donghuang Taiyi said as he looked at the man before him."

""I've met the spiritking. The Father's guess was right. The Three Realms should have belonged to him. It was the slaughter that destroyed the original order!" Absolute beginning was very excited."

""I need you now. If you've completed the Father's mission, come back as soon as possible!"" Donghuang Taiyi said immediately."

""Taiyi, what happened?"" When absolute beginning heard this, a serious expression appeared on his face."

He knew Taiyi's personality very well. He would never say something like this unless something major had happened.

"""Dongyue and the others should have guessed that the Grand Supreme has yet to recover from his injuries. They won't let go of such an opportunity and will definitely try their best to weaken us. The war may have been brought forward!"" "

""Alright, I'll come back now!" Absolute beginning immediately replied.

""Will you be able to return within five years?"" "

""No, it'll be quick!"""

"As soon as absolute beginning finished, his body turned into a breeze and disappeared."

- "Seeing this, donghuang Taiyi frowned slightly. He could not understand how long the so-called ""soon" was."
- "However, in his opinion, it would take at least three years since absolute beginning was in the outer realm, the extremely far outer realm, the Saint spirit world."
- "However, at this moment, a figure slowly condensed in the heavenly Dao realm. The moment this person appeared, he suddenly opened his mouth and sucked in a breath. Immediately, all the spirit Qi in the heavenly Dao realm surged into his mouth."
- ""Haha, I'm back!"" "
- "Looking at Taichu, who had appeared before him, Eastern Emperor Taiyi was momentarily dazed."
- """Weren't you in the Saint spirit world? How did you return?"" "
- ""The spiritking sent me back!"""
- "A sliver of seriousness appeared on the eastern Emperor Taiyi's face when he heard the words ""spiritking."" "
- "This wasn't the first time he had heard this name. In the legends of the outer realms, this person knew the truth of the universe. As long as someone called his name, they could instantly see all the information about this person. His own strength had reached an unbelievable realm. Among all the forces they had explored, he was the first!"
- "Although they were some of the strongest experts in the Three Realms, they were still far from the spiritking's level. Even the eastern Emperor Taiyi had to admit this."
- "Although he had never met the spiritking, he had come into contact with the spiritspirit clan."
- "During the war of the Three Realms, the Holy Spirit clan had also helped them."

"The reason why absolute beginning had gone to the spiritworld to find the spiritking was to resolve a question that had been bothering the Heavenly Father, the heavenly Dao, for a long time."

"Because from the Father's point of view, this question could only be answered by the all-knowing spiritking."

It was obvious that absolute beginning had gotten the answer.

"""Why didn't the immortal Masters who went to the outer realm with you return with you?"" Looking at tai Chu, donghuang Taiyi asked the question in his heart."

""They're already on their way back, but they have to fly back by themselves. They don't have the same treatment as me. ""Absolute beginning looked helpless."

"""Since absolute beginning has returned, let's start the war!"""

"At this moment, the Lotus in the merit pool slowly opened, revealing the Grand Supreme's figure."

""That's what I was thinking, but Grand Supreme, you should continue to heal. Taiyi and I are enough for this battle!"" Grand primordium turned to Grand Supreme and said. "

""I've already recovered 70%. That's enough!"" The Grand Supreme said with a frown."

""Good! It seems like the delicate balance between us and the netherworld should be broken!"" Donghuang Taiyi's eyes were filled with fighting intent."

""This so-called balance is only because we don't want to lose too much combat power, so we let it go. Now that we've recovered from the losses during the war of the Three Realms, it's time for us to lay our cards on the table with the netherworld. I think Dongyue and the others already know

what we're thinking, but they have no choice but to endure it!"" The Grand Supreme said coldly."

"(Let's talk about the foreshadowing of absolute beginning's trip to the outer realm. At the end of chapter 269, just as the Grand Supreme said, the great emperors of the netherworld already knew that a new war would start when absolute beginning returned!)"

""Then where should we start?"""

""'Human tribe, human Emperor Xiao and di Hong are dead. It's time to destroy the human tribe. We don't have to worry about their return anymore!" A smile appeared on absolute beginning's face.

Donghuang Taiyi and Taishang were shocked when they heard this.

"""Why did they die?"" "

""The spiritking killed them because they broke the order of the three worlds. The spiritking placed great importance on order and balance, which is why Xiaoye and di Hong mysteriously disappeared. They already knew that they were about to die, so they did not dare tell their clansmen the spiritking's name, afraid that it would bring disaster to their clansmen. This is also why their clansmen do not know where they went!"" "

"""What about tu mie? Have you also died?"" Donghuang Taiyi quickly asked."

"Although he knew that the two human emperors were already dead, what he was most worried about was still the first human Emperor, tu mie, who was said to have existed since the founding of the Three Realms."

"In the eyes of the eastern Emperor Taiyi, tu mie could destroy the heaven realm alone. As long as he was still alive, he would be the biggest hidden danger."

""I've asked the spiritking, but he said that he's already left the space and time of this world long ago, so I can't find anything. However, I'm certain

that he won't be able to return, so we don't need to worry!"" "

""Good! The Three Realms should be United. Good!""Donghuang Taiyi said with excitement."

"The three human sovereigns of the human race had always been three huge mountains that weighed on them, so they didn't dare to act rashly. However, now that they knew that two of the three human sovereigns were dead and one of them couldn't return after jumping out of space and time, they didn't need to worry too much. Their only opponent now was the netherworld."

""Then we'll start with the human race. After killing them, we'll start a war with the netherworld and seize the six essences!"" "

.

"Half a month later, in the human realm."

"Spiritual Qi was a very strange thing to modern people. No one would even believe that such a thing existed. After the war of the Three Realms, the human race was severely injured, and the two sources of spiritual Qi were cut off. However, in the Age of Chaos, the human race still managed to find a new path of their own."

"Skyscrapers of all shapes and sizes sprung up like bamboo shoots after the rain, and the city was bustling. Although the current human world did not have the beautiful scenery of the spirit Qi era, it still had its own unique beauty."

"People didn't have long lifespans and strong bodies, but they cherished life even more. They also experienced the short-lived life from different perspectives."

"In the era of the information boom, people had a better understanding of the world they were in. However, they revered nature and even shot a series of doomsday movies." "Tsunami, alien invasion, explosive outbreak, zombie crisis, the awakening of prehistoric animals, and so on ..."

"In everyone's eyes, all of this was a possible crisis, but they also thought that these apocalyptic crises were far away from them and could not be seen in their lifetime. However, he never thought that it was always there."

"There was always a Crouching Tiger watching them in the dark, waiting for the right time to hunt."

"At this moment, the Tiger opened its Scarlet eyes ... "

"The starry sky was very beautiful, but what was different from the past was that countless cracks had appeared in the sky."

The various countries quickly discovered the abnormality in the sky and began to investigate the cause.

It was also at this time that countless Immortals rode their spirit beasts out of the rift and arrived in the human realm.

"There was no conversation, and there was no need for any conversation. They only had one mission, which was to completely destroy the human world."

"The air defense alarm sounded above every city, and a moment later, flames rose in the prosperous cities. The doomsday had come so suddenly that people had no time to react."

"The mainstream media of various countries began to quickly report on the matter after receiving the news, sending a warning to all of humanity."

"""Urgent news, it is suspected that alien life forms have invaded and started a war all over the world. Please pay attention to your safety! Please pay attention to your safety!"" "

""Attention all listeners, please find the nearest air-raid shelter to take refuge. This is not an act. I hope that everyone will take this seriously and protect the safety of themselves and their families ...""

""Humanity is facing an unprecedented challenge. All the countries have sent out their armies and prayed for their safe return ...""

.

Everyone was stunned when they saw the report on TV.

"This was a scene that would only appear in movies, but he didn't expect it to come true."

"At this moment, everyone's hearts were filled with fear. They walked to the balcony and walked out of their rooms to look up at the starry sky. They immediately discovered countless figures descending from the sky."

"The tall buildings collapsed under their attacks. Their means were like the immortals described in the legends. With a raise of their hands, they had the power to move mountains and fill the sea. However, what they brought was not beauty, but disaster."

"The sound of crying, heart-wrenching wails, and explosions echoed in every city."

The mortal realm was in turmoil.

"Although people responded to the invasion of the heavenly realm in time, the gap in power between the two sides could not be made up by modern technology."

"This was a completely unequal war. In just one day, several major cities were destroyed and turned into ruins. The increasing number of casualties made people feel the despair of the end of the world."

.

The news of what happened in reality had already spread to the war Forum.

"At this moment, the players were no longer as calm as before. They were indeed fearless in the game, but they were just ordinary people in reality."

"This time, they might be permanently offline."

"Players often joked that they would play conquests until they were old, and that they would only go offline forever at the end of their lives or at the end of conquests. But he didn't expect that he would really have to go offline early this time. It wasn't because he was at the end of his life, nor was it because of the closing down of the game, but because of the sudden apocalypse ..."

"In the face of the catastrophe, the players also realized how difficult the challenge that all mankind was facing was."

"At this moment, he had to bid farewell to the game."

"This was because they had family and friends in real life, and they should be by their side in times of crisis."

The players were saying goodbye to each other and sending their last message on the war Forum.

""Brothers, I'm going offline now. If there's still a tomorrow, let's dungeon together and farm monsters!"" "

""I'm sorry to part with everyone, but I really have to go offline. I need to take my family to shelter. Thank you all for accompanying me for the past three years, thank you!"" "

""F * cking hell! I don't want to die! It would be great if I had the power to fight. A city nearby has been destroyed, and it'll be our turn soon. I really don't want to die ...""

"""Many names on my friend list have been dim for a long time. Usually, they don't go offline for more than six hours, and many of them don't go offline for days. I pray that they're still fine."" "

""I believe that we will be able to survive this. When our brothers meet again in the future, the name of our families will resound throughout the entire game world. It's a deal, no one is allowed to leave early!"" "

.

"At this moment, the online rate of the war conquest game was unprecedentedly low."

"In the face of this apocalypse, their hearts were filled with uneasiness, apprehension, fear, and even more confusion about the future."

No one could guarantee that humanity would be able to survive this crisis from beyond the heavens. This feeling of being helpless and only being able to wait for the news to arrive made people feel despair.

.

"In the following days, the human race welcomed the cleansing of the heavenly realm's forces."

It wasn't just the major cities all over the world that were destroyed by the heavenly realm. Even the humans living in remote areas couldn't escape this catastrophe.

"This was because the purpose of the heaven realm's arrival this time was to completely wipe out the human race, making this race with great potential disappear forever."

"At this moment, humans even used nuclear weapons in an attempt to blow up the space cracks in the sky."

"However, not only did all the attacks not have any effect, but they also made the attack of the heaven realm even more ferocious."

"They were unscrupulous and had no mercy. Although they looked similar to humans, they carried out a massacre without mercy."

The first to be completely destroyed were the People's satellites and signal bases. The forces of heaven realm were the first to cut off the communication between people.

"At this moment, technological weapons were no longer useful."

"In the absence of positioning and communication, any missiles and longrange strike weapons would completely lose their power."

The feeling of despair spread in the human world and surged in the hearts of all humans.

The new civilization that people had spent thousands of years to create collapsed.

"This time, there was no turning the tide like in the movie, nor was there the dawn after the crisis of the end of the world. There was only endless darkness, carrying out the catastrophe to the end."

"At this moment, no one was the protagonist. Everyone was like an ant in front of the powerful power of the heaven realm."

Even Lu Wu did not expect that the heaven realm would suddenly choose to start a war with the human realm at this time.

He had not made enough preparations for this.

"At this time, there were no players online in the war. Under the catastrophe of the human world, the souls of the players in Lu Wu's artifact space kept returning."

These souls were the players who had died under the slaughter of the heaven realm.

"Thinking of these players 'last farewell on the forum, Lu Wu's eyes were filled with anger."

"You will reunite in the war, and I will lead you to take revenge, I promise!

"(This book is officially entering the later stages. Many hidden clues and foreshadowing will be written out one by one in the subsequent chapters. The real ""fourth calamity"" will also appear. At the same time, the identities of Lu Wu and Bei Li, as well as the reason why little Bei Li chose

Lu Wu, and so on \dots Today, there will be a bigger chapter. I'm sorting out the content \dots) "

Chapter 746

Chapter 746: Chapter 746-full resurrection

Translator: 549690339

"Under the calamity, the future of humanity was in a state of confusion."

"After destroying all the big cities, the forces of the heaven realm began to completely purge the human world, and even made plans to never let go of any human."

"At this moment, the sky above the human realm was filled with the members of the heaven realm."

"They looked down at the human world and waved their death Sickles, slaughtering all life that they could see and searching for the humans hiding underground."

"The technological power that humans were proud of was like a shield that could be easily pierced in front of heaven realm's forces, with no defensive power to speak of."

"Despair engulfed the mortal realm, and every second, a large number of humans died."

"No matter where they were hiding, they couldn't escape the detection of the heaven realm's members. Even if they were deep underground, the outcome would be the same."

"This was the final moment for humanity. Even if they were filled with grief and indignation and wanted to fight back, they were ultimately powerless."

"In just five days, the human world had completely fallen and the people were in misery."

- "At this time, what Lu Wu could do was to put all the human souls into the artifact space and preserve the last flame of the human race."
- "At this moment, he wanted to seek the help of the great emperors, hoping that they would save the world."
- "But at that moment, little Beili stopped him."
- "According to little Bei Li, the destruction of the human realm was already irreversible. Only by letting the heaven realm enter the netherworld and fight with the heaven realm on their home ground could they have a chance of winning. This was because the yin Qi in the netherworld would gradually corrode the bodies of the heaven realm's members, which could invisibly weaken their strength. Although the impact was not big, from the overall perspective, even if there was a little more hope, they had to seize it. Otherwise, the already weak netherworld would not be able to compete with the heaven realm."
- "At this moment, Lu Wuxin was filled with grief and indignation."
- "He was also a part of the mortal realm, and he couldn't bear to see the mortal realm fall. The helplessness he felt at this moment made him even angrier."
- "The heaven realm's attack was sudden, but little Beili felt that it was within reason."
- "We've already shed all pretenses of cordiality and have the absolute advantage, so why give us a reason to develop?"
- "Although Lu Wu understood little Bei Li's explanation, he still felt angry."
- "And next, he was going to take revenge!"

.

"The catastrophe continued for another five days, and the number of humans left in the human world was less than one-thousandth of the original number, and it was still decreasing at an extremely fast rate."

This included many of the war players.

"Before they died, facing the slaughter of heaven realm's members, these players only had one thought in their minds."

"How good would it be if I had the ability to fight in a war? that way, I would be able to resist and not sit still and wait for death to come."

"Countless players died in grief and indignation, and their consciousness fell into a state of haziness and confusion."

"Their vision turned completely dark after that. They could only feel themselves floating, but they had no idea where they were floating to."

"At this time, a voice suddenly sounded, and the players 'souls instantly regained their clarity."

[Game prompt: all players will be revived in one minute. Please be prepared. Target point: [Each main city!]

"The appearance of this game prompt woke up all the players. At this moment, they even felt that they had a nightmare. In fact, they had always been in the game, and the human catastrophe was just a scene in their dreams."

"But all of this was too real, and the heart-wrenching despair still lingered in his heart."

"At this moment, the players were filled with confusion as they waited for what was going to happen in a minute."

What was the truth?

"However, at this time, some players showed a smile of relief."

"For example, players like aojian, seven, and Zara ..."

"In the beginning, they had all thought that this game was just a netherworld simulated by some powerful person. However, at this moment, they knew that everything was arranged."

"Perhaps the person behind the scenes had already anticipated the catastrophe that would befall the human world, and this was the escape route he had left for the human race!"

"While waiting, the darkness faded and light reappeared."

"At this moment, white light flickered on the various homelands as countless figures returned."

"The northern divergent's underworld city in the central server, the hidden Dragon City in the cangxu continent in the European server, the blue Valley City in the hell server, the demon Phoenix Inferno city in the Asian server, and the Xuanfeng tribe in the non-server."

"Under Lu Wu's control, all the players were resurrected!"

"At this moment, the players were all confused."

Why did I enter the game? Didn't I die?

"With so many doubts, many players tried to quit the game. At this time, the game prompt sounded in their minds."

[Game prompt: unable to find the main body. Exiting the game is invalid!]

"Just as the players were puzzled by this, a voice rang in their minds."" "

""I know you have a lot of doubts, but you have to understand that the future of the human race is in danger. The war will spread to the netherworld. Be prepared for battle. You are the future of the human race!""

The players were in an uproar when they heard the voice.

"At this moment, they were clear about one thing. The catastrophe in the human world was not a nightmare. It had really happened."

The players opened the forum to try to find an answer.

"At that moment, the players were discussing spiritedly on the forum."

"At this moment, ao Jian, seven names, and the others began to explain the reason. Gradually, more and more players understood one thing: this was not a game, and everything they experienced in the game was real."

"The person behind the scenes had already anticipated the crisis that the human race was about to face. Everything he did was to protect them, and even more so to accumulate the strength to resist the coming crisis."

All the players fell into silence.

"They couldn't accept the truth of the human catastrophe, but their hearts were burning with anger."

"Before they died, they had longed for the power to fight so that they could fight and fight."

"And now, his dream had come true."

"At this moment, countless roars rang out in the various major cities."

"At this moment, they thirsted for war and revenge!"

"At this moment, the game prompt suddenly sounded again."

"[Game prompt: loading newbie template, dividing main cities by region ...]"

"As the game's notification sounded, white light flashed in the major cities again, and countless new players appeared."

"They were not well-prepared and were only at the initial level 0 state. Their faces were filled with confusion, but when they saw these new players, the sadness in their hearts turned into joy."

""This is the best I can do. Go and find your family!"" "

Lu Wu's voice echoed in the minds of all the players.

- "At this moment, Lu Wu added all the dead humans into the battle as newcomers."
- "After hearing Lu Wu's words, all the players 'faces showed a look of disbelief. The departure of their loved ones made them extremely sad. They had thought that they would never see each other again, but they did not expect to reunite in the war."
- "At this moment, the players were filled with gratitude towards the person behind the scenes."
- ""Don't thank me. I don't have any soul coins now. When the time comes, kill more and make money for me!" Looking at the excited players, Lu Wu said in a bad mood."
- """Stupid officials, hurry up and open up a passage to the human world for us. We're going to kill our way back!"" "
- ""F * cking officials, come out and get beaten up. Bring us back. I don't want to sit still and wait for death!""
- """Stupid official, I finally know why you're so stingy. I forgive you for being stingy, but you've hidden it from us for so long. Come out and get beaten up first!"" "
- """Shameless, stupid officials! I love you!"" "
- "Hearing the cheers of the players, Lu Wu couldn't help but say,"" "
- ""Love my ass! Hurry up and spend the soul coins to increase your strength as much as possible. Prepare yourself for the upcoming battle!"" "

""My heart hurts so much. I still have 3 million left before I die. I don't even have any soul coins on me. Who's going to lend me some soul coins to spend?"" "

""Come on, I've already lost all 300 million. Your 3 million is nothing!""

""Although I've guessed that soul coins will become a common currency, and their value will continue to rise, I never thought that the value of currency in the real world would return to 0. Sad!"" "

"""Haha, I exchanged all my money for soul coins a few days ago because I thought I could maintain it. I didn't expect to make such a huge profit. Now, I'm bringing my old mother to buy new equipment!"" "

"The players had thought that there was no hope for the future of mankind, but they were not reborn at this moment. Their lost family and friends had returned, just as they had said goodbye on the forum."

"Meet again in battle, see you!"

.

"After knowing the difficulties that they were going to face next, the players began to spend a large amount of soul coins according to Lu Wu's instructions, in order to improve their combat effectiveness as much as possible."

"This was because this was not a game, but a real war."

"During this period, the work occupation players started helping other players create a series of items that were beneficial for increasing their strength for free. Although soul coins were important, they knew that they had to unite and resist the invasion of the heaven realm."

"According to the person behind the scenes, the flames of war were about to burn to the netherworld, and this would be their last line of defense."

"If they lost, they would truly be homeless and completely expelled. The efforts of the people behind the scenes for many years would also be in vain."

"With this in mind, the players worked together and even established connections with players from other servers. They had truly abandoned their past grudges and were united."

"All the players were burning with anger, waiting to be vented."

.

"At this time, in the human realm, the forces of the heaven realm carried out the final carpet search, not letting go of any life."

Their next target was the netherworld.

"In fact, the heavenly realm had never paid any attention to the forces of the human realm. Their ultimate goal had always been the netherworld."

The reason why he chose the human world as his first target was to erase the thing he feared the most in his heart. He would not give the human race any chance of rising.

This was because East Emperor Taiyi had a guess.

"If they started a war with the netherworld, the netherworld might choose to draw the human race into the netherworld and make them part of their power."

"If that was the case, then with the potential of the human race, the longer the battle went on, the more disadvantageous it would be for the heaven realm."

This was because they had personally witnessed the potential of the human race.

This was also the reason why the heaven realm did not allow the forces of the netherworld to enter the human world and have any contact with the human race after the Treaty of the Three Realms was established.

"At this time, the human race had been completely destroyed, and their next battle would be in the netherworld."

"At this moment, the countless seals of the netherworld were released."

"The suppressed Asuras, the reincarnated evil god of Ksitigarbha, Qiu Niu of Qiu Niu big domain, and so on ..."

"Not only did these ancient gods have absolute strength, but they also had a determined heart to defy the heavens."

"They had never asked about the competition emperors below them, but they had always chosen to protect the truly powerful ones, especially after the destruction of the heaven defying Alliance. They would rather seal them than allow them to fight against the heaven realm."

Because they were all the hope for the future war against the heaven realm.

The time for the final battle had arrived. The three netherworld great emperors had unlocked their shackles and chosen to let them come out.

The entire netherworld was boiling ...

It was at this time that Lu Wu opened up a passage to the human world.

"Although the final battle would be in the netherworld, it didn't stop Lu Wu from wanting to consume the combat power of the heaven realm in advance!"

"At this time, the players were in urgent need of soul coins to improve their strength, and the forces of heaven were the best targets to reduce the casualties in the netherworld as much as possible during the final battle."

"(One slash: emmm ... This isn't even the end, okay? the foreshadowing hasn't even started, my friends. Although the results aren't that great, this book is my child. Can I let my child die suddenly (look at my serious little eyes.jpg)? the follow-up development is so long (hand gesture) "

Chapter 747

Chapter 747: Let's be cruel

Translator: 549690339

The players had never thought that there would be a day when the exchange system between currency and soul coins would completely collapse.

"Now that they were reborn, soul coins had become their only currency, and in reality, money was worthless."

This made many players regret that they did not exchange all their money for soul coins. They felt like they had lost a lot of money!

"But now that things had come to this, there was no turning back."

"In the meantime, the players also began to look for their family members who had just joined the war, wanting to bring them to understand the game's content and truth."

"At this moment, in addition to being touched by their reunion, there was also a sense of dumbfoundedness ... "

"At this moment, in the North Square of the underworld, Sun Qi's parents, who had been digitized, were looking around at their surroundings in confusion. They clearly did not understand what had happened."

But they clearly remembered that they were already dead.

Could this be the netherworld? The final destination of a person after death?

"Thinking about this, Sun Qi's parents felt a sense of sadness in their hearts. At this moment, they thought of their son who had pounced on the invader before he died and was brutally killed."

"Son, have you also come to the netherworld? are you well now?"

"Just as the two elders were feeling sad, a little white dog suddenly jumped out from the crowd and excitedly hugged Sun Qi's mother's left leg. After rubbing it, it said,"" "

""Mom, I'm so happy to see you again!"" "

"When they saw Gou 'Zi, Sun Qi's parents were stunned."

"First of all, this dog can talk ... And then ... This little white dog is calling me mom?"

Hiss ...

""Go away, you stupid dog!"" The young paparazzo's mother immediately kicked the young paparazzo out."

"""Mom, I'm really your son!"" Sun Qi once again flew over and hugged his mother's left leg, pitifully raising his head."

""I don't believe it! How could my son become a dog?"" Sun Qi's mother's face revealed a terrified expression."

""I ..."" The young paparazzo was speechless."

"He didn't know where to start explaining, and he suddenly thought of a very fatal problem."

I'm afraid I'll be in the dog form for the rest of my life!

"Thinking about this, Gou 'Zi was terrified."

"Since everything in the game was real, then this body was also real?"

"The young paparazzo immediately looked around and observed the players around him. At this moment, his expression gradually disappeared ..."

- "Everyone else is in human form, am I the only animal or am I a little white dog?"
- "" Gou 'Zi started to howl in grief."
- "Looking at Gou 'Zi, who was howling at the sky, Sun Qi's parents were dumbfounded."

This silly dog was a little interesting ...

- ""Mom!" At this time, the heartbroken young paparazzo pounced on his mother again, trying to seek comfort."
- "Sun Qi's mother immediately raised her leg to kick, but the dog nimbly dodged and hugged her leg again."
- "Sun Qi's mother immediately raised her leg and shook it hard, but she realized that she couldn't shake off the dog."
- ""Dad, mom, I'm really Sun Qi, your son. Let me explain ..." Sun Qi's face was filled with grief and anger. Then, he quickly started to explain."
- "At first, Sun Qi's parents didn't believe what Gou 'Zi said, but as they listened, they gradually believed it because Gou' Zi said a lot of things that only their family knew about."
- "At this moment, Sun Qi's parents ""expressions changed from disdain to sadness,"" "
- """Son, what sin did you commit in your past life? how did you get punished by the King of Hell and become a dog?"" "

The young paparazzo was speechless.

""This isn't the netherworld. No, this is the netherworld ... Sigh, you can think whatever you want."" Gou 'Zi suddenly sat on the ground with a dispirited expression. He felt like his weak heart had been hit."

"At this moment, he really wanted to contact the dog officials and ask for help, but he didn't have any channels to contact them ..."

.

"At this moment, in the underworld's East Square, there was also a mother with a sorrowful look on her face."

"""Oh my God, my money is worthless now. If I had known this would happen, I would have exchanged all of them for soul coins. What a huge loss, my heart hurts so much!"" "

Mo Xiaoxin was expressionless as he looked at his mother's heartbroken face.

"Do you have any savings? You've clearly used all your savings to buy soul coins, I saw it with my own eyes!"

"Even if there was a surplus, a few thousand dollars could be exchanged for a few soul coins. Would five be enough?"

"You continue acting, I won't say anything."

"""Son, why don't you comfort your mother?"" Mo Lanlan turned to look at mo Xiaoxin."

""Mother, my condolences!"""

""Perfunctory!"" Mo Lanlan said with a sorrowful expression. She looked at mo Xiaoxin as if he was an unfilial son, causing his scalp to go numb. He felt that something was wrong."

""Mother, stop fooling around. The game prompt just told us that we are about to be sent to the human world. Hurry up and get ready. The war is about to start!""

"Hearing this, mo Lanlan put away her sad expression and became cold."" "

""In that case, I'll lay my cards on the table. I don't have any money now, but I need to change my equipment set. I also need to buy five berserk pills, seven bottles of fighting spirit potions, and 100 sets of special healing potions from the mall, and ...""

""In summary, I think my son should ... Uh-huh!"" "

"Upon hearing this, mo Xiaoxin's expression froze."

Had this day finally come?

"He understood his mother and knew that she could really do it. However, what made mo Xiaoxin extremely afraid was that if his identity was really exposed, he would have no way out."

"The worst outcome back then was to say goodbye to the war, but now ... Do I even have a choice?"

"Now that his main account was gone, if it was exposed ... He would be gone too ... "

""Look at how scared you are. Do you think your mother is that kind of person? hurry up and give me all your soul coins. I will spare your life first and then quickly make money. Otherwise, I will sell you!"" Mo Lanlan glanced at mo Xiaoxin and said."

Mo Xiaoxin's heart sank when he heard this.

"Then, he opened the trading panel with a sad look and transferred all the hundreds of thousands of soul coins that he had saved up with great effort."

"After receiving the soul coins, mo Lanlan beamed with joy. She no longer paid any attention to mo Xiaoxin and happily ran to The Alchemist Association to prepare her payment."

"Looking at his mother's back as she left, mo Xiaoxin's face was filled with sorrow."

- "As expected of my biological mother, she's so skilled in exploiting her son ..."
- "My mother's love is like a mountain, crushing my waist. Now that I'm dead, I can't escape, it's F * cking tragic!"

.

- "The joy of reuniting with their loved ones gradually diluted their sorrow, but the players did not forget their hatred."
- "At this moment, they could still clearly remember the helplessness and despair they felt before they died. The pain of being unable to fight back was still fresh in their minds. And now, it was time for their revenge."
- "While waiting, the game prompt sounded:"
- "[Game prompt: the world-crossing passage is about to open. All participating players, please click on the event panel to participate. The teleportation will begin in ten minutes. Destination: The human realm!"
- "As the game prompt sounded, the players who were already prepared opened the activity panel without hesitation and pressed the 'join the battle' option."
- "At this moment, many players who were only level 0 and had just entered the war chose to join the battle."
- "Not for anything else, but to see the place they had lived in for the last time, and to do her best to help."
- "To the veteran players of war Conqueror, this battle was exactly what they wanted and looked forward to."
- "Last time, we were powerless and were at your mercy, but this time ... We'll pay you back double!"
- "As he waited, the participation time ended. All the players from the five servers were sent into the artifact space at this moment, and the artifact was

prepared to be released to the human world."

.

- "At this time, in the human realm, the members of the heaven realm were still searching for the remaining human race members."
- "Although the human race was on the verge of extinction, what they had to do was to completely wipe the human race from the Three Realms. They would not let any human member survive."
- "At this moment, the Empyrean Warriors were cold-blooded and heartless. They even treated slaughtering the weak as a form of pleasure."
- "This was especially so for the immortal Lords who had experienced the war of the Three Realms. They knew how terrifying the human race was, and they were even more ruthless now."
- "All the members of the heaven realm's forces believed that this time, the Three Realms would be unified, and the heaven realm would be the only ruler!"
- "Hence, they had no mercy for humans, treating them like ants that they could trample on."

.

"At this moment, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was observing the situation in the human world. After receiving the "players have gathered" command from the divine artifact, he took a deep breath and was ready to send himself and the players to the human world. This time, he decided to continue fighting alongside the players."

This was also his own promise.

"However, before he left, Lu Wu thought for a moment, opened the forum and clicked on a song, then his figure slowly faded out of the artifact space."

(Author's note: author's note: I Hate Myself For Loving You)

"As the divine weapon created the teleportation portal, spatial rifts appeared in the sky of the human realm."

"This time, it was not heaven realm's members who descended from the sky, but players!"

They were back!

"This time, the players were fully armed and no longer lambs waiting to be slaughtered."

"At this moment, with the power of the battle added to their bodies, they once again turned into catastrophes. They were not afraid of death and dared to challenge any enemy."

""Heaven realm bastards, just wait for your death. I'll pay you back double for killing me in the past. I'll kill your entire clan!"" "

""This time, it's our turn. Hahaha, before I died, I was thinking about how good it would be if I could use my abilities in battle in real life. Thank you, stingy officials. Long live!""

""Healers, use your buffs. Mages, turn on your defense turrets and fire at me. Everyone, take your buffs and get fired up."" "

""'Hahaha, there's a heaven's member down there. Priest, cast a shield for me. I'm going to smash him to death!"" "

.

"With the players 'roars, the natural disaster descended."

"At this moment, the members of the heaven realm looked up in confusion, unable to understand why a living creature would suddenly fall from the sky."

"Players: ""this time it's our turn to be cruel!"" "

"[One blade: pacify the little readers~I'm really not done yet~the main plot has just begun, and we're only opening up the world's background now. There's still a long and spicy part to follow. Do I look like an author who would end badly?] Tell me loudly, right? (That's right. The study Committee member will take a small notebook and write it down. Then, take them out and shoot them 100 times.)"

Chapter 748

Chapter 748: My home ground

Translator: 549690339

"As spatial cracks appeared in the sky, countless players descended from the sky."

"This time, the roles were reversed. The players were the ones who came prepared, not the members of heaven."

"At this moment, the members of the heaven realm looked up at the sky with stunned expressions. They obviously did not understand what had happened."

But they soon understood that the gamers had begun their attack.

"At this moment, the players showed their fearlessness and cruelty."

All the regions of the human realm were in battle.

"In the battle, the players from the various servers also put down their prejudices and chose to cooperate."

"A life for a life, sacrificing their lives to kill the enemy. They did not seek victory in this battle, they only wanted to vent the anger in their hearts."

"Even if they were weaker, they would still bite a wound on the heaven realm member before they died."

"Under such an attack, a large number of heaven realm members were killed in a short time."

"This alarmed the immortal Masters who were in charge of searching for the remaining human race members in various areas. Puzzled, they immediately flew toward the area where the players were more concentrated."

"The level of the battle instantly increased, but the players were not afraid at all."

"At this moment, they were the true natural disaster, just like in the war game, they were fearless of any strong enemy."

"If you dare to provoke me, I'll fight you with my life until one of us dies."

"The players 'madness struck fear into the hearts of many Empyrean Warriors. It had been too long since they had experienced a battle, and they had never seen such a crazy way of fighting."

"Even if they were stronger than the players, they were still frightened by the players 'aura."

The players wanted to see the fear on the faces of the members of Heaven's realm ...

.

"The players ""God Slayer team" had also set off at this moment. They had formed a team in heaven reverse city in advance and each of them was a cheater-level player from various major servers."

"This time, they only had one goal: God-killing!"

"They might not be strong enough to fight against an immortal state warrior individually, but they believed that they could fight against an immortal state warrior if they worked together."

"(Heaven realm's forces are divided from low to high: Immortal soldier (ghost soldier), immortal Governor (ghost Governor), immortal general (ghost general), immortal talisman Level 1-3 (peak of ghost king and ghost emperor), demigod realm, immortal realm, immortal monarch (ancient God), heaven (immortal) sovereign"

"At this moment, in the heavenly tomb of the Dragon Kingdom, a team of about a hundred people from the heaven realm was searching for the human race who might have survived."

"At this time, they noticed that something was wrong and suddenly turned to look at the sky."

```
""Bang!"" "
```

"The sound of a bullet leaving the barrel was followed by a sharp piercing sound. A member of the Empyrean team immediately leaned back, and a bloody hole appeared on his forehead."

""Lin Tie's bullets are pretty good, aren't they?"" Liu Chan turned to Black Lily and asked."

"Black Lily didn't answer. She raised her sniper rifle again with a cold face, aimed at a member of heaven realm who was at the immortal general realm, and pulled the trigger."

""Pay attention to the defense!" The leader of the heavenly realm team saw this and immediately turned to his team members. He then formed a seal with one hand and transformed into a shield engraved with purple patterns. His figure jumped in the direction of the bullet, trying to block this attack."

"Seeing this scene, a cruel smile appeared on Black Lily's face. She reached out and snapped her fingers."

"The specially made purple bullet suddenly disappeared. When it reappeared, it was already aimed at the celestial General's forehead."

"After a short space jump, the bullet hit the target accurately."

```
""Bang!"" "
```

Blood sprayed out as the immortal general fell to the ground with a look of disbelief

- """Cool!"" The young paparazzo immediately gave Black Lily a thumbs up. "
- ""You're looking for death!"" The leading demigod expert was furious. A golden rope appeared in his hand and he swung it at Black Lily, who was still in the air."
- ""Leave this to me, and the rest to you!"" At this moment, Lionheart made his move. He pointed the spear in his hand at the demigod-level Captain on the ground."
- "Instantly, a Darkness Domain was formed, separating them from the outside world."
- "This was Rheinhardt's most powerful technique, the "dark duel", which could create an independent space in a short time. He had used this move to kill many powerhouses in conquests, including one of the mid-server cheaters, Little Mo."
- "Now that his ability had advanced, this move had become even more powerful than before."
- "With the formation of the independent space, everything in the outside world became blurry. Countless black tentacles formed and wrapped around the demigod team leader in the heaven realm."
- ""An independent domain?"" The demigod expert was shocked when he saw this."

This meant that the opponent in front of him had already touched the edge of the laws of nature ...

- ""'Hakkar, I'll stew you if we lose this battle. Go!"" At this moment, Lionheart smacked Hakkar, who was under him, and let out an angry roar."
- ""I don't need you to stew me. If I lose, I'll stew myself. Heaven realm bastards, I'll kill your entire family!"" Hakkar's eyes were red. He pounced on the demigod after hearing Lionheart's order."

"As a member of the netherworld, Hakkar's hatred for heaven realm was engraved in his bones. When he saw the members of heaven realm, red lines appeared on the surface of his body, and he went berserk."

The battle between the demigods began.

Hakkar seemed to be extremely crazy at this moment. He didn't have the laziness he once had and took the initiative to attack together with Lionheart.

"In contrast, the demigod team leader in the heaven realm cherished his life more than anything else."

"He didn't dare to risk his life, and he didn't dare to exchange injuries with Hakkar either, so he could only deal with them tiredly."

"At this time, in the outside world, as the members of the cheater team landed, their attack also began."

""Get into formation, quickly get into formation!" Without the leader, someone in the heaven realm team immediately shouted."

""F * ck you, kneel down!"" The moment Liu Chan landed, he swallowed a bottle of ""fighting spirit" potion. Then, he pounced like a tiger and punched the heaven realm member who had spoken."

"""Hundred ghosts parade!"" The seven of them also made their move at this moment. With a wave of their hands, a ghostly domain was formed, and countless evil spirits were summoned to cross over and pounce towards the heaven realm team."

"Little Mo and youzi's bodies became one, turning into shadows and began to look for opportunities to harvest lives ..."

"After Gu Yu's evil god Body was activated, he transformed into a twenty-meter-tall giant. The power of qi and blood that filled the air was ignited, and the flames swept forward ..."

"With the blessing of Zara's leopard totem, the leopard's true body appeared and pounced forward with him ..."

Tesla in his battle fortress form ...

The cyborg Eric ...

The members of the hanging wall Group showed their strong side.

"Most of the members of the 100-man heaven realm team were only at the celestial general or celestial talisman realm. Facing the attack of the cheat team, they were unable to stop it and fell in large numbers."

""Get into formation, get into formation!" In the chaos of the formation, another heaven realm member couldn't help but shout."

"Realizing that they were going to die if this continued, the members of heaven gathered together under the pressure of the attacks from the members of the wall hanging group. They formed seals one after another, and at this moment, a formation that covered an area of a hundred meters appeared on the ground."

"Seeing this scene, Hu He, who had long been prepared, made his move."

""Corpse burial, coffin sealing!"" "

"At this moment, the hundreds of undead spirits surrounding Hu He suddenly turned into black mist and pounced towards the heaven realm members. The black mist then gathered and turned into black coffins, sealing the members of heaven realm within."

""Die!"" With Hu He's angry roar, the coffin trembled and slowly sank into the ground. "

"Screams immediately sounded, and the heaven realm members in the coffins were quickly eroded by the corpse Qi, and their vitality was quickly lost."

"They struggled to hit the coffins, trying to break free from the shackles of the coffins."

"However, when the corpse Qi entered their bodies, they felt weak and could no longer resist the seal of the HU core. In the end, they gradually fell into the coffin and lost consciousness. Their bodies were destroyed from the inside by the corpse Qi."

"At this moment, he patted his corpse spirit bag, and corpse Qi immediately surged into his bag."

"This battle ended in a short period of time, and the heaven realm's 100-man team was completely annihilated except for the captain."

"At this moment, everyone turned their gazes to the place where Lionheart disappeared and began to wait."

"A moment later, everyone smiled."

It was because the figures of Reinhardt and Hakkar were slowly appearing not far away.

Hakkar and Lionheart were in a miserable state. Hakkar even had his wings broken and his right leg was missing. He was standing on his left leg while Lionheart was covered in blood. His eyes were bloodshot and the armor on his body was completely shattered.

"However, the long spear in his hand was carrying the demigod expert's body. At this moment, half of his body had been bitten off, and his eyes were lifeless. He was completely dead."

```
"""I won, cool!"" "
"""Roar!"" Hakkar let out an excited roar. "
"Seeing this, Hu He gave Lionheart a thumbs up. "
"""Amazing!"" "
```

""Great Demon King, take it!" At this moment, Reinhardt waved his spear and threw the demigod's body in front of Hu He."

"Seeing this, Hu He couldn't help but be stunned."

""It's a gift for you, I have no use for it!" Reinhardt grinned."

""How can you say it's useless? I can even sell it for soul coins at the auction house. I'll take the corpse. Even if I owe you thirty thousand soul coins, I'll return it to you after this battle!"" Hu He shook his head and laughed. Then, he kept the demigod's body into the medium."

""There's another team coming from not far away. Get ready to kill their entire family!" At this time, Liu Chan's voice rang out, and everyone's heart trembled. They immediately turned their eyes to the heaven realm search team that was speeding over not far away."

A new battle was about to break out ...

.

"At this moment, not only the members of the wall hanging group, but all the players were fighting hard against the heaven realm."

"Although it was not an equal power, at the very least, the players now had the power to fight back and no longer had to wait for death. This time, they chose to fall in the midst of a massacre."

"And Lu Wu was the same, fighting alongside the players."

"At this time, his opponent was the immortal master, but in Lu Wu's eyes, it didn't matter."

"He fell down again and again, and stood up again and again. The battle had continued until now. Lu Wuwu saw a look of disbelief in the eyes of the immortal master, as well as a deeply hidden fear."

"At the same time, Lu Wu's strength was also getting stronger and stronger in the battle."

"All the players 'emotions affected him, causing his Emperor aura to continuously increase and grow."

""How is that possible?" After killing Lu Wu again and seeing Lu Wu being reborn on the spot, sea filling immortal master's face showed a look of horror."

"At this moment, he could no longer hide the fear in his heart, and it was completely revealed on his face."

He no longer wanted to continue fighting.

Because he knew that he couldn't do anything to Lu Wu.

"At the thought of this, sea filling immortal master floated into the air and tore forward with both hands, trying to tear the space apart and seek help."

"However, to his disbelief, the spatial Rift disappeared as soon as it appeared."

"Unconvinced, sea filling immortal master immediately tried to tear open the void again. However, no matter how hard he tried, he could not create a spatial crack, as if there was an invisible force interfering with this space in the dark."

""You want to know why?"" At this time, Lu Wu's figure appeared next to sea filling immortal master. His right fist was wrapped in surging human Emperor Qi and smashed at sea filling immortal master. "

Sea filling immortal master was shocked and immediately wanted to turn around to block it.

"At this moment, his Emperor aura burst forth, and sea filling immortal master's vision was covered in gold. He immediately felt a piercing pain all over his body, and even his consciousness began to blur."

""Because this is my home field, the human world!"" "

"At this time, Lu wuren was blessed with the luck of the human world and his whole body was dyed golden. He stood in the air like a god of War with an imposing aura, looking down on the world!"

Chapter 749

Chapter 749: The worst batch

Translator: 549690339

"With the enhancement of Emperor energy, Lu Wu had gained the strength to fight against the immortal Lord at this moment."

Lu Wu's punch didn't destroy the space of the human world. All the power was completely tilted on the body of sea filling immortal master without a trace of dissipation.

"With a dazzling flash of golden light, sea filling immortal Lord's divine body gradually couldn't hold on any longer and shattered."

"Before his death, sea filling immortal Lord's face was still filled with shock."

Because he had already guessed Lu Wu's identity.

My home ground ... The human realm ... Human Emperor!

"At this moment, sea filling immortal Lord's divine seal appeared and quickly flew into the sky."

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu smiled. With a wave of his hand, the "heavenly demon list" appeared in his hand. Suddenly, a strong suction force was formed, pulling the divine seal closer to the heavenly demon list little by little, and finally, it was pulled into it and became part of Lu Wu's power."

"At the same time, the divine weapon was running at this moment, completely crushing sea filling immortal master's soul, transforming it into a huge amount of soul power, and pouring it into Lu Wu's soul coin bank."

"After doing all this, Lu Wu closed his eyes and began to sense his surroundings."

"Immediately, countless light spots appeared in his mind. This was the feedback from the human realm. These light spots represented the members of the heaven realm."

"For some reason, Lu Wu found that he had an inexplicable sense of familiarity with the space of the human world."

"It was as if ... This world was my child, and I had created it with my own hands!"

"However, Lu Wu was not in the mood to find out the specific reason, because now was his hunting time."

His target was the high immortal!

"At the thought of this, he disappeared from where he was and tore open the space to teleport to the immortal Lord closest to him."

.

"The battle lasted for two days. Under the players 'continuous slaughter, a large number of soul coins poured into the artifact space."

"However, the gap in strength could not be made up for, and the advantage of this war had completely fallen to heaven."

"Although the new generation of Empyrean had never experienced war, they would feel fear and hesitation in the face of the madness of the players."

"However, the mentality of the older generation in the heaven realm was completely different."

Especially those who had experienced the Great War of the Three Realms. They had been tempered for a long time and had also bathed in the blood of

their enemies countless times. They were the true core power of the heaven realm.

"These older generation members were not afraid of the players 'madness at all, and in the battle, they even showed the strong side of heaven."

"Many of the older generation players in heaven realm were killed in a short time, and they didn't even have the time to resist."

"When they attacked, the various battle formations they used were even more dazzling."

"Even if the players had many tricks up their sleeves, they couldn't beat the battle formation that they could change at any time, and they could always find a way to counter the players."

"Even many big guilds were unable to resist these older generation warriors of Empyrean, and all they could do was try their best to reduce the losses of the other side."

"One of them was a member of the celestial realm, the Dragon-sealing sect. He had created 100000 clones and used his consciousness to control them to kill players."

One person had stopped a million players and defeated them.

"The strength of the heaven realm was far from what he had imagined. The weak ones were only the new generation, while the older generation were all soldiers honed in war and had long been ready to kill."

"Under the leadership of the older generation of Empyrean Warriors, the players were killed in large numbers in the following days."

"During this period, the members of the Empyrean organization also tried to search the players 'souls in order to understand the origin of this organization."

"Because there were many human-shaped creatures in the heaven realm, the human realm, and the netherworld, there were no obvious characteristics that could be distinguished except for the use of spiritual power. The players didn't use spirit power from the netherworld, but soul power. Therefore, they didn't expect that the players who had descended were the humans they had slaughtered."

"However, the souls of players would not be easily taken away by them. After they died, they would be instantly sucked into the divine artifact's internal space, not giving these heaven realm members any chance at all."

"On the contrary, after the heaven realm members were killed by the players, their souls were also absorbed into the divine weapon and turned into soul coins that were stored in Lu Wu's soul coin bank."

This was what Lu Wu wanted.

"As long as they had enough time, the heaven realm could also be destroyed!"

.

"The war continued until the fourth day. Most of the players scattered in the human world had returned to the artifact space, but some were still struggling to hold on."

"During this period, some players had achieved brilliant results."

"For example, the members of the wall hanging group and the high level players."

"And the one with the best record was Lu Wu, who had killed three immortal Masters in this battle."

"With the help of the luck of the human world, he was like a god of War. Even the power of an immortal Lord could not defeat him."

"But at this moment, Lu Wu had met his real opponent."

Immortal Lord Fu Feng!

"Although they were both immortal Masters, immortal master whisk wind's strength was something that even Lu Wu couldn't resist. His combat strength was on a completely different level from the other immortal Masters."

"With the purple gold gourd in his left hand and the sorrowful return fan in his right hand, Lu Wu was killed again and again in front of his power. Even when immortal master Fufeng used his full power, Lu Wu died more than ten times in a row."

"Realizing that he was no match for this immortal master at this moment and that continuing to fight would only be a waste of soul coins to repair his body, Lu Wu immediately prepared to retreat."

"At this moment, immortal Lord whisk wind suddenly raised the purple golden gourd in his left hand."

"Suddenly, a gust of wind blew and an irresistible force pulled Lu Wu towards the purple gold gourd."

"""If you want to leave, I'll take you to see the Emperor!"" Seeing that Lu Wu was about to leave, immortal Lord whisk wind immediately injected immortal energy into the purple gold gourd, trying to pull Lu Wu into it."

"Although he felt that he couldn't do anything to Lu Wu, who could resurrect infinitely, in his opinion, the Emperor must have a way."

"When Lu Wu heard this, he couldn't help but pout."

Do you think you can stop me if I want to leave?

"Suddenly, the power of the artifact space appeared, and a stronger force began to pull Lu Wu, and at the same time offset the pulling force of the purple gold gourd."

"Immortal Lord whisk wind was in disbelief at this sight. He immediately concentrated and continued to activate the purple gold gourd, but Lu Wu

was still standing in the same place and did not look like he was going to be taken away."

"Just as immortal Lord whisk wind was feeling helpless, a voice rang out in the sky."

"""Stay here!"" "

"As the voice rang out, a huge hole suddenly appeared in the sky. A creature covered in fiery red scales slowly descended and completely sealed off the space."

""Emperor tai Chu!" Seeing this Qilin arm, Fufeng immediately put away the purple golden gourd and bowed respectfully."

Lu Wuxin was shocked by the vast power.

"Although this was not the first time he had come into contact with the power of the heavenly Emperor, it still gave Lu Wu an unparalleled pressure."

"However, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't sit still and wait for death. Although absolute beginning had sealed this space, how could a divine weapon that could cross all major spaces be restricted at will? He immediately activated the divine weapon with all his might and his figure disappeared from where he was standing and reappeared in the world of six paths of reincarnation."

"Just as Lu Wu thought, this huge arm also tore the space and came to the world of six paths of Samsara."

"At this time, Lu Wu naturally would not transfer himself into the artifact space."

"Just like last time when "ice" and the others had died in battle, entering the space of the divine artifact now would expose the location of the space of the divine artifact, which was an extremely unwise move."

"However, Lu Wu still had a way to deal with it. He took a deep breath and then shouted,"" "

"""Help! The crazy Celestial Emperor is killing people! He's killing people!"" "

"With Lu Wu's shout, a figure slowly appeared in the six paths of reincarnation."

"He first looked helplessly at Lu Wu, who was shouting for help, then raised his hand and waved it. Suddenly, the 3000 ties around him condensed into one and blasted on tai Chu's arm, blocking his hand that was reaching for Lu Wu."

""Dongyue, if you want to protect this person, do you want to start a war with the heaven realm?!" Absolute beginning's angry voice came."

""That's right. Not only will I protect them, but I will also officially declare war on the heavenly realm on behalf of the netherworld!"" "

"""Dongyue ... You're looking for death. Do you really not care about the people of the netherworld?"" "

"The moment he saw Lu Wu, tai Chu was sure of one thing. The power surrounding Lu Wu was the Emperor aura."

"At this moment, he felt a strong sense of uneasiness in his heart."

"He didn't know why the human race had a new human Emperor, but he knew that if he was allowed to grow, the heaven realm would not be at peace."

A fully-grown renhuang had the strongest combat power in the Three Realms. Grand primordium had experienced this.

"He had fought with Xiao before, so he knew how terrifying a renhuang was."

That was why he was trying to threaten Dongyue to hand over the person and use the people of the netherworld as a bargaining chip.

""I'll be waiting for you in the netherworld!"" The great emperor of East Peak smiled and stood in front of Lu Wu, showing no intention of moving away."

"This time, the great emperor of East Mountain was particularly unyielding."

"He knew that after the human realm fell, the netherworld would be the next target of the heaven realm. Thus, the threat of absolute beginning was nothing to him."

"Since we've already shed all pretenses of cordiality, there's no need to be hypocritical. I might as well be the one to declare war!"

"At this moment, absolute beginning was silent. After a moment, his voice came again,""

""Six essences, wait for me to get them!"""

"After saying that, absolute beginning's right arm slowly left the world of six paths of Samsara."

"Seeing tai Chu leave, Lu Wu heaved a sigh of relief."

It felt great to have someone backing him!

"At this time, the great emperor of East Peak slowly turned around and looked at Lu Wu with a helpless expression."" "

""I am Dong Yue, the new human Emperor!"" "

""Hello, hello!"" Lu Wu stepped forward and shook hands with the Emperor of East Peak."

Dongyue was speechless.

""Great emperor of East Peak, did you already know of my existence when I established the player clan?" Lu Wu suddenly asked."

"This question had been bothering him for a long time. Now that he had met the great emperor of East Peak, he naturally wanted to ask."

"When Dongyue heard this, he nodded."" "

""Not only do I know about your human race, but I also know that there's someone behind you. If I'm not wrong ...""

"""Cough cough ..."""

Dongyue was interrupted by a young voice.

""Continue!"" Lu Wu quickly asked. "

""I can't say, I can't say!" The great emperor of East Peak suddenly shook his head."

"Knowing that it was little Bei Li who was secretly interfering, Lu Wu, whose curiosity was not satisfied, felt very helpless."

"After some thought, Lu Wu continued to ask,"" "

""Do you have confidence in this battle?"" "

"""Shouldn't this old man be asking you this?"" The great emperor of East Peak smiled."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly understood why those big shots in the netherworld called the Emperor of East Peak an old man."

Don't you know how much I'm worth?

"""Why don't you let the players continue to kill some of your netherworld creatures to grow?"" Lu Wu asked in a low voice."

"Upon hearing this, the way the great emperor of East Peak looked at Lu Wu changed."

"At this moment, he suddenly felt that this human Emperor was really asking for a beating. He was undoubtedly the worst human emperor he had ever seen!"

Chapter 750

Chapter 750: The ancient God's lesson

Translator: 549690339

"Looking at the helpless Emperor of East Peak, Lu Wu smiled awkwardly."

"However, he suddenly thought of a way to help the players quickly improve their strength."

This method also required the help of the great emperor of East Peak.

"""Great emperor of East Peak, can I ... Borrow a few ancient gods from you?"" "

"Upon hearing this, the way the great emperor of East Mountain looked at Lu Wu changed."

""Don't misunderstand, I'm not borrowing it to kill ... Cough, cough, I'm borrowing it to be a teacher, to teach my people how to control the power of laws!"" Seeing the change in the emperor's expression, Lu Wu quickly explained."

This was also a shortcut that Lu Wu thought of to improve the strength of the players.

"The power of law was one of the strongest source energies of the Three Realms. As long as one grasped one of the powers of law, one's strength would increase at a rapid pace, and one could easily challenge those of a higher realm."

"Therefore, in Lu Wu's opinion, he could take advantage of the time before the invasion of the heaven realm to let the players learn more about the laws of nature." "Even if he could not quickly grasp the essence of the power of the laws, he could still lay the foundation first and plan for the future."

"Because Lu Wu would definitely apotheosize for the players in the future, the power of the rules would also be the key core for the players to cast the marker when they apotheosized."

"Moreover, the more rule powers the players mastered, the more complete his 'heavenly demon list' would be. This was also a way to improve his own strength."

"After hearing Lu Wu's explanation, the Emperor of East Peak was relieved and nodded,"" "

""Alright, the heaven realm hasn't opened the passage to the netherworld yet. While there is still some time, I'll find some ancient gods for you!"" "

""Then I'll leave it to you!"" After saying this, Lu Wu's figure slowly disappeared from the world of six paths of reincarnation."

"Looking at the place where Lu Wu disappeared, the Emperor of East Mountain shook his head helplessly. He felt that this human Emperor ... Didn't put on any airs at all."

"Of course, he didn't have the aura of a renhuang either."

.

"After returning to the artifact space, Lu Wu released an announcement to the players."

[Game prompt: heaven reverse city will start a magical power course soon. All players are free to take part. The exact time will be notified after the course is opened!]

"Therefore, Lu Wu chose the heaven reverse city as the location of the teaching, except that it was the only area connected to all the major cities. Another important point was that this main city was located in the Western netherworld."

"When the war between the heaven realm and the netherworld officially began, this place would also be the battlefield for the confrontation between the two realms."

"The reason was simple. The Western netherworld was the region closest to the human world. If the heaven realm wanted to open a fixed transmission channel that was connected to the netherworld, the Western netherworld would be their best choice."

"After all, the netherworld was different from the human world. They couldn't take it down in one go, so they would have to go through a long war."

"Therefore, the heaven realm's forces needed a place to settle down and gather their forces, and the Western netherworld was their inevitable choice."

"This was also one of the most important reasons why Lu Wu built heaven reverse city, and it was also the origin of the name of the city."

"If Lu Wu's target was only the five leaders of the Western netherworld, then he didn't need to waste so much soul power at all. He just needed to build a few transmission channels back and forth to get rid of this force."

"After all, the five leaders were only on demigod-level, so they did not pose much of a threat to the players."

"If one time wasn't enough, they could do it a second time. If two times weren't enough, they could do it a third time. The players could easily take down Western netherworld."

.

"In the next few days, Lu Wu met with the Emperor of East Mountain again in the six paths of reincarnation."

"At the same time, the Emperor of East Mountain had brought 100 ancient God Realm netherworld experts, many of which were familiar to Lu Wu.

For example, the venerable tree of the netherworld Chamber of Commerce, Asura, the God of faith of the Rahu clan, and so on ... "

- "After a chat with the great emperor of East Peak, Lu Wu settled the ancient gods in heaven reverse city."
- "Then, Lu Wu released another game announcement to inform the players that the rule learning course had begun."
- "At this moment, the prepared players teleported to heaven reverse city to meet the ancient God Realm experts."
- "As for how to learn it, Lu Wu didn't have a specific plan."
- "After all, these ancient gods didn't listen to him at all. They had come to give face to the great emperor of East Peak."
- "So, if the players wanted to learn something from the ancient gods, they had to rely on themselves."
- "As Lu Wu's announcement rang in the players 'minds, the players from the five servers arrived at heaven reverse city through the teleportation circle in the main cities."
- "At this moment, the players 'desire for power was even stronger than before."
- "Other than the upcoming war, there was another reason why the players were so eager to get stronger."
- "That was that the digitized body had now become the only main account that the players jokingly called it, which was the main body."
- "Therefore, the increase in lifespan, the growth of physical strength, the control of extraordinary power, and so on ... All of these were full of temptation to the players."
- "This time, it wasn't a game, but real cultivation."

"In the following days, the players came into contact with the ancient gods."

"Although they had come under the arrangement of the great emperor of East Peak, these ancient gods had different personalities. Some of them were very kind and were willing to negotiate with the players. They were willing to teach the players the techniques of understanding the laws and even taught other combat skills. They were enthusiastic about helping the players grow."

"On the other hand, some ancient gods had strange personalities and would only teach players who were pleasing to the eye. Otherwise, they would ignore you even if you tried to get close to them ..."

"It wasn't as if the players didn't have any countermeasures. They began discussing the personalities of the 100 ancient gods on the forums, trying to find a way to get close to them."

"During this period, some enthusiastic players had gathered and filtered the comments of the players on the forum. They then opened a strategy post and described the characters and other aspects of the ancient gods in detail."

The appearance of this post had helped a lot of players.

"Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, was not concerned about the learning process of the players, but the learning efficiency."

"During this period, Lu Wu found a lot of good seedlings, and some of them were even new players."

"For example, there was a player called ruthless."

"Like ao Jian, this player used a sword as his weapon. After this player entered the game, Lu Wu didn't provide him with any help, but he grew up as if he had cheated."

"Without spending a single soul coin, he was still at rank 0."

"However, with the help of the sword intent training guide post on the forum, he only used less than half a day to figure out his own sword intent, and it was one of the strongest attributes in sword intent," "Overlord sword.""

"In the next few days, his sword intent grew even faster. Lu Wu estimated that his growth speed had far exceeded the growth speed of ao Jian and Beichen Yidao."

"It could be said that other than the fact that this player's level was not up to standard, he could be considered a cheater."

(P.S. The character Wu Qing had appeared in the plot a long time ago. He was the sword cultivator who had defeated ao Jian several times and created a demon in ao Jian's heart. He was also the reason why ao Jian had embarked on the path of the Wu Qing sword.)

There were many other members of the cultivation world like ruthless who had extremely high potential for growth.

"After they became players, their growth potential completely burst out."

"To be able to walk on the path of cultivation in the Dharma ending age, all of them were geniuses, and they were even more outstanding among the entire human race."

Their potential even shocked the ancient gods.

"At this moment, many ancient gods began to cherish these talents. They even almost started fighting over these talented players, starting a battle to become their disciples."

"If not for Lu Wu's intervention, heaven reverse city would have been razed to the ground."

(One slash: I've released an update today. This is the first time I've applied for leave of the month. I'm busy with work. I hope that my readers can forgive me!)

Chapter 751

Chapter 751: Old enemies

Translator: 549690339

"While the Empyrean was sweeping through the mortal world, there was still some time to rest. The players began to use this time to improve their strength."

The human race had never lacked geniuses.

"This saying was widely spread in the Three Realms, but whether it was the gods of the heaven realm or the netherworld realm, they only had a vague concept of how great the potential of the human race was, and they had never understood it deeply."

"But now, they were completely shocked after witnessing many humans who didn't even understand the basic knowledge of cultivation grasp profound power in a short time."

They didn't even dare to think about such potential.

"Although the netherworld also had many super geniuses with extraordinary talents, the gap between them and the top geniuses of the human race was instantly revealed."

"At that moment, even the ancient gods who had seen many things couldn't help but sigh at the terror of the human race."

"There were even a few ancient gods who couldn't help but sigh. During the war of the Three Realms, if the heaven realm didn't have the help of the Holy Spirit or if the two human emperors didn't leave, how could the heaven realm fight against the human realm?" "At this moment, they were glad to have formed an alliance with the human race and fought the heavenly realm side by side."

"Furthermore, they already knew why the great emperor of East Peak had arranged for them to guide the growth of the human race."

The reason was simple. There was no hope of winning this battle by relying on the power of the netherworld. The only hope was still on these human warriors.

"Although they were very weak at the moment, as long as they were given enough time and many more powerhouses were born, the advantage would gradually tilt in their favor."

"In fact, before they came, the ancient gods had also raised doubts about the great emperor of East Peak."

"Even if the human race's potential is boundless, cultivation also requires time to accumulate. We no longer have the time!"

The great emperor of East Peak did not give any reply.

"But at this moment, the ancient gods realized that their worries were unnecessary."

"This was because these players had a special cultivation resource on them, the purest soul power enhancement," soul power.""

"This was a special cultivation resource that could continuously strengthen the player's soul as the player's strength increased, allowing them to withstand the negative effects of rapidly increasing their strength."

"The ancient gods were deeply hurt when they saw a human being, with the help of their friends, rise from a mortal with no foundation in cultivation to the ghost Governor realm."

"In their eyes, this kind of cultivation speed was too F * cking excessive!"

"They had all experienced a long period of cultivation and weren't born as ancient gods, so this kind of growth made them feel envious."

"For this, they could only use one word to describe it as ""cheating."" "

"They had learned these two words from the players, and it was very appropriate to describe the growth potential of the players."

"However, some of the ancient gods felt like they had seen or heard of this kind of growth rate before."

"After a series of memories, they thought of one person after looking through their long-buried memories."

The human Emperor had been killed!

"To be able to lead his clansmen to grow rapidly and make his subordinates immortal, ordinary human clansmen simply couldn't do it."

"However, in the legends, tu mie's subordinates were all like this. Not only could they grow by killing their enemies, but they could also be immortal."

"The players 'performance at the moment was very similar to the ""celestial demon Army" described in history, and even their growth ability was exactly the same."

"At this moment, the ancient gods couldn't help but start to guess who the person behind these players was."

Slaughter? It didn't look like it!

"In the eyes of these ancient gods, if the people behind the scenes were really massacred, then the forces of the heaven realm would have disappeared. How could there be such a catastrophe in the human world?"

They could only consider other aspects.

"In the end, a more appropriate guess was that the human behind the scenes was a descendant of the human race who had inherited the legacy of the

human Emperor. He was the new human Emperor and not someone who had been killed."

"After getting to know each other better, the ancient gods slowly put away their haughty airs and began to seriously train the human race members instead of being perfunctory."

"At first, they were perfunctory because they thought that the remaining time was not enough for the growth of the human race. Even if they could teach, how much could the human race grow?"

"However, now that they understood that these humans grew up in a similar way to the otherworldly demons who killed their subordinates, they knew that these humans had this ability."

"Therefore, their mentality had changed."

There were even a few ancient God experts who nearly fought over an outstanding human as their disciple.

The reason was simple. These ancient gods had thought of the future.

"In the future, it was highly possible that a leader of the human race would appear among these most outstanding members of the human race."

"Even Ren zu was an incredible existence, let alone someone at the level of the human Sovereign. Thinking back, ten humans had joined hands to fight the Grand Supreme and beat him to the brink of death. If it wasn't for the arrival of the Grand primordium, the outcome would have been unpredictable."

It would be even more terrifying if one of the disciples they trained reached the human Sovereign realm. They felt that they were really about to reach the peak of ghost life.

"When the old man (the great emperor of East Peak) bullies me, I'll ask the disciples of the human Emperor to beat him up, knock out a few of his teeth, and let him be awesome ..."

Many ancient gods couldn't help but let their imaginations run wild ...

.

The players 'growth potential was thus recognized by them.

"In the subsequent teaching, these ancient gods appeared to be particularly serious, and it could be said that they were teaching without reservation."

"This scene also made Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, very pleased. Under their training, the strength of the players had grown rapidly."

"In just three days, there was already one person who had begun to step into the initial stage of law mastery."

This person was Liu Chan.

"Under the guidance of the venerable tree, Liu Chan, who had already begun to touch the power of the law, had comprehended the law of fist intent. However, unlike the venerable tree, his fist intent attribute was not ""life"", but ""undefeated""."

"Laws were equivalent to a source of power, but creatures that comprehended laws could be endowed with different attributes."

"For example, ao Jian."

"Back then, the netherworld Swordmaster had mastered the sea god's sword intent. However, ao Jian, who had inherited his sword intent, did not have this attribute. Instead, he had created his own new sword intent."

"Therefore, even if they all mastered the power of laws, the abilities obtained in the hands of different people would be completely different."

"It was the same for the other players. Under the guidance of the ancient gods, what they needed to understand was the purest power of laws, not the power of laws that had already taken shape and had been attached with attributes."

- "During this period, the player with the best performance was still the player called ""merciless."" "
- "His talent shocked many ancient gods. In just four days, he, who didn't even have the combat power of a ghost Governor, had grasped the power of law like Liu Chan."
- "In addition, it was the extremely domineering 'sword intent of the laws of the Overlord sword'."
- "Although he didn't directly grasp the complete laws of sword intent of the ancient god level like ao Jian, his growth potential really surprised the ancient gods of the netherworld."
- "In other words, Wu Qing now had the ability to fight above his level."
- "Although his level was still 0, with the help of the nomological sword intent, he was completely capable of defeating an enemy in the early stage of the ghost emperor realm."
- "Although his physical strength was still very weak, his body was protected by the nomological sword intent. Without the strength of a late-stage ghost emperor, it was impossible to break through his defense."

The only thing he needed to do now was to cultivate and increase his level so that his body's strength could keep up.

It wasn't like he didn't have a shortcut.

- "At this stage, Lu Wu had already opened the soul coin cultivation system, and the level upgrade was no longer limited to killing monsters. He could use soul coins to cultivate and improve his skills."
- "After all, when players killed monsters to level up, they would essentially convert the soul power obtained into physical enhancement. Soul coins could be completely converted into experience points to be used."

[&]quot;However, ruthless's only weakness was one word: Poor!"

She was so poor that even Lu Wu couldn't stand her.

"It had been four days since the war started, and many new players had relied on the soul coins provided by their family and friends to improve their strength."

"But Wu Qing was different, his soul coin balance was always 0."

An orphan player who had no family and no friends ...

"Although Lu Wu could see that he was very eager for soul coins, he had no way to earn soul coins since he had just entered the expedition."

The 5 soul coins to enter heaven reverse city was because he had stayed at the teleportation point for a long time. He was given 5 soul coins by a very sympathetic player to enter.

"For this, Lu Wu originally planned to secretly fund him with a sum of soul coins. After all, he was a cheat-like player with great potential in the future."

"As the human Emperor, Lu Wu had already begun to consider the development of the entire human race."

"After all, the stronger the human race was, the stronger he would be."

He didn't want to see a human with great potential like Wu Qing buried.

"Moreover, Lu Wu was not the only one who had paid attention to ruthless recently. These ancient gods who were entrusted by the Emperor of East Peak also regarded him as a treasure."

"In fact, the ancient gods had already thought that this person had the potential to reach Ren zu's level in private."

"Therefore, they were extremely enthusiastic about ruthless."

He even wanted to teach Wu Qing the other laws he had comprehended.

"However, Wu Qing rejected all of them."

The reason for his rejection was also very direct:

I only use my sword!

"Therefore, for talents like Wu Qing who had great potential, Lu Wu was still willing to give them some big growth gift bags."

"Furthermore, the initial investment would definitely have returns in the future."

"Lu Wu could take ao Jian as a reference. When ao Jian killed the five leaders of the Western netherworld, Lu Wu earned a lot of soul coins and got back all the investment he made."

"However, just as Lu Wu was about to secretly sponsor Wu Qing, something happened that made him give up on this plan."

That was because someone had already taken the first step.

.

"At the moment, Wu Qing was walking slowly on a Street in the South of Heaven reverse city."

"From his tightly knitted brows, one could tell that he had encountered something vexing."

The reason for ruthless's frustration was simple. He had no money.

"In fact, Wu Qing did think about earning soul coins."

"For this reason, he had seen many money-making strategy posts on the forum, such as fishing, sea hunting, and so on ..."

"However, he was currently in heaven reverse city and there was no sea nearby. There were also no monsters to hunt. It was a barren land and there was no way to earn soul coins." "If he wanted to return to the main city of Hades in Beiqi, he would have to pay a teleportation fee of 5 soul coins."

He was so poor that it was difficult for him to even return home. This was his current situation.

"As he strolled around, a figure in the distance attracted his attention."

"This person was carrying nine spirit swords in the air, and his body was filled with a powerful sword intent. This sword intent even made the Overlord sword's sword intent that he had comprehended feel a strong sense of oppression."

"At this moment, the person in the distance seemed to have noticed him and turned around to look at him."

"Their eyes met, and both of them recognized each other."

```
""Aojian!"" "
```

""Long time no see, you've become stronger!"""

"Hearing this, ao Jian was silent for a moment before continuing,"" "

""You're worthy of being called a Sword Saint. It's only been a few days, and you've already grown to such a level. As expected, my talent is far inferior to yours!"" "

""You don't hate me anymore?"" Wu Qing could not help but ask. "

""Didn't I already tell you? I don't hate you!" A trace of calmness appeared on ao Jian's face."

"When he abandoned the mother and son, he only had cultivation and revenge in his heart."

[&]quot;"Ruthless!"""

"And the sword in his hand was the only help he had to achieve these goals. It could be said that he had been completely obsessed with the sword at that time. However, he had long since let go of his past grudges. His greatest wish was to obtain mo Lanlan and Mo Xiaoxin's forgiveness."

His family was more important than anything else in his heart. He had long sworn in his heart that all his efforts in the future would be to protect his mother and son.

"(Author's note: Wu Qing and ao Jian appeared at the same time in this book. For more information, you can check out ao Jian's first battle on the mountain peak. Wu Qing also appeared later on in Chapter 173. At that time, ao Jian had already obtained extraordinary power. At that time, he once again fought with Wu Qing and chose to forgive him. The specific reason for the hatred was because of the death of his father, but Wu Qing did not mean to kill him. Thus, in the next few battles, Wu Qing chose to keep ao Jian alive and even tried to persuade ao Jian to abandon his sword!"

"Hearing this, Wu Qing's expression was complicated."

"He had always felt guilty towards ao Jian, because his father had been accidentally killed by him in a sword competition. So he understood that ao Jian had gone mad because of his strong desire to defeat him, and he felt even more guilty about it."

It could be said that two generations of ao Jian's people had almost died in his hands.

"He had thought of making up for this, but at that time, ao Jian had not listened to anything. In his heart, he had only wanted to avenge his father. He wanted to practice the strongest sword move to defeat himself and kill himself."

"Even though ao Jian had defeated him the last time they met, and had chosen to let him go."

"However, he still realized that ao Jian had taken the wrong path. He felt that if ao Jian continued to cultivate like this, he would eventually lose all his feelings and become a person who was controlled by the sword instead of a person who rode the sword."

"However, now that he had met ao Jian again, he realized that his worries were unnecessary because ao Jian had already walked a brand new path of sword cultivation."

"Moreover, he realized that ao Jian was already very far away from him. The sword intent on his body was far beyond even his own. They were not on the same level at all."

"""Why are you still level 0?"" Ao Jian suddenly asked."

"Hearing this, Wu Qing's face showed an embarrassed expression."

"As if he understood Wu Qing's situation, a smile appeared on ao Jian's face. He immediately opened the trade interface, entered ten thousand spirit coins and clicked the trade button:"

""Here are 10000 soul coins, take it!""

""What do you mean by that?"" The heartless wrinkly man asked. "

"""I don't mean anything. I just hope that you can become stronger as soon as possible. Let's fight again. This time, the challenge has nothing to do with our past grievances. I just want to see if the man who was once called the sword Saint is already old and can't hold a sword!"" "

Wu Qing's face was filled with shock.

"But gradually, his eyes burned with fighting spirit. He had not had a match in the cultivation world for many years."

"However, when he saw ao Jian, the fighting spirit of his youth was reignited."

"In terms of sword, I'm the most respected!"

"At this moment, the Overlord sword's sword intent in Wu Qing's body let out a sword cry, as if it was responding to ao Jian's challenge."

Chapter 752

"Chapter 752: The heavenly realm descends, and the ancient gods join the battle"

Translator: 549690339

"Taking advantage of the fact that the war had not yet broken out, the players sped up their pace of improving their strength."

The ancient gods in heaven reverse city had also learned to give public classes through their interactions with the players.

He had even formulated a course schedule and was already gradually becoming a professional ...

"Their teachings were of great help to the players. The ancient gods explained in detail the usage of many spells and even the battle formations in battle, which benefited the players greatly."

Such days continued for twelve days.

"On this day, in the East of the Western netherworld, a pillar of light descended from the sky. A huge hole was torn in the sky, and countless figures descended from the sky."

The forces of the heaven realm had finally arrived.

Countless members of the heaven realm quickly set up defensive formations after landing and began to set up their strongholds.

The war began at this moment.

"At this moment, all the gods of the netherworld felt the arrival of the power of the heaven realm. They tore the space and came to the Western netherworld."

The venerable tree and the others also knew that it was time for them to leave.

"They were the core force of this war. Naturally, they could not remain in heaven reverse city."

"At this moment, they bid farewell to the players and left one after another to meet with the gods of the netherworld who had crossed the large region."

The three great emperors of the netherworld also appeared in the Western netherworld at this moment.

"Great emperor East Peak, great emperor Feng du, and great emperor Hades."

"These three netherworld emperors never interfered with the development of the netherworld. However, when the netherworld was facing a crisis, they were the real pillars of support. They were also the reason why all the gods of the netherworld dared to fight against the heaven realm."

"At this moment, as the forces of the heaven realm descended, more and more gods of the netherworld gathered around the three great emperors."

"Many of these netherworld gods were once enemies and would fight for benefits. However, in the face of righteousness, they put down their former grievances. At this moment, they only had one enemy, and that was the heaven realm!"

"As more and more netherworld gods emerged, their auras began to rise."

"""It's been a long time since I've tasted the blood of a God. Hehe, I can finally drink to my heart's content today!"" "

"""It just so happens that I want to practice the blood sacrifice cultivation technique. I don't have any good materials, but it seems that I have them now!"" "

""I've been waiting for this day for a long time. Immortal Lord Qing mo of the heaven realm killed my father. Let's end this!"" "

""I don't care about winning or losing, and I won't give you any face. I just want to kill all the B * stards in the heaven realm! Roar!"" "

.

"At this moment, the netherworld forces 'attack began."

"They would not wait for all the members of the heaven realm to gather. This was not a turn-based game, but a real war."

"At this moment, taking advantage of the fact that the heavenly realm's forces had not yet arrived, it was the best choice to strike first."

"With the roars of the gods of the netherworld, their figures suddenly descended near the evil spirit Mountain, which was the area where the forces of the heaven realm had descended."

"At this moment, the power of laws surged, and countless spell techniques bombarded the heavenly realm's defense formation like waves."

The heaven realm was already prepared for this. Barriers of formations rose up and covered this part of the world in an attempt to stop the attack of the gods of the netherworld.

""Dongyue, do you dare to fight me?"" At this moment, a huge Qilin's head appeared in the sky, and a huge figure crossed the boundary."

This person was absolute beginning.

"As one of the celestial emperors, tai Chu's true form was a Qilin. When he revealed his true form, the space in Western Yin trembled violently."

"Upon hearing this, the great emperor of East Peak's figure disappeared from where he was, followed by the huge figure."

""BOOM!"""

- "In just one exchange, the space to the East of the Western netherworld instantly exploded. The world instantly turned pure black without any space, and not a single ray of light could penetrate this distorted space."
- "At this moment, 3000 law ties appeared. As they trembled slightly, the eastern space of the Western netherworld was instantly restored, and the world regained its color."
- ""Hades, do you dare to fight?" At this moment, another voice was heard. East Emperor Taiyi, who was surrounded by ten will beads, also appeared."
- ""I'll keep you company!"" Youdu's hoarse voice resounded through the heavens and earth. With a wave of his hand, a space covered the area ahead, shrouding donghuang Taiyi. The two of them disappeared just like that."
- ""Fengdu, it's your turn!" At this moment, a figure appeared in the sky. He was holding a five-colored precious Jade in his left hand and a horsetail whisk in his right.
- "Hearing this person's question, Fengdu laughed."
- ""Immortal desolation, you're not qualified to let the Grand Prime come up. You're far from it!"" "
- ""Although I lost to you in the battle back then, I'm no longer the same person I was in the past. Do you want to try and defeat you?"" "
- "As he spoke, the immortal wither didn't wait for Fengdu to agree. With a wave of its floating dust, a world formed by itself and forcibly enveloped the Emperor of Fengdu, intending to start a war with him."
- ""I'll fulfill your wish!"" The Emperor of Feng du didn't resist the arrival of this power, and his face revealed a strong desire to fight."
- "(Author's note: immortal wither. This character had fought with Fengdu during the war of the Three Realms. His strength was similar to that of Ksitigarbha in the netherworld. They were both existences far beyond the immortal Lord realm, but they had not advanced to the Emperor realm. At

the end of chapter 399, the precious Jade in his hand was the material used to resurrect the Empress ...) "

"At this moment, the battle between the two peak-level powerhouses began."

"Even though they were not in the same space, the aura that occasionally leaked out from the battle space would cause the world of Yin in the West to tremble violently, as if it could not withstand the collision of their powers."

The rest of the ancient gods began to attack the heavenly barrier with all their might.

"After holding back for so long, the war had finally begun. The ancient gods had completely erupted."

""Ten-sided apocalypse!"" With the roar of an ancient God, the earth cracked, and lava spewed out from the cracks in the ground. The world turned red."

""Asura!"" An imposing figure that was several thousand meters tall appeared with an angry roar. Its huge body transformed into a form with three heads and six arms, and Asura-shaped incantations appeared on its body."

"Odorless, eyeless, wordless, painless ... This Asura body was formed under the tempering of these curses. The physical body was immortal, indestructible, and undefeatable."

"At this moment, the six arms instantly turned into phantoms and began to bombard the heavenly barrier."

""Live!" A fist print was thrown out of the venerable tree's hand, and it grew bigger and bigger as it moved forward. In the blink of an eye, it turned into an Island and crashed down."

- ""The Wildlands!" At this moment, qiuniu stuck his hands into the ground. With a roar, the area where the heaven realm forces were located was uprooted by him, and the mountains were placed on his shoulders."
- """Swish!"" The roar of a bull was heard. Qiuniu stomped his right foot on the ground and smashed the mountains on his head to the ground. Suddenly, the heavenly barrier shook and almost shattered."
- "At this time, a half-naked ancient God raised the red battle axe in his hand. After twisting his body, he suddenly threw the sharp axe forward."
- """Split open the sky!"" "
- ""BOOM!"" The heaven realm's barrier finally shattered, and the gods of the netherworld instantly rushed in."
- "At this moment, the gods of the heavenly realm inside also made their moves."
- "At this moment, they needed time to let more divine realm experts enter the netherworld. This way, victory would be theirs sooner or later."

The war began.

The ancient gods relied on their strong bodies to withstand the attacks of the gods from heaven and began to destroy the array under their feet.

- ""Formation, activate!" At this moment, the new formation of the heaven realm appeared and once again enveloped this part of the world. It separated the ancient gods who had entered from the ancient gods who had yet to enter from the outside world and formed a total of three layers of barriers."
- """Asura, you go and kill the person who set up the formation. I'll open a path for you!"" At this moment, two streams of hot flames came out of ancient God Qiu Niu's nostrils, and he suddenly charged forward."
- "With his strong body, all the spells that landed on him were bounced off in an instant. Just like that, qiuniu charged in the direction of the people who had set up the array."

- "Seeing this, Asura immediately followed. His six arms joined together in front of his chest, and then thousands of arms grew out of his back. The scene was shocking."
- ""Roar! Open!"" Following qiuniu's furious roar, the two horns on his head slammed into the barrier."
- ""Kacha!"" In the face of this violent power that could shake the world, the formation that had just been formed instantly shattered, revealing the many gods inside."
- ""All of you, go to hell!" At this moment, the Asura arrived, and thousands of arms pushed forward at the same time."
- "Suddenly, a 100-meter-thick dark red ray of light fell on the members of the heaven realm."
- ""BOOM!" A large number of heaven realm members were turned into ashes by this force before they could even scream. However, Asura had no intention of stopping his attack. He stared at the center of the formation, where Tian Xuan immortal Lord was still struggling."
- ""I remember you, kid! You had a good time killing so many heaven defying Alliance members, so it's your turn now!" As Asura roared, he suddenly appeared behind the sky Mystic immortal Lord."
- "The 1,000 arms descended at the same time. The profound sky immortal Lord raised his hands and formed an energy barrier above his head."

""BOOM!"""

- "In the face of this force, the profound sky immortal Lord felt a sharp pain in his internal organs, and he couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of blood."
- "Realizing that he couldn't fight Asura, the profound heavens celestial Lord wanted to leave immediately. However, Asura wouldn't let him do as he

wished. Thousands of arms crossed in front of his chest, and then he suddenly pressed down."

""BOOM!"" Blood instantly gushed out of the sky Mystic immortal Lord's eyes and nose, showing how much pressure he was under."

"At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord could feel death closing in on him. No matter how hard he tried to resist, he could not resist the slow pressure of this force."

"Just as Tian Xuan celestial Lord was about to be killed, a figure appeared beside Asura. Then, a lotus flower appeared under Asura's feet and bloomed suddenly, firmly locking Asura in place."

""Asura, I'll fight you!"" The person was dressed in green and had a pink lotus flower under his feet. He held a short golden staff in his hand and his face was filled with battle intent."

"""Old hag, you're not worthy to have your master fight me!"" The Asura roared and stomped his foot, shattering the lotus flower. Then, he launched another attack at the profound heavens immortal Lord."

""I told you, I'm your opponent!"" The short stick in Su Wen's hand suddenly enlarged at this moment, and in the blink of an eye, it collided with Asura's body, smashing it fiercely into Asura's chest and sending him flying."

""Brother bull, I'll leave this Tian Xuan to you. I'll fight with this old witch." At this moment, the Asura was furious. He jumped up from the ground and pounced directly at Su Wen."

"Hearing this, qiuniu shook his head twice and then crashed into the profound heavens immortal Lord."

"Even before he got close, he could already feel an unparalleled and violent force coming at him head-on, suppressing him so much that he could not move at all."

"Under this force, the profound heavens immortal Lord's body couldn't bear the heavy burden and cracks appeared on his divine body."

""BOOM!"" When qiuniu appeared in front of him, his power struck him and instantly, he lost all sense of his body and even his consciousness became blurry."

He knew that he was dead for sure ...

"However, he soon realized that something was wrong. He was not dead, but in qiuniu's hands."

"Looking at qiuniu's dark face, a trace of fear appeared on the profound sky immortal Lord's face."

""My disciples, master has a big gift for you!"" "

"At this moment, qiuniu grinned, then he turned around and threw the profound sky immortal Lord to the West."

"At this moment, everything in front of him became blurry."

"When he could see clearly again, he found himself far away from the battlefield and in a city."

"And around him, there was a group of creatures with malicious smiles on their faces."

"At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord had a bad feeling. However, with his divine body shattered, he had no power to resist."

Chapter 753

Chapter 753: Chapter 753-using strength to lift the heavens

Translator: 549690339

The players were surprised by qiuniu 's' generous gift '.

"After that, a large number of players heard the news and surrounded the dying sky Mystic celestial Lord."

"At this moment, the players began to unscrupulously discuss the issue of the distribution of soul coins, not taking the near-death state of the mysterious sky immortal Lord seriously."

"In fact, the players were already familiar with the mysterious sky celestial Lord."

This was especially true for the players from the European server. They had read through history books and knew that the previous Blue Void official Lord had died because of the profound sky immortal Lord.

It was also this profound sky immortal Lord who had planned to snatch the Supreme purity stick from the tree.

"As the person in charge of the heavenly Policy Bureau, he was not the strongest, but he had committed many crimes in the mortal realm and the heaven realm."

"At this moment, his divine body was broken, and a level one could not fight back at all. The players naturally would not have any mercy on him, and they would not let him die so easily."

"After some discussion, the players finally decided to hand over the right to kill the mysterious sky celestial Lord to the new players who joined the battle to help them grow quickly."

"Then, the newbie players began to form parties. Since one of them had to injure the mysterious sky immortal Lord, the other players in the party would also get the right to kill him and share the soul coins earned. This way, the killing progress would be accelerated."

"After deciding on the classification of benefits, the new players began to line up to punch and kick celestial Lord Tianxuan. Although their attacks were not powerful, they wanted everyone to have a share of the soul coins."

"he~tui, spicy chicken, go to hell!"" "

""Pfft, pfft, pfft-you still dare to glare at me? I'll kick your face!"" "

""This kick of mine will end your bloodline, you piece of sh * t from the heavenly realm!"" "

.

The players began to ravage Tianxuan celestial Lord both mentally and physically.

"At this moment, the profound sky immortal Lord was undoubtedly sullen, but he had no power to resist at all, so he could only grit his teeth and bear it."

"And he had already realized that if he didn't have a companion from the heavenly realm to save him, he would only end up dead."

"Time passed, and half a day quickly passed. By forming large groups, the newbie players quickly inflicted injuries on Tian Xuan celestial Lord."

"However, the sky Mystic immortal Lord was still alive."

"Because the attack power of these new players was too low, even if they were on the verge of death and their godly bodies were broken, they could not be killed easily."

"In the end, it was the members of the hanging wall Group who ended the battle. After a simple round of attacks, the person in charge of the heavenly Policy Bureau, 'Tian Xuan immortal Lord', was killed."

"At this moment, white light flickered in heaven reverse city as a tremendous soul power swept through the city."

All the new players had leveled up and even received some soul coins as a reward.

The players 'overall strength had increased again.

"Just when the players thought it was over, three heavenly gods 'bodies suddenly flew from the East and crashed into heaven reverse city."

"All of these gods were on the verge of death, and their divine bodies were shattered. The intimate ancient gods had even sealed their divine seals, leaving them with no power to resist."

"At that moment, the players were in an uproar."

"There were no free lunches in the world, but there were f * cking soul coins!"

"The players 'leveling frenzy began, and all the players were mobilized to start farming soul coins."

"During this period, the bodies of heavenly gods would always fall from the sky, and the players would not be able to kill them all for a while ..."

.

"East of the Western netherworld, in the area of the evil spirit Mountain."

"At this time, the battle between the gods of heaven and the gods of the netherworld had gradually turned white hot. The figures of the gods of the netherworld had been increasing during this period, and the same was true for the members of the forces of heaven."

"At this moment, in the light pillar that connected the sky and the ground, the figures of the heaven realm's forces kept appearing. Among them, there was no lack of immortal state and high immortal state experts."

"At this point in the battle, the gods of the netherworld could no longer occupy an absolute advantage."

But they still didn't retreat. What they wanted was to take advantage of the advantage and kill as many heavenly gods as possible.

This grievance that had been suppressed at the bottom of his heart for a long time finally exploded at this moment.

"Although their comrades were falling one after another, none of them took a step back."

"They had been waiting for this moment for a long time. If the great emperors hadn't stopped them, they wouldn't have been willing to endure it."

"Under the desperate fight of the gods of the netherworld, the casualties of the heaven realm were even more tragic. However, like the gods of the netherworld, they did not retreat a single step."

""From now on, the Three Realms will be called the heaven realm. After this battle, the heaven realm will be the most powerful!" At this moment, a dull sound was heard from the dimensional gateway. Then, a five-clawed Golden Dragon spiralled out and let out a Dragon's Roar towards the ground."

"Upon seeing the five-clawed Golden Dragon, the Asura who was closer to him had a grave expression.""

"At this time, Ao Guang's cold eyes turned to Asura and he waved his claws forward."

"Suddenly, two Golden Claw marks flew towards Asura."

[&]quot;""Ao Guang!"" "

"When Asura saw this, he immediately waved his arm, wanting to block the attack. However, the claw print broke through the layers of obstacles and slapped Asura's indestructible body, leaving two claw prints on his chest and blood flowing down. Asura's body was also knocked down and sank into the ground."

"Before Asura could stand up, Ao Guang opened his mouth and pounced on him."

""Leave this to me, you go break the formation!" At this moment, qiuniu appeared in front of the Asura."

"""Swish!"" Along with a deafening roar, qiuniu's arms grabbed Ao Guang's jaw."

"His body kept retreating under Ao Guang's impact. His legs stabbed into the ground, creating a ditch."

"The moment he stopped retreating, qiuniu's right foot suddenly hit the ground. The most extreme law of power burst out with a dazzling black light. As qiuniu turned around, Ao Guang was lifted up by both hands and smashed to the ground."

"""Swish!"" At this moment, qiuniu grabbed Ao Guang's neck with one hand, lifted him up, and then threw him back to the ground."

"The violent power poured on Ao Guang's body, making him feel like his body was going to fall apart. The pain was unbearable."

"Qiu Niu was the most powerful body cultivator in the netherworld, second only to Ksitigarbha. Ao Guang knew clearly that it was suicidal to fight him in close combat. He had to get out as soon as possible and fight him with spells."

"Thinking of this, Ao Guang opened his mouth again and spat out a Golden Dragon Pearl. With a dazzling golden light, the Dragon Pearl drew an arc and hit qiuniu's chest."

- "In an instant, the power of the law of dragon burst out, and the hot Dragon Pearl left a red mark on qiuniu's chest, which kept sinking in."
- "However, to Ao Guang's surprise, qiuniu did not let him go. He did not even take a step back."
- "Enduring the pain, he stepped on the ground and lifted Ao Guang above his head. His left and right hands grabbed Ao Guang's head and seven inches respectively."
- """Swish!"" The sky-shaking bull roared and qiuniu's power surged. With the power of the law of strength, the law of body, the law of undying, and many other laws, qiuniu's body suddenly doubled in size."
- "At this moment, Ao Guang felt uneasy."
- "He knew what qiuniu was going to do next, but with the Dragon Ball out of his body, his defense had been reduced by half. It was too late to Dodge."
- ""BOOM!"" The ground started to crack as qiuniu exerted his strength."
- ""Kacha!"" Under Ao Guang's disbelieving gaze, his body was forcefully torn apart by Qiu Niu. Even his body could not withstand the force."
- "At this moment, a large hole appeared in qiuniu's chest, and blood was flowing out. However, Qiu Niu did not seem to care. As if his injuries did not exist, he raised Ao Guang's head and roared,"" "
- """Swish!"" "
- ""Roar!"" All the gods of the netherworld let out a deafening roar in response to qiuniu's battle cry."
- "Seeing this, the gods of the netherworld started to become more powerful."
- "Ao Guang, one of the most powerful Immortals in the heaven realm, was killed by Qiu Niu in just one move. All the members of the heaven realm

were in disbelief."

"Looking at qiuniu, they could not help but tremble."

"The massacre continued. Under qiuniu's lead, the gods of the netherworld fought with all their might, breaking the heaven realm's defensive barrier again and again. The anger in their hearts was completely vented at this moment."

"At this time, the gods of the netherworld had already attacked the center of the forces of the heaven realm, which was the area where the transmission channel was located."

"With qiuniu's roar, the gods of the netherworld launched a desperate attack."

""You all deserve to die!"""

"At this moment, with a low roar, the passage to the heaven realm suddenly expanded, and then a Green Lotus flew out from it, quickly sweeping across the battlefield, drawing a Green Line."

"At this moment, many gods of the netherworld were crushed by the green Lotus, and their bodies exploded."

"At this moment, the green Lotus suddenly retracted, and a cold-looking figure holding the green Lotus appeared on the battlefield."

"Seeing this person, the gods of the netherworld present suddenly changed their expressions."

"The newcomer was one of the three celestial emperors of the heaven realm, the Grand Supreme."

"The gods of the netherworld had thought that the Grand Supreme was still heavily injured and couldn't fight at all. Otherwise, they wouldn't have sent the immortal wither to fight Fengdu."

"But now that he had appeared, it proved that their guess was wrong."

- "At this moment, the Grand Supreme once again threw out the green Lotus in his hand."
- "The green Lotus flashed and pierced through the bodies of hundreds of Yin gods. Apart from a few ancient God Realm experts who could still withstand it, the rest of the yin gods who were pierced by the green Lotus exploded one after another."
- "In front of the power of the Grand Supreme, the immortal state was like paper. Only the ancient gods could barely resist."
- """Grand Supreme, I'll fight you!"" At this moment, an ancient God holding a blood-red battle axe jumped up from the ground and pounced on the Grand Supreme."
- ""You? You're not qualified!" A trace of contempt appeared on the Grand Supreme's face. He then waved his hand and pressed forward."
- "Suddenly, countless blue lotuses appeared in front of the ancient God. As they spun, they stirred up the space. The ancient God's body was torn into countless pieces as he advanced, scattering in all directions."
- ""Tai Wu!" Seeing this ancient God die in battle, another half-naked ancient God wielding an ice-blue battle-axe turned red in the eyes."
- ""Roar! Grand Supreme, I want you dead!"" The ancient God leaped up and pounced at the Grand Supreme."
- "However, as soon as he jumped up, he was pulled back by a force from behind and was thrown to the ground."
- ""Tai Geng, you're courting death. You can choose to die in battle. I won't care about you, but I won't watch you die!"" "
- "Looking at Qiu Niu, Tai Geng's eyes turned red and he gritted his teeth,""

[&]quot;"Brother bull, he killed my brother!"" "

"""I know, that's why I want you to live. Use your power to kill more gods, and not throw away your life at this moment. This is what the Grand Supreme wants to see. Our victory is the greatest revenge against the heavenly realm!"" "

"Hearing this, Tai Geng took a deep breath and said no more. He took a step back, but the anger in his eyes did not fade."

""All netherworld gods, listen up! Leave this place! We can't destroy the teleportation channel anymore. Staying here will only increase our casualties!" At this moment, qiuniu turned around and let out a roar."

""Roar!"" Hearing this, all the gods of the netherworld roared angrily.

Their faces were filled with anger, and they had no intention of retreating."

"""Swish!"" Hearing the gods 'silent protest, qiuniu let out a roar to the sky, suppressing their voices."

""Remember what is the key to our victory in this battle. We've endured for so many years, so what's the harm in waiting for a few more years? retreat!"" "

"Looking at qiuniu, even if the gods were unwilling, they knew what qiuniu was referring to."

"Their hope of victory did not lie in themselves, but in the human race."

This battle was only the beginning. They had to help the human race grow and not waste all their combat power here.

"Now that the Taishang had appeared, it was no longer realistic to destroy the teleportation formation. Retreating was the best choice."

""Let's retreat and listen to brother bull!" At this time, Asura also spoke.

"The gods were silent, and no one moved."

""You guys want to leave? You've asked me!" A cold light flashed in the Grand Supreme's eyes. Then, thousands of green lotuses bloomed in the sky and fell down."

""All of you, retreat!" At this moment, qiuniu stepped on the ground, lowered his head, and raised his hands."

"""Qingtian!"" "

"Following qiuniu's roar, the green Lotus in the sky stopped falling. It was as if it was being held up by an invisible force."

"At this moment, qiuniu's power enveloped the space above him and carried him on his shoulder."

"Seeing this, the Grand Supreme's expression changed."

"Qiuniu's strength had shocked him. He was able to resist the space with his body alone, which was even stronger than him. Among all the powers he knew, only absolute beginning could defeat him."

"""Swish!"" At this moment, qiuniu's body trembled, and his red eyes were bloodshot. He looked at the gods of the netherworld and roared,"" "

"""Let's go!"" "

The Grand Supreme snorted and waved his hands. Countless green lotuses appeared in the sky again.

"At this moment, the gravity above qiuniu's head increased dramatically. Under the pressure of this force, he bent down and his body trembled."

"""Swish!"" With a battle cry, qiuniu withstood the pressure and slowly straightened his back."

""Brother bull, let me help you!" At this moment, Asura's figure suddenly appeared beside qiuniu, trying to share the power with him."

""Take them away!"" Qiuniu roared with a trembling voice. "

- ""Then how are you going to escape?"" "
- """Old Ox should have died in the war of the Three Realms long ago. If it wasn't for that rotten old man who sealed me, I definitely wouldn't want to live on. I'm so F * cking envious of that bastard Ksitigarbha. Now, it's finally my turn.""
- "At this moment, Asura saw a strong fighting spirit in qiuniu's eyes, as well as the determination to fight to the death."
- ""Brother bull ..." Asura's voice trembled."
- "Asura had suffered a lot in order to cultivate the indestructible body, but he had never wavered. However, when he looked at qiuniu, who was "holding up the sky" with his strength, his heart trembled."
- "At this moment, he really wanted to fight alongside qiuniu, even if it meant death."
- "However, he knew that he could not do that because qiuniu wanted him to lead the Zhu shenli."
- ""Roar!" Asura raised his hand and pounded his chest. Then, his figure disappeared from his original spot and reappeared behind him. He tore open space with one hand, grabbed two ancient gods, and threw them into the spatial tear. He then shouted,"" "
- ""All of you, retreat!"" "
- "Looking at the Asura who seemed to have gone mad, venerable tree and the others also took action at this moment. They also cut open the space and threw the gods who were unwilling to retreat into the space Channel."
- "Seeing this, the Grand Supreme's face turned ashen. He kept waving his hands to create more green lotuses."
- "At this moment, the weight of the space he was in kept increasing. However, qiuniu did not have any intention of letting go even though he was trembling."

""Kneel down!"""

"With the Grand Supreme's low roar, the green lotuses in the sky suddenly gathered together and turned into a huge Green Lotus. As it rotated, it brought the space down slowly."

"At this moment, qiuniu felt like he was carrying a hundred thousand mountains. His divine body even cracked under the heavy pressure."

"However, he didn't kneel down like the Grand Elder had said. Instead, he once again carried the heavy burden. He would rather have his divine body shatter than yield."

"As the green Lotus spun, its power continued to increase. More and more cracks appeared on qiuniu's body."

"However, giuniu revealed a smile."

"At this moment, the gods of the netherworld had already left, and he had already achieved his desired goal."

"At this moment, the green Lotus above qiuniu's head bloomed with a blinding green light. The entire space crashed down and his divine body finally couldn't hold on and collapsed."

The players in heaven reverse city were looking at the scene of qiuniu's death on the big screen in the city square with grief and indignation.

"Although they had only interacted with qiuniu for a short period of time, many players had a deep impression of him. No one would have thought that this teacher Niu, who was honest and good-natured when teaching, would have such an unyielding will."

His death caused the players to be unable to calm down for a long time.

""Teacher Niu, rest in peace!" Someone was the first to speak. Immediately, the players in heaven reverse city shouted in unison."

Their hatred for the heaven realm continued to deepen.

.

"At this moment, the trembling of the space in the distance was slowly recovering. However, the final battle cry that qiuniu left for this world resounded in the sky,""

"""Swish!"" "

His roar resounded through the Western netherworld and the entire netherworld.

A rain of blood fell from the sky. The world was sending off the ancient God ...

"With his power, he held up the sky and also held up the future of the netherworld."

Chapter 754

Chapter 754: 600 million reincarnation cycles

Translator: 549690339

"With the appearance of the Grand Supreme, the gods of the netherworld's idea of attacking the heaven realm's transmission channel was destroyed."

"The ancient God of the netherworld, qiuniu, had his divine body shattered in order to cover his comrades 'retreat, and he had fallen into eternal rest in the Western netherworld."

"This battle had come to an end, but a new confrontation was about to begin."

"The three dimensions shattered at the same time in Western Yin, and the figures of great emperor East Peak, great emperor Feng du, and great emperor Hades appeared."

"Opposite them were the eastern Emperor Taiyi, absolute beginning, and immortal wither."

"Other than the immortal wither's miserable appearance and the shattered spirit Jade in its hand, the rest of the people did not look like they had experienced a fierce battle."

"At this moment, the great emperor of East Peak and the others turned to look at the Grand Supreme. The anger in their eyes seemed to be about to burst out."

They had already sensed qiuniu's death.

"In fact, they knew qiuniu's character very well. They knew that under his honest appearance, there was a heart that was willing to never compromise. When his temper exploded, he would not even listen to their words."

This was also the reason why the great emperor of East Peak had chosen to seal him.

"Otherwise, after the death of Ksitigarbha, qiuniu would have fought alone with Ksitigarbha."

"But in the end, they couldn't protect him, and he still died in battle!"

"At this moment, qiuniu's honest words appeared in donghuang's mind,"" "

""Old man Dongyue, when will I be the great emperor? I'm very strong too ..."" "

"Clenching his fists, the great emperor of East Mountain's eyes were filled with endless killing intent as he pointed at the Grand Supreme."

""The outcome of this battle has already been decided. As long as you choose to surrender and hand over the six Dao origins, I can reforge your bodies and make you a member of the heaven realm!" At this moment, absolute beginning laughed maliciously."

""This battle has just begun. In 10000 years, I will destroy your heaven realm!" Fengdu said in a deep voice."

""Ten thousand years? Do you think you can join forces with the human race during the war of the Three Realms? I know what you're thinking, and I know what your trump card is!" Absolute beginning pointed at the six paths reincarnation."

""The one who was saved by Dongyue back then should be the new human Emperor, right? do you want to wait for him to grow up and rely on him to defeat us? Don't even think about it. No matter how long this battle will last, he must die first!""

Dongyue and the others were shocked to hear this.

"Looking at Dongyue, Fengdu, and the others, Taichu continued,"" "

"""Do you really think that only the heaven realm will participate in this battle? The human race shouldn't have existed in the Three Realms in the first place. Their existence has destroyed the balance of our three realms, so the Holy Spirit race is willing to help the heaven realm exterminate the human race!""

"As absolute beginning's voice fell, three cracks appeared in the sky and three figures walked out."

"They were both in human form, but their appearances were extremely special. There was a silver crescent-shaped pattern on their foreheads, and even their eyes were pure silver. His body exuded an extremely powerful aura that was no weaker than the immortal wither."

""The Holy Spirit clan!"" Donghuang Taiyi frowned when he saw the three figures. "

""The spiritking has entrusted us with the task of assisting him. Dongyue, Fengdu, Hades, we won't interfere in your battle with the heaven realm, but the humans must be destroyed!"" The leader of the group, Sheng Jin, looked at Dong Yue and the others."

""The reason!"" The great emperor of East Peak asked in a deep voice. "

""The human race has broken the balance of the Three Realms. This world should only have the heaven realm and the netherworld realm. The human race is an external force and should be destroyed!""

""Balance? I don't know about any balance. If the human race didn't exist in the Three Realms, my netherworld would have been destroyed by the heaven realm. Is this the balance you want?"" Fengdu immediately rebuked."

""Even if the netherworld is destroyed, this is the inevitable path of your world. It has nothing to do with us. Our target is the human race!" Sheng Jin continued to speak."

""What if we don 't?"" "

""It's not up to you. The human race must be exterminated!" As he spoke, Sheng Jin waved his hand, and a rainbow-colored flag appeared."

""Come!"""

"As the sacred Seal waved the colorful flag in his hand, Lu Wu, who was behind the scenes, suddenly felt the space of the divine artifact shake, as if it was being pulled by an invisible force, slowly moving towards the direction of the Western netherworld."

""What's wrong?"" Lu Wu immediately turned to little Bei Li and asked. "

""They're here. This is the final test!"" Little Beili's face was filled with desolation."

She clearly knew what the 'balance' the Holy Spirit clan was talking about was.

Everything was a lie.

"The correct path for the Three Realms was for the heavenly Dao and the six paths to grow together. However, after growing to a certain stage, the netherworld would inevitably be destroyed. The heavenly Dao would devour the origin of the six paths and become a new life after ""fusing with the Dao""."

This was also the time for the Holy Spirit race to harvest the heavenly Dao.

"Whether it was the heavenly Dao or the three great emperors of the heaven realm, they all thought that they were outsiders who controlled the chess game."

What they did not know was that there was a spiritking behind the scenes. He used the myriad worlds to nurture venomous insects and constantly harvested Dao integration stage power. The so-called balance was only what the spiritspirit race believed to be the correct path for the world.

"However, this world was different. The appearance of the human race made it impossible for the heavenly realm to devour the Three Realms, let alone achieve Dao integration. Thus, in the eyes of the Holy Spirit race, the human race had broken the balance. In truth, it had only ruined their chances of obtaining the daomerge Daoist origins."

.

- "At this moment, the divine artifact space suddenly descended into the Western netherworld. The space collided, and Lu Wu and little Bei Li's figures appeared."
- "When they saw little Beili, Taichu and the others 'expressions changed.""
- ""Six essences!"" "
- "At this moment, the expressions of the great emperor of East Peak and the others also changed."
- "They had already forgotten how long it had been since they last saw the 'mother of reincarnation' who created the netherworld. However, they knew that she had never left and was waiting for an opportunity."
- "Now that they met again, they immediately stood in front of little Beili, facing Taichu and the others."
- ""Hahaha, six paths, you've finally come out. I've been looking for you for a very, very long time. If it weren't for the spiritking's help, I think I would never have found you!" At this moment, a wild laughter rang out in the sky. Then, a golden sun slowly appeared in the sky above Western Yin.
- ""'Heavenly Father!"" Absolute beginning and the others immediately greeted him respectfully."
- "Little Bei Li did not pay attention to the heavenly Dao in the sky. Instead, he turned to Lu Wu and said,"" "
- ""Big cat, don't be afraid. This is just the beginning. We're not done yet!""

""'I'll protect you!"" Lu Wu didn't say much, but he pulled little Bei Li behind him."

He knew what he was going to face next.

- "With the space of the divine artifact exposed, their greatest reliance would no longer exist. However, Lu Wuxin was calm and fearless."
- "This was a difficult path. From the moment he took on this responsibility, his mentality had been constantly changing."
- "He had seen darknorth, Bing Ling, Qiu Niu, and the others die in battle against the heavens, so he was already prepared."
- "Even if the final outcome was failure, it was just death. He could bear it."
- ""It's time to end this. Six paths, let me eat you!"" At this moment, Tiandao's body glowed with countless white lights, and the world turned into daytime in an instant."
- "When Lu Wu saw this, he immediately wanted to go up to him. At this time, little Bei Li's figure flashed and appeared in front of him."
- ""Do you still remember that I said I can't tell you those secrets? But it's time now!"""
- "As he spoke, little Bei Li pointed to the right of the sky. The white light disappeared, and the layers of spatial restraints were shattered. The world returned to its original state."
- ""How do you know where the seal's origin is?!" Seeing this, a cry of surprise came from the White ball of light."
- "At this moment, the heavenly Dao once again used its power, and the world turned into day again."
- "However, when little Bei Li pointed his finger again, the world Cage was shattered once more."

- "The Heaven's Will, who refused to believe in the heresy, began to use his power again and again, trying to seal off the world. But no matter what he did, little Bei Li's finger would always be able to point at the weakest point of the seal and break it."
- "After dozens of failures, Tiandao began to roar hysterically. He couldn't believe that his ability was so vulnerable in front of six paths. It was as if the Dominator could predict the future and knew that he had hidden the origin somewhere."
- ""Is the next point of your world prison here?"" Once again, the world was freed from the light of day. Little Bei Li suddenly pointed at the ground beneath his feet."
- ""You ..." The White ball of light slowly transformed into a white-robed man. His face was filled with shock and anger."
- "This time, he hadn't used any power, but six paths had seen through his next move. He couldn't accept this, and he couldn't understand why six paths understood his thoughts so well."
- "Little Bei Li did not pay any attention to the shocked Tiandao. Instead, he suddenly said,"" "
- """Spiritking, you sensed it the moment I used my ability, right? come out!"" "
- "As little Bei Li's voice fell, a black hole appeared in the air, and a voice came from within,"" "
- ""You're indeed different. Not only did you escape your fate of being devoured, but you also know that I'm paying attention to this place!"" "
- ""Not only do I know, but I also know that you're heavily injured!" A smile appeared on little Beili's face."
- "As soon as he said that, the black hole suddenly expanded, and a voice came from inside,"" "

""'How did you know about this?"" "

It was clear that little Bei Li's words had shocked the spiritking.

"Little Bei Li did not answer but turned to look at Lu Wu,"" "

"""Silly cat, do you really think I'm weak? I'm an existence even more powerful than the heavenly Dao. The only reason I'm not using my abilities is to avoid the spiritking's detection. Do you know why I'm so smart? Because I'm the six paths of reincarnation, my mind has the memories of all life forms from the mortal realm and the netherworld, so of course I'm an invention expert!"""

""It's just that I ... I can't continue to accompany you. "" At that moment, little Beili's voice suddenly sounded like he was about to cry, and tears began to flow down his face."

""Where are you going?"" Lu Wu immediately asked. "

""I'm tired, I'm tired, I'm tired. I don't want to try again. I fail every time!" Little Beili threw himself into Lu Wu's arms and started crying."

"Lu Wu touched little Beili's head and his heart ached for him. He didn't know what little Beili had gone through, but he knew that little Beili must have gone through a lot."

"At this time, little Bei Li suddenly raised his head. After wiping away his tears, he waved his hand and took out a divine seal from Lu Wu's body."

This divine seal was none other than God Beili's sky-sealing seal.

"As little Bei Li clenched his fist, the seal of the heavens suddenly shone with a bright light and gradually expanded."

"""Seal the heavens!"" Seeing this mark, a low roar came from the black hole."

""Do you know why the sky-sealing seal is unique in the netherworld? Because this seal was prepared for this day. It doesn't belong to the Three

Realms, but one of the most powerful laws of the outside world!"" "

""'How could it be tu mie's seal the heavens seal!"" At this moment, a furious roar came from the black hole. Then, the black hole suddenly expanded and began to tear the world apart."

""You, can't block it!" Little Bei Li pushed out the seal in his hand, and countless chains appeared, locking down the area and slowly sending it upwards."

A dark green energy thread appeared on little Bei Li's body. It was connected to the sky-sealing seal and was constantly supplying energy to it.

""Destroy the seal!"" "

"At that moment, the three celestial emperors, the immortal King, Tian Dao, the three spiritmen, and the spiritking all attacked at the same time."

"However, even though they had joined forces, they were unable to escape their fate of being sealed. Their bodies slowly moved upward along with the space."

"At this time, Lu Wu suddenly noticed that little Bei Li's body was becoming faintly discernible, as if he was going to disappear at any moment."

"""What's wrong with you?"" Lu Wu asked with a look of hesitation. "

""This day will eventually come. From now on, you won't be alone. Remember that you are the human Emperor!" Looking at the crying little Bei Li, Lu Wu wanted to say something, but he found that his body was also frozen in place."

"He wanted to struggle with all his might. He wanted to pull little Beili away, but he realized that little Beili's body was becoming more and more transparent."

""This is my final parting gift to you." A mark appeared on little Bei Li's forehead and entered Lu Wu's mind."

A huge amount of knowledge suddenly filled Lu Wu's mind.

"At this moment, Lu Wu finally knew the truth and what little Bei Li was going through."

"It was a number that made Lu Wu's heart tremble."" 600 million reincarnations!"

"Every reincarnation was for the sake of finding a chance of survival, and every beginning was in that familiar Park."

"It was a bright and beautiful morning, and she had crossed through layers of space and time."

The familiar words and the familiar posture of placing his hands on his waist when they met.

""Hey, your ancestor has conquered a territory for you in the netherworld. Do you want to inherit it and become the Beiqi King?""

"Even though this story had been repeated countless times, little Beili always pretended that it was their first time meeting and said the same words every time."

"In order to prevent the spiritking from discovering anything, little Bei Li transmigrated over and over again. He had gone through a total of 600 million reincarnations, and he tirelessly repeated the extremely familiar scene ..."

"In fact, she knew everything, including what she and Lu Wu were going to experience in the future."

"However, she continued to stay by his side, just to help him find a chance to live."

"And at the end of the 600 million reincarnations, Lu Wu was the one who died."

"Whether he was at the level of an Emperor or at the peak of the human Emperor realm, he had always ended up dying in his battle with the spiritking."

"The ending point of the story was also the starting point. Xiao Bei Li traveled back in time to the past. In the familiar Park, he pretended to accidentally scare Lu Wu, and then he said those familiar words with his hands on his waist ..."

She was really tired after 600 million farewells ...

"In the end, she chose not to reincarnate but to sacrifice herself to buy Lu Wu 10000 years of time."

"After sealing the sky, the sky and the yin were separated."

"Although 10,000 years was not long, it was a parting gift that she gave to Lu Wu with her life."

.

"The moment this space was pushed out of the netherworld with Tiandao and the others, the power that imprisoned Lu Wu's body dissipated."

"He immediately tried to grab little Bei Li, only to find him smiling at him and saying,""

""Father ...""

"Ripples appeared on her body at this moment, and she disappeared with the wind."

"After grabbing at the air twice, Lu Wu's face showed an expression of disbelief."

Little Beili

"His tears flowed uncontrollably at this moment. He looked up to the sky and roared, his heart aching."

```
""'I'll buy you some snacks ... Come back ... Come back!"" "
```

[&]quot;"I don't mind you eating anymore ... Come back ..."" He said. "

[&]quot;"Please, I beg you ... Don't leave me alone ...!"" "

Chapter 755

Chapter 755: The beginning of the Three Realms

Translator: 549690339

"The invasion of the heaven realm came to an end, and Lu Wu also disappeared after this battle."

"For the next two years, there were no more game notifications, and the players seemed to have lost their backbone."

"After watching the battle, they knew that the person behind the scenes was the big meat shield that they often teased."

"With the end of the battle, the sky and the yin world were separated, and the netherworld returned to its calm state."

"However, all the players knew that the crisis had not been resolved yet. They only had 10000 years."

"These 10,000 years would be the opportunity for their development. After 10000 years, they would inevitably fight against the heaven realm again."

"When they thought about the existence of the even stronger spiritking, all the players were completely dispirited."

Because there was no hope of winning this battle.

"After conversing with the ancient gods of the netherworld, they understood what kind of existence the Holy Spirit race was."

"That was the most powerful force in the entire outer realm. Even a renhuang at his peak couldn't fight with it, let alone them."

"After losing hope, the players no longer had the bearing of a player clan."

"Since the outcome was already decided, what was the point of further development?"

"They already had long lifespans. Ten thousand years might be a long time, but it was actually very short for the ancient gods. They would all welcome that day."

"In the days that followed, the players continued their lives, but they lost their fighting spirit."

"During this period, the catastrophes were no longer like catastrophes. They didn't have the passion they had at that time, and they lived more like ordinary races in the netherworld."

"The heaven realm and the Holy Spirit clan were like huge rocks that were pressing down on their heads, making it hard for them to breathe."

.

In the world of the six paths of reincarnation.

"Lu Wu's body was floating in the fog of this world, and his eyes were confused."

"After little Bei Li's disappearance, the world of six paths of reincarnation had also undergone a huge change. It was no longer filled with spiritual Qi as it was before, and no more divine spiritual materials were born in the central sea."

"And this situation was still spreading. In the long run, the spiritual energy of the netherworld realm would dry up without the invasion of the heaven realm. From then on, it would follow in the footsteps of the human realm and enter the age of vipralopa."

"However, Lu Wu didn't care about any of this at all."

"He just wanted little Beili to return. Even if he failed in the end, so what? he just wanted him to continue to stay by her side ..."

- "As the mist drifted, Lu Wu's mind kept on replaying his past with little Beili."
- ""Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding! I'm hungry, stinky cat, hurry up and cook, I'm starving ...""
- ""You dare to eat my snacks? eat my 18 moves of the North li: strangle!""
- """Hmph, I'm an expert in inventing things. Making these things is a piece of cake for me. Do you want to learn? heh, you actually don't want to learn, you unmotivated guy ...""
- ""Dong Dong! Big cat, stop sleeping. We're done with the snacks. Go out and buy some. You hear me? we're done ..."""

.

- "I'm the only one left. Without you, how am I going to bear these ten thousand!"
- "At this moment, Lu Wu once again thought of little Bei Li's 600 million reincarnations, and tears could not help but fall from the corner of his eyes."
- "You've suffered so much, it's good for you to go to sleep. I'm a burden to you."
- "If everything could be rewound, I ... "
- "At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly opened his eyes and his heart was beating fast."

Redo?

- "If little Beili can do it, can I do it too?"
- "As he thought of this, Lu Wu quickly flipped through the memories left behind by little Bei Li in his mind to search for the memories before his

reincarnation."

"At this moment, Lu Wu gradually became excited."

"He had found it. He had finally found a way, and that was to start everything from scratch."

"As he thought of this, Lu Wu immediately began to experiment."

"With the memory in his mind and the huge amount of soul coins left in the artifact space, Lu Wu began to put his guess into practice step by step ..."

.

"Time passed, and ten years passed in the blink of an eye. The netherworld seemed to have experienced a catastrophe during this period. All living things withered, and spiritual energy gradually dried up."

"All the creatures of the netherworld spent their days in hesitation. They didn't know what had happened, and they didn't know why the netherworld had become like this."

Within underworld city.

"The players no longer had their usual smiles on their faces, and they were all very silent."

Training? Become stronger?

"There was no more hope, so what was the point of having those things?"

"With the depletion of spiritual Qi, the person behind them disappeared. They had long given up on the battle ten thousand years later."

"At this moment, a figure appeared in the sky above underworld city."

The players sensed it and looked up at the sky.

- "When they saw the person's appearance, many players suddenly became excited."
- ""I haven't given up. Who's willing to come with me?"" Lu Wu's voice resounded throughout underworld city."
- ""Big meatshield, I've been waiting for you for more than ten years. I've had enough of this kind of life. I want to fight!"" At this time, Liu Chan's figure appeared beside Lu Wu."
- "Looking at Liu Chan, who had an unshaven beard and was holding a wine pot, a smile appeared on Lu Wu's face."
- ""Count me in!" At this moment, ao Jian's figure also appeared at the side.
- ""Count me in!"""
- ""Count me in!"""
- "At this moment, all the players who could fly had gathered around Lu Wu.
- "They thought that Lu Wu had given up, so they also gave up the idea of fighting to the death with the heaven realm and the Holy Spirit clan ten thousand years later."
- "But now that Lu Wu had returned, it ignited the passion that they had when they were called natural disasters."
- ""You guys believe me?"" "
- ""I'll believe you, you stingy official!"" Gou 'Zi gave him the middle finger but his face was filled with smiles."
- ""Follow me, our battlefield is not here. I know how to win!"" "
- """What about them?"" Gu Yu immediately pointed at the players in the city below who could not fly."

""They're safe here. They just need to wait for us to return!" As he spoke, Lu Wu waved his hand and put Gu Yu and the others into the space of the artifact."

"Then, Lu Wu's figure jumped and came to the ""Hidden Dragon City"" in the blue Void region. "

"This time, Lu Wu took away many players again."

"After that, it was the hell server's Blue Valley City, the Asia server's Burning Sky City, and the non-server's profound wind tribe."

"Soon, there were millions of players who were willing to follow Lu Wu."

"At this time, Lu Wu did not choose to leave. Instead, he came to the yellow spring sea to find Doctor hai."

"After going through little Beili's memories, he finally understood why doctor hai was protected by this world."

Because he was Shaohao.

"In truth, he had never left the Three Realms. He had only sent away his clansmen despite being heavily injured. He then died in the Three Realms."

But he was saved by little Bei Li and his soul was healed. He was also given a portion of the merit pool's water and then sent into the cycle of reincarnation.

This was also the reason why doctor hai could always turn misfortune into fortune.

"He had received little Bei Li's protection, which was also the protection of the entire netherworld."

"At this moment, Lu Wu followed the method in little Bei Li's memory and unlocked doctor Hai's memory of his previous life."

"At that moment, Shaohao woke up."

- "Although the human race would be safe during the 10000-year seal, Lu Wu felt that the human race still needed a leader, and Shaohao was the best choice."
- "Therefore, Lu Wu told Shaohao his thoughts."
- "Shaohao wanted to leave with Lu Wu, but Lu Wu refused, hoping that Shaohao would stay and take care of the younger generation of the human race."
- "In the end, Shaohao still agreed to Lu Wu's request."
- "After doing all this, Lu Wu stepped into the six paths of reincarnation again and took out the "reincarnation" device he made himself."
- "In an instant, the soul coins in his storage began to burn intensely."
- "This time, Lu Wu chose to burn all the soul coins and even took out the remaining soul coins on the players."
- "With the activation of the reincarnation device, a dark green vortex appeared in front of Lu Wu."
- "This vortex was different from the space crack. The inside was deep and invisible, and even Lu Wu couldn't guarantee where the other end was."
- "This was just his attempt, and it was bound to be risky."

He had explained that to the players who followed him.

- "However, Gu Yu and the others did not care about this. They still wanted to continue being natural disasters and not just wait for death."
- "Taking a deep breath, Lu Wu stepped into the dark green vortex full of hope."
- "The moment Lu Wu entered the whirlpool, the great emperor of East Peak and the others appeared."

"However, after a sigh, they dispersed again ... "

.

"He didn't know how much time had passed, but Lu Wu couldn't feel the passage of time in the whirlpool, and he couldn't even feel the existence of space."

"10,000 years. The only time left for him was 10000 years, and that would not change."

"This was because Lu Wu did not choose to start all over again. Instead, he crossed over to another Parallel space and time and tried a new creation that even little Bei Li had never tried."

The reason why he chose to do this was because Lu Wu had thought of a way to revive little Beili.

"This was because he needed a huge amount of resources, enough to be compared to the entire netherworld. Then, he could rebuild little Bei Li's body."

"As for her memories, they had always been kept in his mind, never erased or altered."

"As a result, he needed to go to a Parallel Space, a world where the spiritking did not know of his existence."

"However, because it was a Parallel Space, time would still flow. The amount of time he spent in the other space would also be the same amount of time in the origin world he was in."

"Thus, time could not be changed. He only had 10000 years."

.

"After an unknown amount of time, Lu Wu continued to move forward in the space-time Tunnel and finally stepped out of the seemingly endless tunnel that crossed space and time." "Filled with anticipation, Lu wuwang looked forward. He wanted to see what the Three Realms in another parallel dimension looked like."

"However, when he saw everything clearly, he couldn't help but be dumbfounded."

"It was a barren land with no life force at all, but Lu Wu felt an energy that was purer than the power of law here."

This was ... The beginning of the Three Realms?

"This thought really shocked Lu Wu. He did not expect that the Three Realms in another space and time were still in their original state. There were no signs of life, so ... Little Beili had not been born yet!"

"At this moment, Lu Wu began to observe his surroundings."

"With the analysis of the memory in his mind, Lu Wu knew what the energy source floating in the space was."

Holy Spirit force was the source of energy that formed the first form of the Three Realms.

This made Lu Wu fall into deep thought.

He had come to this Parallel Space for the mystical materials. He did not expect to come to the barren land where the Three Realms was formed. Where could he get resources?

"A moment later, Lu Wu suddenly thought of an idea to obtain a large number of mystical materials."

"""Should we go to the outer space to plunder?"" "

""Then what should we do here? without the power of the Three Realms, and with our power having a different system from the outside world, how are we going to replenish the power of laws we've expended in the outside world?" At this moment, the young paparazzo raised his hand and said."

"When Lu Wu heard this, he couldn't help but nod. He felt that what Gou 'Zi said was true."

"However, the problem was that there was no power of nomological laws in the Three Realms right now. They were still in the State of Origin source."

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu suddenly had an idea. Why not do it himself and speed up the formation of the Three Realms, which means to create the Three Realms and let it give birth to the origin of the laws? then, this world could continuously give birth to the origin of the laws."

"This way, they would have a place to replenish their nomological power in the battle outside the region."

"As soon as he thought of this, Lu Wu immediately decided to do it!"

"Otherwise, he would have to wait a very, very long time for the Three Realms to slowly form. He couldn't afford to wait."

Because he only had 10000 years!

"[One blade: Hey, hey, hey~I've seen your chapter. Actually, when I wrote the first chapter, I deleted and edited some parts. I felt bad, but the foreshadowing was buried a long time ago. This plot is bound to be transitioned, but I promise you~little Beili will not die, little Beili will not die, little Beili will not die, little Beili will not die (I repeat three times). Now you know why the wielder of the will is so resentful about the massacre. Because Lu Wu's karma was passed to another time and space, but if Lu Wu didn't appear, the future heavenly Dao would also devour the six paths of reincarnation. Therefore, the appearance of the human race destroyed the balance of the Three Realms. Also, there are many foreshadowing plots about these plots. Specifically, it started from more than 100 chapters, and the most recent one is Chapter 673. You can take a look. I have already said this in my spoiler early on. As for which chapter I forgot, it roughly went like this: You all think that tu mie is Lu Wu, but you can actually look at it from a different perspective!]"

"[Now that the plot transition is over, I'm relieved. Let's eat a few readers to calm down and get ready to start Lu Wu's next battle.]"

Chapter 756

"Chapter 756: If you have a good appetite, you should eat more"

Translator: 549690339

"After determining the direction, Lu Wu and the players began to work hard to create the world."

"Lu Wu first made it clear that the power that built the world was the power of the law, which was also the original power that stabilized the structure of the world in the Three Realms."

"However, this world did not have any power of laws."

It was not that Lu Wu did not have a solution to this.

"At this moment, he took out the heavenly demon list. As he flipped it, countless power of laws overflowed from the inside and dissipated around Lu Wu."

"Then, Lu Wu gathered all the players around him and said,"" "

""Time to work. Help me integrate these nomological laws into the world!""

"""Stupid officials, I don't know how to use the power of law!"" The young paparazzo raised his paw and asked."

""You don't need to know it. Now I'll materialize the power of law. When the time comes, you can use your spiritual energy to fix the power of law in the position I marked!"" As he spoke, Lu Wu activated the divine artifact and began to design the initial structure of the Three Realms."

"Soon, the world in the players 'eyes changed. Countless different colored spots of light appeared, and each spot was marked with different words."

- "For example, the law of water, the law of fire, and the law of earth ..."
- ""I can learn the smart ones with one look!"" The young paparazzo laughed.
- "Lu Wu glanced at him and said,"" "
- ""If you can't even do this, I've decided to give you an advanced antiaddiction system so that you can study hard and improve yourself!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the players 'expressions changed, and Gu Yu glared at the young paparazzo."
- The young paparazzo lowered his head in embarrassment and chose to surrender to the power of the government.
- "After that, the players each took a wisp of the power of the rule and began to run around the world, placing the power of the rule in the corresponding position and fixing it."
- "But soon, Lu Wu encountered another problem."
- "Although he had obtained all the origin of the laws of the netherworld from the great emperor of East Peak and had engraved them on the heavenly demon list, the internal laws were still not complete enough."
- "He only had 300 of the heaven realm's laws, all of which were stripped from the dead heaven realm soldiers during the war. This was not the entire heaven realm's laws. If these laws were used to construct this world, the Three Realms created would not be complete, and would not reach a true balance point at all, and could collapse at any time."
- "However, Lu Wu did not give up, because he had little Bei Li's memory of the heaven realm's laws in his mind."
- "Therefore, Lu Wu decided to create the remaining 2700 rules of heaven by himself."
- "Relying on the knowledge in his memory, Lu Wu began to act."

- "While he was creating the world, time passed quickly. During this time, the players explored the world and constantly sent back data and information to Lu Wu."
- "Through repeated failures, Lu Wu spent nearly ten years and created 2700 traces of law power that belonged to the heaven realm."
- "Although the 2700 laws of nature that Lu Wuwu created were not from the origin, they could still be used."
- "Moreover, Lu Wu believed that as this world grew, these most primitive power of law would gradually transform into a law belt and become the origin power."
- "Then, Lu Wu led the players and began to run around in this barren land, fixing all the rules in the previously planned positions."
- "There were a total of 6000 locations, and each location was guarded by a player."
- "At this moment, Lu Wu spread out the heavenly demon list again. With his control, all the power of the law dissipated little by little, integrated into the space where it was, and became one with the world."
- "In an instant, the world changed. Clear air floated up, and turbid air sank. The world slowly split into three layers."
- "Seeing this scene, a smile appeared on Lu Wu's face, and the players also let out excited shouts."
- "At this moment, the voice channel was filled with ""666."""
- "Ten years of hard work. They had surveyed this world countless times. Everyone had worked hard for this. At this moment, all their efforts were worth it."

They had successfully created the embryonic form of the Three Realms.

"However, as he felt the faint fluctuation of the power of the law between heaven and earth, Lu Wu suddenly found a new problem."

"This was because the power of the laws was not growing. Instead, it was gradually weakening. If this continued, this part of the power of the laws would completely dissipate with the passage of time."

This made Lu Wu fall into deep thought.

He began to think about how he could make the power of the natural laws in the Three Realms grow with the world instead of gradually collapsing with the growth of the world.

"As he was thinking, Lu Wu soon thought of a solution to this problem."

He needed an endless supply of energy to nourish these primitive laws of nature and allow them to grow.

"As for where to find the energy, Lu Wu was not worried about that."

This was because there was a lot of spiritual energy in the outer space.

"However, the spirit Qi in the outer realm was not suitable for the growth of the nomological power of the Three Realms. After all, they were different energy systems."

"Therefore, Lu Wu thought of building a device to filter the spiritual energy from the outer realm."

"Immediately, Lu Wu's figure came to the lowest level at this moment, which was the future netherworld, and began to build the device that he needed to filter the spiritual energy from the outer realm."

"Because the human world was in the center of the two worlds, it was wrapped by the two worlds and did not have any contact with the outer realms. Therefore, Lu Wu naturally did not consider building the Reiki device in the human world. Instead, he chose the heaven and the netherworld."

"During the construction, Lu Wu considered a lot of problems."

"For example, if the world wanted to develop for a long time, the device had to be a living thing, not a simple tool. It was best if it had the ability to think independently. Only then could it adjust the strength of the foreign spiritual energy it absorbed, better nourishing the world."

"As he struggled, Lu Wu gradually felt that something was wrong."

I'm building a device to absorb spiritual energy from the outer realm? And he even decided to have one heaven realm and one netherworld realm each?

Then wouldn't I be creating a little Beili and the heavenly Dao?

"This thought made Lu Wu shiver. He couldn't help but take a deep breath and Mutter," how terrifying.""

I was creating the Three Realms?

"At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly thought of a very serious problem."

"Then, is the world I'm in also formed in this way?"

"Didn't the Holy Spirit clan say so? The appearance of the human race has destroyed the balance of the Three Realms. In other words, the human race shouldn't have appeared in the Three Realms in the first place, and didn't my appearance destroy the original balance of the Three Realms?"

"F * ck, I'm tu mie?"

Lu Wu was shocked by his own thoughts.

"In other words, the legendary slaughter of the origin world he was in was his own from another time and space that came to resurrect little Bei Li? 'He created the Three Realms like me, and then returned to his own world after resurrecting little Beili, leaving behind only a legend?' "

Hiss~hiss~hiss~

"This guess shocked Lu Wu, and he felt that it made sense."

This also explained many things. Why had the powerful tu mie suddenly disappeared? even the spiritking could not sense his existence.

"Lu Wu couldn't help but doubt his life. Did tu mie, who went back, defeat the spiritking? Are you all right now?"

"After thinking for a while, Lu Wu gritted his teeth."

"The world is big, but reviving little Beili is the most important thing. The Three Realms must be formed now, or what will happen to my little Beili?"

"As he thought of this, Lu Wu continued to cultivate the half-living body.""The six paths of reincarnation."

"During this period, Ake, Eric, and the others also continued to help Lu Wu, slowly perfecting the ideas in Lu Wu's mind."

Ten years passed quickly and the six paths of reincarnation was finally formed. A black ball of light slowly appeared in the netherworld.

"Then, Lu Wu brought ""little Bei Li"" to the heaven realm and began to cultivate the half-living ""Tian Dao"" here."

"Soon, under Lu Wu's hard work, the heavenly Dao also took shape and turned into a Golden ball of light."

The world had reached a balance point at this moment.

"According to Lu Wuwu's settings, the two balls of light began to absorb and filter the spiritual energy from the outer realms. Suddenly, the spiritual energy from the outer realms surged into the heaven and Yin realms. The nomological laws that had integrated into this world finally stopped dissipating at this moment. They grew up little by little under the nourishment of the spiritual energy ..."

"Lu Wuxin was elated that he had succeeded. Now, he could work hard on his plan to resurrect little Beili."

The next step was to lead the players to battle the foreign lands.

"However, before Lu Wu and the players could discuss how to start the trip to the outer realm, an accident suddenly happened."

"The tiny Beili and the way of heaven withered quickly, and the spiritual Qi they absorbed from the outer realm gradually decreased. It was as if some unpredictable disease had happened inside."

This made Lu Wu extremely anxious.

This was because the tiny Beili and the heavenly Dao had completely withered. Their efforts would have been in vain.

Lu Wu tried to calm himself down and began to think about what exactly caused the changes in the heavenly Dao and the little Beili.

"At this moment, the players also expressed their opinions on the voice channel."

"In the midst of brainstorming, mo Xiaoxin's speech attracted Lu Wu's attention."

"""Could it be that they're not acclimatized to the environment? after all, the Dominator of six realms and the way of heaven are made of mystical materials from our world. These mystical materials don't exist in this world.""

This thought made Lu Wu suddenly understand the reason for the problem.

"This world was too desolate and there were no spiritual materials at all. Therefore, he used the spiritual materials he had stored in the artifact space when he transmigrated to create the small Bei Li and Tian Dao. They were also the spiritual materials from the main world."

"That was why the tiny Beili and the heavenly Dao were rejected by this world. In other words, they were not acclimatized to it."

"From this perspective, Lu Wu quickly found a solution."

"Since the tiny Beili and the heavenly Dao couldn't merge with this world, he would add in the only source of energy in this world, the ""Holy Spirit energy," so that they would be recognized by this world, allowing them to perfectly merge with it and grow together with this world."

"As soon as he said it, Lu Wu began to gather the players and made them gloves to capture Holy Spirit energy. He let them wander around the world and collect the most original energy," "Holy Spirit energy.""

.

"Time passed by quickly, and with the efforts of the players, all the Holy Spirit energy in this world was gathered and handed over to Lu Wu."

"At this time, in the human world, two small light balls were circling around Lu Wu."

"With a wave of his hand, Lu Wu took out a million traces of Saint spirit energy from the artifact space and was ready to distribute them."

"Since Holy Spirit force was the most fundamental power in this world, whoever had more control over it would have greater potential for growth."

"Logically speaking, this should have been evenly divided ..."

Average score?

"Little Beili loves to eat snacks so much. He must have a good appetite, so he should eat more ... Hmm, I think the Heaven's Will's appetite should be very small. Just enough."

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu began to distribute the Holy spiritual energy."" "

""You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get two portions, little guy!"" "

""You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get three portions, little guy!"" "

""You get one portion of the heavenly Dao, and you get five portions, little guy!"" "

""You'll get one portion of the heavenly Dao. Xiaobei ... You'll get ten portions!"" "

.

"Soon, the one million traces of Saint spirit power were distributed."

"At this time, Lu Wu reached out and rubbed the little black ball floating beside him. He smiled and said,""

""Little guy, is it good?"""

"""Swish!"" The little black ball let out a weak sound."

Chapter 757

Chapter 757: Myriad world Gu farm

Translator: 549690339

"With the birth of the small Beili and the heavenly Dao, this world began to get on the right track."

"The embryonic form of the Three Realms had been completed, and the power of 6000 Dao laws had been completely integrated into the Three Realms. As the world was nourished by the continuous influx of spiritual energy, it provided the players with strength support in the future."

"After all, their power system originated from the Three Realms of the origin world, so they couldn't directly absorb the spirit Qi from the outer realm. Only this world could provide for their consumption."

"After doing all this, Lu Wu began to discuss the next step of the alien plunder plan with the players."

The players were all discussing and expressing their own opinions.

"However, there was one thing that the players agreed on."

"That was to make a set of clothes that belonged to the catastrophe, and everyone would wear it in the future to show off their style."

Lu Wu did not object to this.

This would also help the players become more United.

"However, Lu Wu chose to ask the players for advice on which style of clothes to make."

- "Among the millions of players, there was naturally no lack of players who had done research in the field of fashion design."
- "In the next few days, this group of players posted their hand-drawn fashion design drafts on the forum and let all players vote for their choices."
- "In this regard, the players were eager to participate, and even Lu Wu joined in the clothing voting."
- "In the end, the clothing that was recognized by most players was not a gaudy set, but a cloak."
- "But on the back of the cloak, the word ""demon"" was embroidered in dark red."
- "At the bottom of the picture, the player also gave a detailed explanation of the cloak."
- "As for the specific source of inspiration, this player clearly stated that it came from the ""heavenly demon list"" in the hands of the dog official."
- "Since we'll be recorded in this "'heavenly demon list"" when we apotheosize in the future, then aren't we heavenly demons?"
- "Therefore, he chose to add the word 'demon' on the north side of the cloak."
- "With the word ""demon," the black cloak had a different charm, and the Beast head that was closely linked to the shoulders was even more domineering."
- "As they observed, the players were even more surprised to find that the two shrunken beast heads were in the shape of the Sea King and copper pendant."

This made the players recall the days of the war in the netherworld.

"They had been here for more than 20 years. Now that they looked back, the players couldn't help but sigh with emotion at the ""disastrous years""

back then. They were carefree and fearless ... "

"As a result, the Cape received unanimous praise from most players, and the total number of votes reached 78% of all players."

"In the end, Lu Wu decided that this dress would be their uniform for future expeditions."

"Later on, Lu Wu used the artifact to make this cloak, set the template, and began to make it in batches."

"Since it was a piece of equipment that he had to wear for a long time, Lu Wu was no longer stingy."

He took out the high-level mystical materials stored in the divine artifact and made a piece of special equipment for each player that could devour mystical materials to grow.

Lu Wu's move made the players cheer.

"Every time the dog officials gave out benefits, the players would always feel unusually happy, and that had never changed even now."

"In fact, the players had always known how much pressure the so-called dog official website was under."

"Although they always called him the "dog official," the players had long regarded Lu Wu as their leader and the leader of the human race."

They had all experienced the days when there was no official.

"All the players lost their goals and became dispirited, no longer looking forward to the future."

"And this time, they volunteered to follow Lu Wu, which was their recognition of Lu Wu, and they also hoped that Lu Wu could lead them to victory."

"But acknowledging it was one thing, he would never admit it verbally ..."

She had to curse him and call him 'stupid official' to feel comfortable.

"After all, this was the traditional virtue of the players ... "

.

"After that, all the players changed into the ""demonic Cape" that Lu Wu distributed to their private space, and their external clothing was unified at this moment."

What Lu Wu had to do next was to revive little Bei Li and improve the strength of the players.

"However, reviving little Beili and increasing the players 'overall strength required a large amount of mystical materials and soul power, and the target was the outer realm, not the newly-born three realms."

"After making the decision, Lu Wu set out with the player Army, crossed the barrier of the Three Realms, and came to the outer realm."

"The outer realm was shrouded in darkness. The other worlds in the distance were like bright planets, shining with light."

"""Stupid official, where are we going first?"" At this time, Gu Yu came to Lu Wu's side and asked curiously."

"Looking at the many worlds in front of him, Lu Wu thought for a moment, then pointed to a planet that was emitting blue light and said,""

```
""Let's go there!"""
```

"At this moment, millions of soldiers of the celestial demon Army flew toward the Blue World."

This distance was far further than Lu Wu had thought.

"After flying non-stop for a whole day, the size of the Blue Planet in the distance did not change at all. It was still hanging high in the distance, which made Lu Wu feel extremely depressed."

"In fact, it was not that they did not have any shortcuts."

"As long as he had enough soul coins, he could completely locate that world, and then use the soul coins to lead the players to perform a space jump, directly landing in that world."

But the problem now was that Lu Wu had no more soul coins on him.

"Even though the God equipment could still be used, all the functions that consumed soul coins could no longer function normally."

"Therefore, for the first time, Lu Wu could only lead the players and rush forward."

This flight really made Lu Wu's teeth hurt.

"After flying for a month, he looked at the Blue Planet in the distance. It was still so far away, as if he could never fly to the end."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players were in a depressed mood."

"However, he had no choice. He had already been flying for a month. How could he give up? So, Lu Wu and the players continued to fly while gritting their teeth. During this time, they kept communicating with each other through the voice channel, which could also be considered a way to kill time."

"After another two months of flying, the blue spots in the distance were still bright, but Lu Wu and the players were a little numb."

"When would this F * cking end? he would probably have to fly for a few more years, or even longer."

"Just as Lu Wu and the players were feeling a little desperate, a Black Planet appeared in their sight."

"As the planet was not emitting any light, they had not noticed it before."

"Now that he was closer, he realized that there was another world here."

- """Stupid official, why don't we go over and take a look first?"" "
- """Stupid officials, stop the car and go down to replenish your supplies!"""
- ""I request a half-time break ...""

.

- "Looking at The Dark World nearby, Lu Wu also had the urge to go in and take a look."
- "After all, he didn't know how long it would take to reach the Blue World. It was better to explore this world first. Perhaps there might be unexpected gains."
- "As he thought of this, Lu Wu chose to lead the players closer to this dark world."
- "In less than half a month, Lu Wu and the players arrived at the boundary barrier of this world."
- "As Lu Wu and the players crossed the boundary barrier, a desolate world appeared in front of them."

This world was different from the Three Realms. It only had two layers.

"However, the upper and lower levels were completely similar. They were both barren, as if the entire world had completely declined."

This made Lu Wu and the players very curious.

- "Hence, he led the players to explore the world to see if there were any resources that could be used."
- "However, after spending a few days exploring, Lu Wu and the players found that there were no resources at all in this world. There was no life in the whole world."

"Just as Lu Wu and the others were about to give up and leave, they found a withered ancient tree."

"The tree was extremely huge, covering an area of thousands of square meters. It stood in a corner of the upper space. It was just that there were no signs of life in the ancient tree. However, with the help of the divine weapon, Lu Wu found that the tree was not dead and still had a weak consciousness."

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu injected some of his strength into the ancient tree's body."

"In an instant, two huge, turbid eyes appeared on the ancient tree."

"""It's Alive!"" Seeing this, some of the players exclaimed."

"""Scam...It's all a scam...We've been tricked!"" At this time, a hoarse roar came from the ancient tree, and his eyes flickered with anger."

""The Holy Spirit clan ... Damn it!"""

"When they heard the words ""Holy Spirit race", the expressions of Lu Wu and the players changed."

"""What's wrong with you? Can you tell me what happened?"" Lu Wu immediately asked."

"At this time, the muddy eyes on the ancient tree looked at Lu Wu, and then a memory began to appear in his pupils."

The curious players immediately went forward.

"Seeing this, Lu Wu used the divine artifact to project the scene in the eyes of the ancient tree into the divine artifact. Suddenly, this scene also appeared in the eyes of all the players."

"At the beginning of this scene, the world was full of vitality."

"It was the same in the upper realm and the lower realm, but one day, a strange race came from the outer realm."

"They found the ruler of the upper plane, a glowing white ball."

"Seeing this glowing white ball, Lu Wu suddenly thought of the "heavenly Dao" that he had created."

"As for the extraterrestrial creatures that came, Lu Wu recognized them at a glance as the ""Holy Spirit clan.""

Silver pupils and a crescent-shaped mark on his forehead. He looked extremely similar to the three Holy Spirit tribesmen he had seen.

"In the image, the ruler of this world was having a conversation with the Holy Spirit race."

"A moment later, the Holy Spirit race left ..."

"Then, the images began to rapidly advance. Soon, a battle broke out between the upper world and the lower world, and the creatures of both worlds were affected."

"This battle lasted for a long time, and both realms suffered heavy losses."

"However, it was obvious that the upper world had a huge advantage and eventually flattened the lower world, killing all the creatures in the lower world."

"In the end, the White ball of light from the upper world imprisoned the black ball of light from the lower world and devoured it bit by bit."

"At this moment, the White ball of light turned dark red, and the lower world was covered by the upper world."

"The White ball of light had become extremely powerful, but danger had also arrived at this moment."

"A black hole suddenly appeared in the sky, and countless Holy Spirit tribesmen appeared, capturing the White ball of light that had successfully 'fused' with the upper plane into the black hole."

The beings of the upper plane wanted to resist and stop the Holy Spirit race from taking their ruler away.

"However, the long battle had exhausted their Foundation. Facing the even more powerful Holy Spirit race, they had no power to resist at all. After sacrificing countless Warriors, they could only watch as their 'ruler' was taken away."

"With the departure of the ruler of the upper world, the world, which had once again reached a balance, was divided into two worlds again. However, the creatures of the upper world suffered."

"Without a ruler, the spirit Qi in this world rapidly dissipated. All living things dried up and fell into a deathly silence."

And the ancient tree in front of Lu Wu was the only living thing that had survived in the dead silence until now.

"When the scene ended, Lu Wu suddenly thought of the Three Realms that he was in."

"During the Great War of the Three Realms, could it be that the Holy Spirit clan's entry had also started the war?"

"However, there was one thing that Lu Wu was sure of. During the war of the Three Realms, the heaven realm received a lot of help from the Holy Spirit race, which was why they defeated the Alliance between the human race and the netherworld."

"Without the participation of the Holy Spirit clan, the heaven realm would not dare to start a war with only the two human emperors."

"In other words, this world was also the spiritking's Gu farm? As the ruler of the upper world successfully devoured the ruler of the lower world and

successfully fused with the Dao, did this mean that the leeks would ripen and be harvested?"

"Lu Wu felt that this guess was very reliable. Based on the existing information, it seemed that the Holy Spirit clan had been doing this all along."

Lu Wu didn't know the specific purpose of the Holy Spirit clan taking away the upper rulers who had reached the Dao integration stage.

"However, according to the content of the image, if the human race didn't appear in the main world, the heavenly Dao would devour the six paths of reincarnation sooner or later and eventually succeed in the Dao integration, then be harvested by the divine Spirit race."

The reason why the Holy Spirit race hated the human race so much and felt that they had broken the balance was probably because the human race was too powerful. He broke the inherent dominance of the heaven realm and prevented the heavenly Dao from devouring the six paths reincarnation.

"If this guess was correct, then why did the appearance of the human race cause the heavenly Dao to fail to satisfy the spiritking? Was that why the Holy Spirit race directly interfered in the war?"

"At this time, the players were thinking the same thing as Lu Wu."

"Now that they knew the truth, they also thought of everything that had happened to the world they were in. It seemed to be very similar to this world."

"However, the difference was that their world had humans, which stopped the heaven realm from spreading to the netherworld."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players fell into deep thought ... "

Chapter 758

Chapter 758: New battle

Translator: 549690339

"The image in the ancient tree's eyes ended, and it once again entered a state of near death."

"At this time, Lu Wu didn't have any soul coins on him, and the source of his power was also based on the power of law provided by the heavenly demon list and the spiritual energy in his body. He couldn't help the ancient tree to recover at all, so in the end, he still left this world with the players."

"As this world had already dried up, Lu Wu didn't take anything with him when he left."

They came to the outer realm again and continued to advance toward the Blue World.

"This time, the journey lasted for nearly a year. The Blue World in the distance gradually enlarged in the eyes of Lu Wu and the players, and they finally arrived at their destination."

"However, they did not directly step into this world."

"Lu Wu first began to explore this world through the artifact, and at the same time, he shared the internal images with the players."

The scene that appeared in front of them made Lu Wu and the players smile.

"This was because this world was full of life, and the air was filled with a thin mist of spiritual energy."

"Although the structure of this world was different from the Three Realms they were in, at least it proved that this world could produce soul power and mystical materials."

"In the investigation that followed, what surprised Lu Wu and the players was that a war had already broken out in this world."

It was also a war between the upper world and the lower world.

What puzzled Lu Wu and the players even more was that the growth system of the upper world and the lower world were completely different.

The creatures of the upper plane grew by absorbing spirit Qi and tempering their bodies.

"On the other hand, the creatures of the lower worlds grew up with a technological system. They had a huge reserve of scientific and technological power, and they were able to flexibly make use of the free spirit Qi in the world to create many black-tech weapons."

"For example, spiritual energy cannons, spiritual energy-driven armors, and so on ..."

"After secretly observing for a while, Lu Wu and the players began to discuss how to plunder."

"During this period, the players all expressed their opinions on the forum that Lu Wu opened."

"Crayon Shin-chan: ""stupid official, I think it's better to work with the ruler of the lower plane and destroy the upper plane together. It must be the upper plane that started the war. Their goal is also to devour the ruler of the lower plane!"" "

"A big wolfdog: ""F * ck, why is Crayon Shinchan here too? there are only 1.2 million players now. It's easy to find him. Don't let me find you, or I'll kill you first!"" "

Crayon Shinchan replied to a big Wolfhound: He laughed and touched the dog's head. It's been decades and you still haven't found your father. Are you angry?

[Peppa the wild boar: 666. Crayon Shinchan is here too. We've discovered your true body. Prepare to start your escape in the outer realm. We'll hunt you down for 10000 realms and wait for death (funny)]

"The strongest Xue Li: "'actually, I think Crayon Shin-chan's words make sense. Actually, we can help the lower world fight against the upper world. At that time, we can wantonly accumulate wealth and soul power, making the stupid officials happy for a while.""(Funny)"

"[Invincible loneliness: my days without soul coins are so miserable. I think it's time for me to do something. The last time, the officials of the Crossworld dog organization emptied my soul coins. I've worked hard to save them for many years. I'm crying silently (aggrieved face.jpg)] "

"[All pay up](official): I've done a thorough investigation and found that the combat power of this world is not high. The strongest is only at the level of gods. It can't be compared to our three realms. Therefore, you can choose to directly start a war with the upper world. If the lower world has any ideas, then you can hammer them all together. Of course, you can also choose to unite with the lower world. In short, everyone, please express your opinions (funny)."

"Crayon Shinchan: ""I'll take the lead to express my opinion. Look at the picture for the details (big meat shield smoking)..jpg"""

(Forum tip: you have been banned from speaking for 1 hour!)

"[Suikuotaro: hahaha, Crayon Shinchan is still going to blow up the heavens. Invincible on the forum is worthless in front of the authority dog (funny)]"

"Roasting Chang 'e while holding a Jade Rabbit: ""dog official, I suggest eternal sealing. Thank you for your cooperation (dog passing a cigarette.jpg)"" "

"Yin Xiaoqi is the big sister: ""stupid officials, it's best to get some soul coins as soon as possible because we can't continue to fight. We don't have enough spirit energy after traveling for a long time. If we don't have enough spirit energy to convert and replenish it, we can't continue to fight (the dog raised its paw and said.jpg)"" "

.

"After reading the players 'suggestions, Lu Wu made a decision after some thought. Then, he led the players into the war zone between the two worlds."

The two worlds were at war on the east side of the lower world.

"At this moment, the Army of the upper world was madly advancing toward the West of the lower world."

"Although there were many high-tech spirit Qi weapons in the lower worlds, there was still a clear gap between them and the upper forces, who relied on absorbing the spirit Qi of heaven and earth to temper themselves."

He was completely suppressed.

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players broke through the boundary barrier and arrived above the battlefield."

The arrival of Lu Wu and the players immediately attracted the attention of the warring forces below.

They couldn't help but look up at the sky and immediately saw the densely packed figures in the sky.

"These creatures were wearing black robes with the dark red word 'demon' embroidered on their backs, and their bodies exuded an aura that made them tremble in fear. The leader, who was surrounded by golden light spots, gave them an even greater pressure."

- ""The stupid officials smoke!" At this time, the young paparazzo handed Lu Wu a cigarette."
- "While Lu Wu was still in shock, she lit it up for him."
- ""What are you doing?"" Lu Wu could not help but ask. "
- ""Acting cool!"" The young paparazzo laughed."

Lu Wu was speechless.

- "After spitting out a ring of white mist, Lu Wu looked down and his eyes gradually became sharp."
- ""Are you ready?"" "
- ""Roar!"" Upon hearing this, the players 'faces were filled with battle intent."
- "It had been decades since they last fought a war, and they had almost forgotten the blood-boiling passion they had when they were on the battlefield."
- "At this moment, they were heavenly demons and natural disasters. It was time for them to bring fear to this world."
- "Since this world will end up being harvested by the spiritking like a leek, why don't we harvest it before that?"
- ""Go!"" Lu Wu flicked away the smoke in his hand and then disappeared in the air. When he reappeared, he was already below."
- "As his fist landed, a golden light suddenly bloomed. In an instant, the world was covered in gold."
- ""BOOM!"" The ground crumbled, and a large number of Warriors from the upper plane were turned into soul power and sucked into the divine artifact space."

""Ahaha, feel the fear of the otherworldly demon's invasion! Mortals, tremble!" At this moment, the players descended from the sky like locusts and swarmed into the battlefield."

"This time, the players 'target was the upper echelons."

"With their arrival, the Army of the upper space immediately began to fight back, but how could their strength compare to the players?"

"In a pure physical contest, Liu Chan, who was already at the peak of the ghost emperor realm, was like a nobody. He could kill a child with one punch."

"Ao Jian, who was at the demigod realm, went straight to his God Realm opponent and used his sword intent to fight with him."

"The Twin Shadow Twins, Little Mo and little youzi, were like life harvesting machines ..."

The players 'blood was ignited.

""You're bullying the weak, right? today, let us give you a lesson and let you have a taste of being crushed!"" "

"""Oh, you want to compete with me in physical strength? With your body that's as strong as a ghost king? Come, I'll let you punch me three times first!"" "

""The weapon in your hand looks good, I want it!"" "

""I really want to make a big explosion! Can the stupid official sponsor some mystical materials?"" "

""I found a mystical material storehouse. I guess it's their strategic materials, but ... Now it's all mine. Hahaha!"" "

.

The players 'display of strength completely stunned the upper dimensional forces.

"In the face of the players 'power, they were completely unable to resist. They were pushed back continuously, and a large number of Warriors died."

The Warriors of the lower worlds were dumbfounded as they looked at the alien army that was fighting with the forces of the upper space in the distance.

"Obviously, they couldn't understand what was going on with this sudden reinforcement."

I've never heard that we have allies from the outer realms coming to help us. And ... They're so strong!

"The soldiers in the lower level were filled with doubts, but they were also shocked by the power displayed by this force."

"At that moment, the ""devil"" on the players 'backs was branded in their hearts, and they couldn't get rid of it."

This was also the first time the celestial demon Army had made an appearance in outer space!

"The flames of war had never been extinguished, and the pace of war had never stopped. This time, the war was restarted, until the final victory was ushered in!"

Chapter 759

Chapter 759: Chapter 759-a deal

Translator: 549690339

"As the power system of this Blue World was much weaker than that of the Three Realms where Lu Wu was, the cultivation level of life here was also very limited. The strongest was only in the immortal state."

"However, the millions of elite players that Lu Wu brought with him had generally reached the early to peak of the ghost emperor realm, so in terms of overall combat power, the players had an absolute advantage."

"This was not only reflected in the strength of his body, but also in the power of his spell techniques."

"The only regret was that the players couldn't use the spirit Qi in this world, and the spirit Qi in their bodies decreased with every use."

"However, this problem was quickly resolved."

"With a huge amount of soul power pouring into the divine artifact, Lu Wu immediately converted the soul power into spiritual energy and poured it into the players 'bodies."

"The players 'fighting spirit burst forth, and at this moment, they once again turned into a natural disaster!"

""You want to compete in numbers? Mages of the third Regiment, scare them to death! All nether soldiers, summon!"" "

"With the roar of a party commander, all the mage players on the west side of the battlefield raised their staffs and used them as a medium to communicate with the heaven and earth. Ghosts that belonged to this world

came from all directions and poured into the bodies of the dead Warriors on the battlefield."

"At this moment, they were revived, but the sharp blades in their hands were swung at their former comrades."

""Brothers, the world's best assassin, activate Demon God Mode!"" "

""Demon God of avicinaraka!"""

"At this moment, the aphidian God's shadow that was nurtured in the assassin players 'bodies suddenly descended. It stood behind the assassin players and stared forward with its Scarlet eyes. As the players moved, it raised the burning flame sword in its hand ..."

""Tiger roar gem, open!" The Warriors led by Liu Chan also began to charge.

"The Blue Tiger enveloped the warrior players 'bodies and pounced forward with them. With its strong body, it destroyed everything in its path, and a large number of Warriors in the upper space were smashed into a mist of blood."

""Hahaha, it's been a long time since I've received a game prompt. It's been a long time since I've received soul coins. This is great!"" "

""The heavenly demon Army is invincible. Remember, I'm a man who will be deified by the dog officials in the future!"" "

"""Healer, help me. I don't want to hibernate in the divine artifact for three hours. Hurry up and heal me. Don't f * cking fight anymore. If you keep fighting, I'll smash your head when I revive!"" "

.

"Under Lu Wu's leadership, the players swept through the entire battlefield, suppressing the forces of the upper space and forcing them to retreat step by step. Finally, they retreated to the transmission channel connected to the upper space."

"Looking at the frightened Warriors in the upper space, a smile appeared on Lu Wu's face as he slowly walked forward."

"At this moment, the players were all behind him."

"Lu Wu walked forward slowly, and the players followed behind him step by step."

They forced hundreds of millions of upper level space warriors to retreat.

"Although their numbers were far from being comparable to the upper space forces, it was this Army of more than a million that made the upper space forces tremble. At this moment, they were cowering at the dimensional gateway and had no intention of fighting. They only hated the fact that the dimensional gateway was too slow, making it impossible for them to retreat quickly."

""I'll kill you!"" At this moment, an angry roar exploded in the sky. "

Surging sword essence swept across the battlefield. A huge golden sword tore through the space and stabbed into the body of a godly state expert.

""BOOM!"" The God only managed to block it for a few seconds before his body was pierced through by ao Jian's sword intent, and he fell from the sky."

""Whoosh!"""

"Seeing their immortal State Warriors being killed, the Warriors hiding near the dimensional gateway were terrified."

"They could feel the absolute suppression of strength from this power from the outer realms, and they no longer had the determination to fight it."

"However, a new massacre began."

"As Lu Wu's figure disappeared, the players immediately followed suit and charged."

"This was a completely unequal combat power. Under the players 'rampage, nearly one-fifth of the upper space warriors were slaughtered."

The rest of them used the teleportation formation to escape the lower world.

The war was over.

"At this moment, a gust of wind came out of nowhere, blowing up sand and dust and sweeping across the battlefield."

"In the eyes of the Warriors from the lower dimensions, the figures from the outer realms were standing in their original positions, their bodies covered by the dust and sand. The cloaks on their backs were fluttering in the wind, and the dark red word ""demon" was flashing at this moment, faintly visible."

They couldn't help but be stunned.

This part of history was destined to be recorded in the history books of the lower dimension and was destined to become a legend.

Perhaps there would be such a description in a legendary story in the future.

"In an ancient era, an Army from the outer realms descended from the sky and saved this world ..."

"They might not be able to describe the appearance of this Army, but they would definitely remember the word ""demon" behind them."

.

"At the end of the war, Lu Wu received a large number of soul coins and was satisfied."

"It was the same for the players. A smile appeared on everyone's face as they looked at the soul coin balance in their backpacks, a sense of satisfaction rising in their hearts."

- "At this time, Lu Wu's figure disappeared from where he was standing, and when he reappeared, he was already in front of the Army of the lower level."
- "Then, the figures of millions of players followed closely behind Lu Wu."
- "Looking down at the front, the arrival of Lu Wu and the players put a lot of pressure on the Warriors in the lower space, and some of them even had to lower their heads."
- ""Take me to your ruler!"" Lu Wu said at this time."
- ""May I ask ... Why are you looking for our master?" At this time, a warrior wearing spirit Qi armor floated up and looked at Lu Wu."
- ""Don't worry, we have no ill intentions towards you. Otherwise, how could you still stand and talk to us?"" At this moment, the young paparazzo jumped out with his hands on his waist and said,"" "
- "Although these words were overbearing, they were the truth. The general knew it clearly."
- "After a brief moment of silence, he turned to look down and shouted,"" "
- ""Prepare for battle. I'll bring our guest to see the ruler!"" "
- "After giving his instructions, the general turned to Lu Wu and said,"" "
- "Noble guests, follow me. Mother Earth just told me that she is willing to meet you!"" "
- "Lu Wu nodded, then led the players to follow the general to the West."
- "After passing through a modern city with tall buildings and crossing mountains and rivers, they came to an ocean formed by black liquid. After another gallop, they arrived at the center of the Black Sea."
- "At this time, the general led Lu Wu and the players through the whirlpool in the center of the Black Sea and into an area shrouded in fog."

- "After entering the area, the general knelt down on one knee and lowered his head."
- ""Mother Earth, the guests have arrived, please show yourself!"" "
- "As soon as his voice fell, the fog around him spread, and then a black light ball with a diameter of half a meter slowly emerged and floated in front of Lu Wu."
- ""Thank you for your help, visitors from the outer realms!"""
- "Looking at the black ball of light, Lu Wuxin was confused. He could not understand why the ball of light looked so similar to the six paths of reincarnation."
- "After thinking for a while, Lu Wu asked,"" "
- ""I have a lot of questions now, and I want to get answers from you!"" "
- ""If I know the answer, I can tell you!"" The black ball of light immediately replied."
- "Lu Wu nodded and then asked,"" "
- ""I want to know why the upper layer of this world wants to invade the lower layer. Is there a power from outside the region instigating this?"" "
- Lu Wuxin had a guess. Perhaps all the wars between the upper and lower dimensions in the outer realm were incited by the Holy Spirit clan.
- "As for why the ruler of the upper plane would be so stupid as to believe the words of a power from the outer realm, he had no idea. However, at this moment, he only wanted to know if the battle that was happening here had anything to do with the Holy Spirit race."
- ""Powers from outside the region? There is no interference from any foreign powers!" At this moment, the black ball of light gave the answer."

""Then why did the upper realm invade you?"" Lu Wu couldn't help but frown."

"""I was formed at the same time as the 'star' in the upper space. We grew up together in harmony for a long time. But as I grew, I found that it seemed to want to devour me. At first, it chose to suppress this desire, but now it has completely given up. The origin of this war is because it wants to devour me as soon as possible!"" "

Lu Wu was stunned when he heard this.

Because what the black ball of light said was completely different from what he had imagined.

"In his opinion, the war must have broken out because of the Holy Spirit clan's instigation. However, it was clear that this world was not so."

"Does that mean that the heavenly Dao of the Three Realms I'm in wants to devour little Beili?' Even if the Holy Spirit clan didn't appear, it would still be the same?"

"At this thought, Lu Wuxin's guess changed."

"In that case, perhaps the Holy Spirit clan had interfered in the world because the ruler of the upper dimension had given up on devouring the ruler of the lower dimension for some reason."

"After a moment of silence, Lu Wu continued to ask,"" "

""I still have a question. Why is the system you cultivate completely different from the upper space?"" "

""That's because I've already taken precautionary measures when I found out that the star Dou had the intention of devouring me. However, I'm well aware that we'll lose without a doubt if we only rely on the same cultivation system as the upper space. Therefore, hundreds of thousands of years ago, I sent a powerful warrior to the glittering jewel world. He used the large amount of spiritual materials produced in this world to buy a cultivation

system that could match the rapid development of spiritual power. It is the spiritual martial arts Technology that you are seeing now!"" "

""The glittering jewel world?"" Lu Wu was stunned."

""You don't know about the glittering jewel world?"" The little black ball of light sounded a little surprised."

""I've never heard of it. Please explain. """

""The glittering jewel world is a sacred trading place in the nearby outer-realm worlds. It's ten times larger than the world I'm in, and there are countless outer-realm forces and organizations inside. As long as it's valuable, it can be used as a trading product. Even the origin law belt that forms the world can be bought there. It's said that the strongest origin law power of the outer-realm, the 'life end,', once appeared there!"" "

Lu Wu was shocked when he heard this.

You can even buy a law belt? Such a wild outer-realm Trade Center?

"At this moment, Lu Wu was curious about the ""glittering jewel world"" that the little black ball was talking about."

"Just as Lu Wu was thinking about what kind of place this glittering world was, a voice sounded in the voice channel,"" "

"""Stupid official, let's talk business. It's time to collect protection fees!"" "

"Hearing the words on the voice channel, Lu Wu immediately came back to his senses, and then he looked at the little black ball of light with a smile on his face."" "

""How about we discuss a business deal?"""

""Honored guest, what do you want to talk to me about?"" The little black ball asked curiously.

""You don't need to spend mystical materials to find a cultivation system that can help you grow faster. How about this? I'll help you destroy the upper-level space, but the condition is that I need a large number of mystical materials as a reward!"" "

""This ... How many mystical materials do you want!" Although she was tempted, she felt a little worried when she saw the combat power of Lu Wu and the other players with her own eyes."

"Obviously, she was afraid that Lu Wu would ask for too much and she couldn't afford the expensive protection fee."

"""I don't want much. After the war, all the mystical materials in the upper space will belong to me, and the lower space will provide half of this amount!"" "

"After hearing Lu Wu's answer, two big eyes appeared on the little black ball."

"Seeing this scene, the young paparazzo immediately took a screenshot and then marked a line of words on the picture,"" "

(His eyes popped out in shock on the spot.jpg)

Chapter 760

Chapter 760: Chapter 760-time and space tu Hu

Translator: 549690339

Mother Earth was very moved by Lu Wu's request.

"Yin was now in great danger. Although she had purchased a cultivation system that could rapidly increase her battle power in the outer realm, it hadn't been of much use until now."

"Without Lu Wu's help, the power of the lower space would not be able to compete with the upper space."

"Therefore, Lu Wu's appearance was an opportunity to her, which could solve the crisis brought by the Dominator of the upper space."

"Although Lu Wu asked for half of the mystical materials, the price could be said to be very high."

"After all, she had absorbed the spiritual Qi from the outside world and slowly nourished these natural resources in this world. She couldn't have as many as she wanted."

"However, after considering the consequences of not having Lu Wu's help, she still chose to agree."

"Seeing that the cooperation was reached, Lu Wu and the players all smiled."

"He could earn soul coins and mystical materials by killing his enemies, and he could also get mystical materials here. It was a double harvest!"

"After that, Lu Wu had a conversation with Mother Earth and talked about the information about the outer-realm 'glittering jewel world'." "At this moment, Lu Wu understood the many systems of this foreign world."

The 'world levels' of this outer realm could be divided into five main categories.

"The first type was small worlds with level one spiritual energy. However, there were only 1000 internal laws and the cultivation system was incomplete, so there were not many experts inside. The immortal state was considered the top combat power, and there were not many who could reach the immortal state, usually not more than five."

"The second type was the middle world. The internal spiritual Qi was level two, and the number of laws that constructed the world was two thousand. The cultivation system was relatively complete, and the strongest was generally at the ancient God Realm. However, the number was extremely small, usually not more than ten."

"The third type was the macro world. The internal spiritual Qi was at level three, and the world was constructed by 4000 laws. The cultivation system had been perfected, and the strongest person could reach the Emperor-to-be realm. However, the number was also extremely small, usually not more than five."

"The fourth type was the spiritual realm. The spiritual Qi inside was at level four, and it had 6000 complete Dao laws. The cultivation system broke through its original foundation, and the strongest could reach the great emperor realm. There were very few of them, and usually no more than five people could reach this realm."

"The fifth type was the Saints 'world. The level of the spiritual energy was unknown. It was said to have 100000 great Dao laws and 100 extreme Dao laws. The cultivation system was unknown, and the strength of the strongest was unknown."

.

This was Mother Earth's vague understanding of the outside world. This information was all obtained by her subordinates from the glittering jewel world.

"In fact, Lu Wu also had relevant memories of this in his mind."

"However, the netherworld had always been suppressed by the heaven realm, and there were very few opportunities to go to the outer realm, so the creatures of the netherworld's understanding of the outer realm could not be compared to the heaven realm."

"But the heaven realm was different. Not only did it often communicate with the powers of the outer realms, but it also obtained many benefits from the outer realms and even plundered many worlds."

Lu Wu had already discovered this when he was fighting across the realms. The desolate world where the heaven realm set a trap to capture Kong Yi was one of the territories of the heaven realm in the outer realms.

"Moreover, according to the classification of the world levels mentioned by Mother Earth, Lu Wu found that the main world he was in, which was the Three Realms, belonged to the "spiritual world" level, which could be considered a top world."

.

"After talking to Mother Earth, Lu Wu learned a lot of useful information."

"At that moment, Lu Wuxin had an idea. He wanted to go to the glittering jewel world to take a look."

The reason was very simple. There might be the power of extreme laws there!

Extreme Dao laws and great Dao laws were completely different.

"What Lu Wu and the players had mastered were all great Dao rules. Although they could be used in the outer realms, there were also many limitations." "Every time a player fought in the outer region, it was equivalent to carrying a battery. When the internal power supply was used up, unless they replenished their soul power, they would not be able to cast any spells. They could only rely on their physical strength to fight the enemy."

"This was because the players 'cultivation system was only suitable for the 6000 Dao laws of the Three Realms. However, the different worlds in the outer realm had different spiritual energy and nomological systems, so the players could not absorb spiritual energy that was completely different from their own nomological power."

"Although many players had yet to master the rules, this also applied."

"For example, if a mage player wanted to cast a five-element spell, although he had not mastered the power of the five-element law, the five-element attributes were provided by the five-element law of the Three Realms. If it was a world without the law of the five elements, the spiritual energy there would not have the attributes of the law of the five elements."

"As a result, mage players could no longer cast spells after they used up all the spirit energy in their bodies, because their spells were incompatible with the spirit energy of the outer realm."

"However, extreme Dao laws were different."

"This was an extremely rare and powerful law power. It was suitable for all outer-realm worlds, and even life forms who had comprehended extreme laws could directly absorb the outer-realm spirit Qi and use it without filtering."

This was also one of the reasons why Lu Wu wanted the extreme Dao laws.

"After all, it would be a waste of time to return to the Three Realms often to replenish the nomological spirit Qi during a war, but it would be a waste to exchange soul coins for spirit Qi at the end of every war."

"Therefore, Lu Wu wanted this kind of extreme law power to be listed on the heavenly demon list. If possible, he even wanted to change the players 'cultivation system and use Gokudo path laws as the foundation of their cultivation."

"In this way, the players could become perpetual motion machines, and they didn't need to worry about the lack of spiritual energy."

There was another important reason.

"From little Bei Li's memory, Lu Wu once saw that even if he had reached the peak of the human Sovereign realm, he would still not be able to fight the spiritking."

"Therefore, Lu Wu felt that he could completely change his cultivation system and cultivate more profound extreme Dao laws. In this way, his cultivation limit would also be higher, and the peak of the human Sovereign realm would no longer be his limit."

"And in this region of the glittering jewel world, according to Mother Earth, there had once been a transaction of extreme Dao laws. Mother Earth wasn't sure if it was true or not, she had only heard about it."

"However, Lu Wu still decided to go and take a look, even if it was just to buy some necessary supplies."

"As for the mystical materials used in the trade, Lu Wu was now earning them, and he had better things to exchange with the forces of the outer region."

Those were the materialized soul coins.

"The soul was the source of power that all the creatures in the outer realm had. It was definitely a treasure, and it couldn't be bought with resources. There were no such resources at all."

This was because no living being could master the purification and usage of the soul.

"However, the divine weapon in Lu Wu's hand could do this. As for the reason, Lu Wu had no answer for the time being. He didn't even know

where the origin of the divine weapon was."

- "Although he had obtained all of little Bei Li's memories, he did not find any memories related to the divine weapon in this memory pool. Moreover, there was a layer of seal in the depths of little Bei Li's memories. He did not dare to try to forcefully unseal it, afraid that he would hurt little Bei Li's memories and shatter them."
- "As for the memory of the origin of the divine artifact, Lu Wu could basically confirm that it was in little Bei Li's memory seal."
- "However, he would rather not know the origin of the divine weapon than to forcefully remove little Bei Li's memories."
- "After all, the world was big, and little Beili was the biggest!"
- "After learning about the relevant knowledge of the outer realms in detail, Lu Wu also had some guesses about the law of the "seal the sky"."

The sky sealing law that little Bei Li used all his power to activate might have been one of the extreme Dao laws.

This also explained why a mere nomological law could separate the heaven realm from the netherworld for ten thousand years.

- "After all, in Mother Earth's narration, extreme Dao laws were the ultimate nomological power of the entire outer-realm world. It was the origin power that was above all great Dao laws."
- "At this moment, Lu Wu even suspected that the spiritking had obtained the power of the Dao integration to condense something like the Gokudo path laws."
- "Otherwise, what was the point of raising venomous insects in the myriad world? There had to be some benefits!"
- "However, he was certain of one thing. The spiritking had definitely grasped an extreme Dao law, or he would not have been so powerful."

Lu Wu also asked Mother Earth about the spiritking.

"However, Mother Earth knew very little about the spiritking. She only knew that he was the strongest person in this outer-realm world and the leader of the strongest force, the 'spiritking'."

Lu Wu felt very regretful that he could not get any useful information about the spiritking.

"After all, this guy was his biggest enemy."

"As for heaven realm, he really didn't care about it. After all, after the players developed for 10000 years, destroying heaven realm would be a piece of cake."

"However, Lu Wu also noticed one thing."

"According to the legends, the spiritking knew everything. He was able to lock onto the identity, location, and other details of the living being that was thinking about him with just his thoughts."

"However, after thinking about it for a long time, Lu Wu even thought about the black hole that appeared in the netherworld and was connected to the spiritking."

"However, the spiritking still did not sense him, nor did he cross over to suddenly kill him with a single palm."

Wasn't he omniscient? Why didn't you notice my existence?

Lu Wu guessed that this must have something to do with his time-travel.

"After all, he and the players didn't belong to this time and space, so they were unregistered."

It was normal for the spiritking to be unable to find a prostitute in his household registration.

"With this in mind, Lu Wu suddenly felt a lot less pressure. After all, at this stage, they could not fight against the spiritking at all."

"After continuing to chat with Mother Earth to get some more information, Lu Wu led the players out of this foggy world."

"Next, he would fulfill his promise and destroy the upper-level spatial forces in this world. After earning soul coins and resources, he would go to the glittering jewel world to see if there was any information related to the extreme Dao laws."

"If not, then he would continue to search."

"This time, Lu Wu had already set his eyes on the extreme Dao laws and he had made up his mind that he would not give up until he got them."

"In Lu Wu's opinion, the extreme Dao laws would be the key to his victory."

(One slash: everyone can guess the origin of the divine weapon. There's a foreshadowing in the beginning. As for the details ... I'll give you a little spoiler. Can the Holy Spirit race sense the divine weapon?) The reason? Come to the private chat group to receive red packets 0.0 if you get it right)

Chapter 761

Chapter 761: The transaction Center

Translator: 549690339

"After planning for the future, Lu Wu said goodbye to Mother Earth and left the area shrouded in fog with the players."

"This time, Lu Wu went straight to the upper space and was ready to kill the master of the upper space as promised."

"After passing through the boundary barrier, the world in front of him became bright."

"Buildings were suspended above the clouds, connected by golden chain bridges, like celestial palaces."

"At this time, outside the sky City, countless Warriors in gilded armor stood in the air, looking at Lu Wu and the players who had crossed the boundary barrier as if they were facing a great enemy."

"Obviously, they had already taken preventive measures in advance to deal with Lu Wu's arrival."

""Visitors from the outside world, can we have a talk?"" At this time, the leader of the godly state experts looked at Lu Wu nervously and said."

Lu Wu didn't reply to this.

"In fact, Lu Wu had already admitted that he was an intruder."

He would not stand on the moral high ground and judge others.

"After all, the final outcome of the lower level had nothing to do with him. He did not belong to this world."

"Therefore, even if he claimed that he was defending the lower dimension from the upper dimension's invasion, he could not hide the fact that he was an intruder."

"For example, how a family's matters were dealt with was an internal family dispute. What did it have to do with outsiders?"

"So, in the end, he was an invader, an evil person."

"However, in order to revive little Bei Li, he had to collect a huge amount of spirit materials and soul coins."

"Therefore, he would walk down this path, whether it was good or evil, until he reached his ultimate goal."

"At this moment, Lu Wu did not respond to the words of the immortal State Master. Instead, he chose to lead the players to rush into the immortal Palace and launch an attack."

The massacre began ...

This battle lasted for five years.

"During this period, Lu Wu had retreated several times, but after all the players were revived, they would come back again."

"Under such a continuous attack, the upper space was gradually unable to hold on any longer. Its Foundation was also exhausted in the war, and it was finally destroyed."

"At the moment when the war was over, Lu Wu took away all the mystical materials in the upper space and also got a large amount of soul power converted from souls."

"And mother Earth didn't go back on her promise. According to the agreement, she gave half of the mystical materials from the lower world to Lu Wu as a reward."

- "At this moment, Lu Wu finally had a huge stock of soul coins and mystical materials in the artifact space again."
- "However, compared to the amount of mystical materials that Lu Wu needed, it was still far from enough. After all, this was just a small world, and the mystical materials that could be provided were limited."
- "After that, Lu Wu led the players out of this Blue World and set off for the glittering jewel world according to the coordinates provided by Mother Earth."

The outer realm was vast and boundless. The process of traveling was undoubtedly long and boring.

- "But this time, Lu Wu didn't have to go through so much trouble."
- "With the soul coin in hand, the divine weapon's function could be used immediately."
- "He spent one billion soul coins to perform a super jump across space, leading the players directly to the glittering jewel world."
- "After the brief dizziness disappeared, what appeared in front of Lu Wu was a scene of immortal energy."
- "In the distance, cranes were flying in groups in the sky, and spirit beasts were galloping on the ground. From time to time, a melodious and quiet song could be heard. It was as if someone was singing from an invisible place. The sound resounded between heaven and earth, and everything here was like a paradise."
- "After taking a deep breath of the rich spirit energy in the air, Lu Wu was surprised to find that there was the same law power as in the Three Realms."
- "Although it was only a portion, it at least proved that some of the Reiki here could be used by players."

"Moreover, through the use of the divine artifact, Lu Wu found that this world was extremely huge, far larger than the Three Realms. Even the quality of spiritual energy was higher than the Three Realms."

Lu Wu couldn't help but be curious about this world.

"After thinking about it, Lu Wu decided to go to the trading center of this world first to see if there was any news about the extreme Dao laws."

"After flying all the way according to the coordinates, Lu Wu came to the sky above a city."

"Rather than calling this city a city, it would be more appropriate to describe it as a country. It covered an area comparable to the Beiqi region, and there were buildings of different styles inside."

"There were high-tech skyscrapers, ancient-style pavilions, and even wasteland Cyberpunk-style buildings."

"This place was like the intersection of many civilizations, and one could see the shadows of all cultivation systems and civilizations."

"Although Lu Wu came with millions of players and was suspended in the space, not many creatures were paying attention to them."

Because he was not the only one who came with an Army like Lu Wu.

There were countless figures flying in and out of the city.

""Let's go and have a look. Inform me if you find any information about extreme laws!" At this time, Lu Wu said in the voice channel."

"Since he was here to investigate the Gokudo laws, Lu Wu felt that it was useless for the players to follow him. It was better to let them walk around freely or exchange some useful resources to improve their strength."

"When the players heard this, they split into groups of two or three and followed the creatures that came from behind into the city."

"At this time, Lu Wu also followed the crowd behind him into the city."

His figure landed on a crowded street. Lu Wu looked around and was surprised to find that the trading method in this area was very backward.

"Many creatures were actually setting up stalls on the ground, and they were filled with all kinds of mystical materials and crystals, which made Lu Wu speechless."

"As he followed the crowd, Lu Wu began to scan his surroundings with his divine weapon."

"At this moment, he was surprised to find that he could analyze the attributes of the spiritual materials and divine artifacts here."

This was unbelievable.

"From Lu Wu's point of view, the divine artifact should have been produced in the Three Realms and made by little Bei Li. However, it seemed that this was not the case."

"If they were products of the Three Realms, why could the divine artifact analyze these foreign spiritual materials?"

"At this moment, Lu Wu was extremely curious about the origin of the divine artifact."

"However, this discovery also made Lu Wu inexplicably happy, because the analysis function of the artifact was also a big help in the growth of players."

.

"As he strolled along, Lu Wu soon walked out of the mystical material trading area and came to the area filled with technological weapons."

The trading methods here were several levels higher than before.

"A screen was set up in front of each stall, listing all kinds of technological weapons that could be provided. After clicking on it, the specific information of these weapons would be displayed in detail, such as lethality and so on."

"However, Lu Wu was not interested in technological weapons. He just glanced at them and left the area."

"As he went deeper, a trade in an area caught Lu Wu's attention."

"This was because great Dao laws were being traded here, and there were even law belts placed here!"

This was very terrifying!

"One must know that the great emperor of East Peak only had 3000 law belts, but his strength was already unbelievably strong."

"However, this place actually sold such a precious source of the world at a clear price, which made Lu Wu's teeth hurt."

"Filled with curiosity, he entered the great Dao law trading zone and began to analyze it with the divine artifact."

"During this period, the stall owners who sold the laws of Dao also attracted Lu Wu's attention."

"After thinking for a while, Lu Wu tried to use ""artifact analysis" to scan one of the stall owners, and suddenly, the detailed attributes of the stall owner appeared in front of Lu Wu."

[Destruction scale (Emperor-to-be)]:

"[Character details: the strongest expert from the 'tidal world'. After stepping into the Emperor-to-be realm, he spent 100000 years killing all the living creatures in his world and destroying it. He took away all the law belts that constructed the world. In the end, he wandered in the outer-realm world, hoping to become the strongest expert in the outer-realm.]"

"[Character personality: cruel, bloodthirsty, cultivation maniac]"

.

"Lu Wu was dumbfounded when he saw that the stall owner, who was covered in purple scales, was actually an Emperor-to-be."

"After all, Lu Wu knew how terrifying the strength of an Emperor-to-be was."

"For example, Ksitigarbha of the netherworld and the immortal wither of the heaven realm were experts who could fight with great emperors."

"However, after seeing the analysis show that this stall owner had destroyed the world he was in, Lu Wu really wanted to give him a thumbs up and shout,"" "

"""Wolf exterminate!"" "

No wonder there were law belts for sale. It turned out that they were collected by destroying their own world ...

"As he continued to move forward, Lu Wu's eyes swept over these stall owners and found that each of them was very strong. The lowest was at the ancient God Realm."

Their origins were also very terrifying.

"Some of them were members of Space Raiders, and the laws in their stalls were stolen from other worlds."

"Some were like the "'destructive scale". When they found that the spiritual energy level of their world was not enough to improve their strength, they simply destroyed the world and took away the most valuable nomological belt. Then, they came to this world to find a way to quickly improve their strength."

.

"It could be said that the power of laws in these stalls were stained with a lot of blood, and they were not obtained through peaceful means."

"However, what Lu Wu cared about the most was the extreme Dao laws."

"However, after searching for a while, he did not see any nomological stalls selling extreme Dao laws. Most of the stalls were only selling very ordinary great Dao laws, and they were the kind that did not have strong destructive power."

Lu Wu also understood this.

"Of course, he would keep the powerful precepts for himself. Why would he choose to sell them to others? after all, his own strength was the most important."

This applied everywhere.

"As he continued to search, Lu Wu suddenly saw the figures of Gou 'Zi and Gu Yu."

"At this moment, they were standing in front of a law stall, looking longingly at a bright red Law on the stall."

""Boss, how much are you selling this Dao law for?"" "

""Ten sacred souls!"""

""I don't have the sacred Spirit soul. Can I use mystical materials to trade?"" Gu Yu said, a little embarrassed."

""No problem. Let me see your mystical materials!"" The stall owner nodded."

"Gu Yu thought for a while and took out some mystical materials from the medium, then said,"" "

""I have 100000 Lv 3 mystical materials like this. How about I exchange them for the law of blood light?"" "

"""Pfft ... Lv 3 mystical materials from a small world? 100000? I won't trade even if it's 1000000. Get out of here!"" The stall owner said impatiently."

"He had reached the peak of the ancient God Realm, so he also needed mystical materials for cultivation."

"However, what he needed were mystical materials from the worlds above the "great world". Mystical materials from the small world were worthless to him."

The mystical materials that Gu Yu and the others had were obtained from the small world.

"Hearing the stall owner's reply, Gu Yu had a helpless look on his face."

"When he passed by this stall and saw this ""blood light law,"" he discovered that this law actually resonated with his own ""Blood Law."" "

"Realizing this, Gu Yu immediately wanted to buy this law and bring it back to study it. Perhaps it could even improve his strength."

"However, he didn't expect that the level 3 mystical materials that he had spent five years plundering were not even worth his time."

This kind of sadness of having money but not being able to spend it made Gu Yu feel very helpless.

Since when was I also a rich man?

""Eh? This spirit beast ... Is it a high-grade spirit beast from the spirit realm?" At this moment, the stall owner suddenly cast his gaze at the young paparazzo beside Gu Yu."

"Hearing this, Gu Yu immediately nodded."

"As for the fact that the world he was in belonged to the 'spiritual realm', the ancient language already knew, so he naturally didn't feel suspicious."

- ""How about I exchange this blood light law for your spiritual beast?""
 The stall owner said with great interest."
- """I'll change your Grandpa! Do you believe I won't tear down your stall!"" The dog immediately jumped onto Gu Yu's shoulder and bared its teeth at the stall owner."
- ""Haha, as expected of a high-rank spirit beast from the spirit realm. It's indeed very intelligent. How about this, I'll add another law in exchange for your spirit beast!""
- "At that moment, the young paparazzo was furious."
- "I was discriminated against by the sea King in the netherworld, and now I'm still being discriminated by you in the outer realm. F * cking dogs don't have anyone ... Bah, do dogs have the right?"
- "Just as the young paparazzo was about to pounce on the stall owner and fight with him, Lu Wu's figure appeared in front of the stall and pressed the young paparazzo's head back."
- """Stupid official, why are you here!"" When he saw Lu Wu, Gou 'Zi suddenly asked curiously."
- "Lu Wu didn't answer, but handed a blue coin to the stall owner,"" "
- ""Can this thing be used to exchange nomological laws with you?"" "
- "The stall owner took the coin curiously, and then his expression changed drastically. He looked very shocked,"" "
- """Soul power materialization?"" "
- "Lu Wu nodded, because this coin was condensed from 10000 traces of soul energy."
- "At this moment, even though the stall owner tried his best to hide his emotions, Lu Wu, the young paparazzo, and the others could still see the indescribable excitement in his eyes."

""Although it's a materialized soul power and its value is immeasurable, the soul power in this one is too weak. How about 500 of the same coins for a power of law?""

Lu Wu was stunned when he heard the stall owner's answer.

This was because the power of law was worth at least several billion soul coins in his opinion.

"He didn't expect the stall owner to only ask for 500, which was 5 million soul coins."

"Although this nomological law was not as good as the nomological laws of their three realms, it was still one of the most precious origin forces in a world. Was it really good to sell it at such a low price?"

The stall owner's answer once again made Lu Wu realize one thing.

The value of soul power far exceeded his imagination.

"The fact was that with the help of soul power, the players 'rapid growth rate was the best proof of the value of soul power."

"" 300, we only have 300 on us. It's up to you to trade or not!" Lu Wu felt that he had the initiative and it was time for a round of bargaining."

""I'll exchange!"" Without any hesitation, the stall owner immediately replied."

Lu Wu was speechless.

.

"At this moment, Gu Yu and Gou 'Zi were also dumbfounded."

"In their eyes, if one hundred thousand third level mystical materials were to be exchanged for soul coins at the auction house, it would be worth at least tens of millions of soul coins."

Why did this stall owner only want five million soul coins and not any mystical materials? His head was kicked by Yingying?

"At this moment, they realized that the value of soul coins was not as simple as they had thought."

"""Stupid officials, hurry up and open up the function of soul coins materialization for us. I want to buy laws. I want to find a way to transform into a human form here!"" The young paparazzo immediately let out a cry on the voice channel."

"Lu Wu didn't pay attention to the dog's wailing. He took the ""blood light law"" from the smiling stall owner and handed it to Gu Yu."

""Thanks, stupid official!"" Gu Yu was overjoyed."

""You owe me 3 million soul coins, deduct it from your account." After Lu Wu finished speaking, he turned around and left."

"Looking at Lu Wu's back as he left, Gu Yu and the young paparazzo gave him the middle finger at the same time."

"As expected of the stupid officials, they had never changed their stinginess."

"At this moment, a game notification sounded in the minds of all the players."

[Game hint: open the soul coin exchange system. Every 10000 soul coins can be exchanged for one materialized special soul coin. This soul coin can be used to trade with any living creature. It is very valuable!]

"Upon hearing the game notification, many players who were worried about not being able to buy the items they wanted were instantly overjoyed."

It was time for the shopping spree!

Chapter 762

Chapter 762: The birth of life

Translator: 549690339

It had been a month since Lu Wu came to the glittering jewel world. He had been buying a large number of resources and mystical materials in the trading center here.

"Many players also relied on soul coins to buy the power of the law, and with the help of Lu Wu, they integrated the law into their bodies."

"However, most of the players had the same control as Ye Shiwen, and they couldn't use it flexibly at all. They were still in the process of exploring."

"However, at least the players 'growth potential had been strengthened again. Having the power of laws and not having the power of laws were two completely different concepts."

"Just like Ye Shiwen back then, although her own strength was extremely weak, with the support of the power of law, she had also stepped into the ranks of cheaters."

.

"During his time in the glittering world, Lu Wu discovered that the order of the glittering world was not without power."

"In this foreign world where the fist was the king, if I was stronger than you, I could plunder your resources without any restraint. This was a very normal phenomenon."

"However, it was different in the world of Langya. Although the good and the bad were mixed together, there was a Supreme rule that was above all forces." That was the Holy Spirit clan.

"Originally, this world was truly a world without order. There were often battles over resource problems."

The battle here might even spread from the glittering jewel world to the war between the two worlds. It was very cruel and real.

Integrity was not worth mentioning in the face of unequal power. Normal transactions would only happen between two forces with similar strength.

"However, with the arrival of the Holy Spirit race, the order of this world was restored. From then on, no power dared to forcibly plunder the resources of other powers."

"Even if there were, it would be after leaving Langya world."

"Although this wasn't the Holy Spirit clan's ""Holy Spirit world,"" all the factions here understood that the orders of the Holy Spirit clan could not be disobeyed."

"What made Lu Wu even more surprised was that many forces here even knew that the Holy Spirit clan was carrying out the "venomous insects breeding in all realms"."

"They didn't dare to complain about this. In fact, some creatures even thought that the Holy Spirit clan's actions were very normal."

"According to those experts, after their race rose to power, they would also rear spirit beasts for food or resources."

Could it be that spirit beasts were not living beings?

"In the same way, humans would also rear livestock for food, so weren't cattle, sheep, and other living things also living?"

"The Holy Spirit clan's actions seemed very normal to them because the Holy Spirit clan stood at a higher position. In their eyes, the worlds in the

outer realms were like cultivation circles, and everything inside could be manipulated by them at will."

"After communicating with many creatures, Lu Wu's three views were completely shattered."

"But after thinking about it, Lu Wu felt that what these strong people said made a lot of sense."

"However, Lu Wu's original intention would not change."

"Who stipulated that the "cattle and sheep" in captivity could not resist the ruler?"

"Not only will I resist, but I'll also end the Holy Spirit clan and be above them."

.

"During this time, Lu Wu also bought a territory with an area of five million square kilometers in the Linlang world."

This was the place where the players lived and rested.

"At the same time, Lu Wu spent a lot of soul coins to build a teleportation array in the center of this territory, which was connected to the Three Realms."

"In this way, it would be easy for players to return to the Three Realms to replenish their spiritual energy. Before they obtained the Gokudo path laws, the problem of replenishing spiritual energy would be solved."

"During his time in the glittering jewel world, Lu Wu had a new idea. It could help players grow quickly."

And that was to let the players buy it! Buy! Buy!

Soul power was something that players could easily obtain.

"Using soul power to exchange for cultivation manuals that could effectively increase one's strength, or even law ties, this was a business that was sure to profit and not lose out."

"Therefore, Lu Wu's idea was to use the world of Langya as a resurrection point for the players to go to the outer regions to obtain soul power before coming to the world of Linlang to spend it."

"They would obtain soul power from external battles to increase their levels, while they would purchase more resources to increase their strength in the glittering jewel world. This was a way to help players grow quickly."

"However, at this moment, Lu Wu also realized that if he really wanted to do this, there would be hidden dangers."

The reason was simple.

"Using soul coins to buy resources like Lu Wu and the players, once or twice might not be a big deal. After all, this world was very large, and what they were visiting was only a trading area. Compared to the countless trading areas in Linlang, it was just a corner of the world, so it didn't have much impact at all."

"Moreover, the first thing that those strong people would do when they got the soul coins, Lu Wu didn't need to guess to know that it must be to improve their strength, and not to use them as currency like the players."

"After all, the improvement of one's own strength was always the top priority, and it was also the foundation for all living creatures to stand on."

"However, a resource like soul coins had never appeared in the glittering jewel world before. As the players continued to spend soul coins, they would definitely be targeted by some forces. They might even be targeted by the Holy Spirit clan, who was in charge of this world."

"Therefore, how to spend the soul coins had become a big problem."

"If things went wrong, he and the players would be forced into a passive position and become the enemy of the forces in the myriad world, all wanting to obtain their secrets."

"Regarding this question, Lu Wu opened a post on the forum, and the players also began a heated discussion in the post."

"[Regarding the issue of soul coins consumption, what is everyone's opinion?] Pay up (official) "

"[Details: I'm sure everyone understands the value of soul coins at this stage, but soul coins are, after all, a resource that belongs only to us. If we keep using soul coins to exchange for goods with other forces, in the long run, it will inevitably attract the attention of some forces. This is extremely unfavorable to our development. Does anyone have any good suggestions?]

"Suikua Taro: ""actually, I've thought of this before, but I haven't thought of a solution yet. Everyone, don't spend money for the time being. Just be steady."" "

"[The strongest Xue Li: difficult to deal with. You can't even spend your money. Recently, I've also taken a fancy to an ""ice crystal rule". I'm thinking of buying it. (Big meat shield smoking dispiritedly.jpg)]"

"Crayon Shinchan: ""dog official, can you create some virtual characters and have them shop for us?"" "

[Invincible loneliness: little doggie's right. We need a virtual character that can stand in front of the public and attract hatred!]

"President of the demolition office: ""stupid official, I want to become a God. I've now understood the" law of force." Although I can't use it flexibly, I should be able to create a divine seal, cast a divine body, and ignite the divine fire!""

"Reply to the president of the demolition office: You can consider this after you've completely mastered the power of law. By the way, the fee for

apotheosis is 10 million soul coins. I'll be honest with you. If you have nothing to do, quickly go to the outer realm to earn soul coins. I'll continue behind the scenes. I'm very busy now and have a lot of things to consider (Sea King disdains face.jpg) "

"A big wolfdog replied to me,""I'm not a human, but you're a real dog (QiuQiu raised its middle finger.jpg)"

"Ye Xue 'er was the cutest reply: Stupid official, do you think this is something a leader loved by everyone would say? One hundred thousand soul coins for apotheosis is not too much (QiuQiu wails.jpg)"

"Ye Xue 'er is the cutest," Resurrecting my little Beili doesn't require soul coins? Building a teleportation formation didn't require soul coins? Building a building doesn't require soul coins? What if you want to build a virtual trade team to buy resources for us without soul coins? To cast a divine body for you for free? So I'm going to earn money quickly (bronze face of disgust).jpg)"

"Universe and stars's reply exploded: ""although I know that you have to spend soul coins everywhere, we are also poor. We only saved 8.5 million soul coins after five years of war. We spent almost all of it yesterday, and the Ascension to godhood costs ten million ... Can't you give us a discount on account of our own people?"".jpg) "

[I'll post a reply to the stars in the universe: do you want a bone fracture?] Several fractures?

.

"After a round of discussion, the atmosphere gradually changed."

"However, Lu Wu chose to accept the players 'suggestions."

"So, he created 100 new creatures in the divine artifact, injected soul power into them, and forged new souls for them."

"In terms of form, Lu Wu chose 100 different forms as the blueprint."

"For example, murlocs, rhinoceros people, crocodile people, and so on ..."

"These 100 creatures, Lu Wu chose to place them in the territory he bought. When the players needed them, they could be controlled to buy supplies."

"Every time they purchased goods, they would put the goods into the space of the divine artifact. Then, they would find a place where no one could see them and commit suicide to return to the divine artifact. Finally, they would be reborn in their territory."

This solved the problem of the players being the focus of attention by other forces because of the soul coins.

"After doing all this, Lu Wu returned to the Three Realms through the teleportation array."

"As for the players, he chose to let them roam freely and let them form their own teams to plunder the outer realms. If they died, they would be resurrected in the territory of the glittering jewel world and start over."

"As for the territory he bought, Lu Wu gave it a name: "

"""Heavenly fiend clan's land."" "

.

"After passing through the teleportation array, the world in front of Lu Wu gradually became clear."

"At that moment, he had returned to the Three Realms."

"When he saw the scene in front of him clearly, Lu Wu's face showed a surprised look."

Because there was actually life here.

"Although it was just the most common plant, in Lu Wu's opinion, it was obviously a little too fast."

"This was because the development of the world was a long process, and the birth of life required some opportunities."

"However, through the detection of the artifact, Lu Wu found that there were many plants in both the heaven realm and the netherworld, and there were even lush forests, which was obviously not in line with the normal development of the world."

It was completely an acceleration hack!

Could it be that the Three Realms he had created were too perfect?

"Lu Wu felt that it was reasonable. After all, the Dominators or laws that could absorb the spiritual energy from other worlds were born slowly. However, the Three Realms that Lu Wu created already had all the conditions in its initial stage."

"It didn't matter if it was a ruler, a law, or a complete world structure."

"Thus, as the spirit Qi from the outer realms was filtered and absorbed into the Three Realms, it was normal for life to be born in the already perfect three realms."

"As he thought of this, Lu Wu tore open space and came to the central Sea World of the netherworld. He wanted to see how the little Bei Li had grown at this stage."

"As if it sensed Lu Wu's appearance, a small black ball appeared from the fog and jumped into Lu Wu's arms."

"Lu Wu rubbed Bei Li's head and a smile appeared on his face. Then, he took out some mystical materials from his space."

"Smelling the mystical material, the tiny Bei Li was very excited. It bit the mystical material that Lu Wu handed over and swallowed it in two or three bites."

[&]quot;"Little guy, is it good?"""

"""Swish!"" Little Beili let out a happy cry."

"Looking at the little Bei Li that was constantly eating mystical materials, Lu Wu thought of his own little Bei Li at this moment."

"At that time, she was just like little Beili. She had to feed him a lot of snacks every day. If she didn't give him any snacks, she would throw a tantrum with her hands on her waist. When she was extremely angry, she would even strangle him ..."

"At that moment, Lu Wuxin made up his mind. He must resurrect little Beili as soon as possible."

You've cheated my tears and you still want to leave? no way!

"Just as Lu Wu was reminiscing about the past, he suddenly focused his mind and felt three Weak Auras of life approaching."

He immediately looked up.

"He immediately realized that there were three small mud men rolling in the foggy world, slowly approaching the tiny Beili."

"Lu Wu was confused.""???"" "

"At this time, Lu Wuxin was full of doubts. He could not understand why there would be a little mud Man in the six paths of reincarnation."

"" As if it could see Lu Wu's doubts, a small hand stretched out from the black ball, pointed at the three little mud men, and made a tender voice."

"Lu Wu's eyes widened when he heard Bei Li's answer."" "

""F * ck!"""

Chapter 763

Chapter 763: Information on extreme Dao laws

Translator: 549690339

"Lu Wu never expected that in the years that he was gone, the little Beili would actually create a new life."

He also recognized these three little mud men. Weren't they the three great emperors who would rule the netherworld in the future?

Lu Wu couldn't help but feel a little emotional. He didn't expect to witness the birth of the three great emperors.

"Looking at the three great emperors beating each other up, Lu Wushang stepped forward and lifted one of the mud figurines. He took a closer look."

"At this time, the little mud Man started to bite Lu Wu's finger fiercely."

"However, in front of Lu Wu, this little bit of strength was equivalent to nothing."

The three great emperors were not even as strong as a newborn spectral soul. They were really weak.

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu put down the little mud Man and then summoned the heavenly Dao from the heavenly Dao realm to the netherworld."

"Just as he had expected, the heavenly Dao had also created three life forms ... No, four!"

Four little white men without facial features were currently climbing on the surface of Tiandao's body.

"This made Lu Wu very curious. Why did the heavenly Dao create four lives, but it seemed that there would not be a fourth heavenly Emperor in the future?"

Could it be that one of them had died halfway?

"At that moment, heaven's will noticed little Bei Li who was eating. It could not help but lean over, as if it wanted to eat with little Bei Li."

"However, what Lu Wu did not expect was that the heavenly Dao was not going to eat the mystical materials, but instead, it was going to bite little Bei Li."

This shocked Lu Wu and he quickly pulled the heavenly Dao back.

Was this the reason why he wanted to devour the six paths of reincarnation and choose the Dao integration stage? Lu Wuxin was speechless as he grabbed the Heaven's Will.

"However, while Tiandao and little Beili did not fight, a battle between the little white man and the little mud Man broke out."

The four little white men rolled down from Tiandao's body and started tussling with the little mud Man on the ground.

"At this moment, the three little mud men gave up on fighting each other and beat the little white man together."

"Looking at the childish battle, Lu Wu felt that the heavenly Emperor and the great emperor had completely lost their cool ..."

"In the past, these few were all special existences who controlled a part of the world and could shake the world with a wave of their hands. They were above all gods."

He didn't expect that he would be fighting like a child.

"However, Lu Wu didn't stop them from fighting. Instead, he watched with great interest and decided to record this scene."

"If there was a chance in the future, he would let old man Dongyue see how cruel he was when he was young ..."

""F * ck, Dongyue, you're really ruthless. Can you kick that place?"" "

"" 666, this little guy should be donghuang Taiyi, right? are you serious about biting me?"" "

"""Shoulder throw? Amazing!"" "

""Kick his head, right, right!"""

.

"At this time, Lu Wu was like a child observing ants moving house, his face full of curiosity."

"The heavenly Dao was struggling in Lu Wu's hands, but it couldn't break free from Lu Wu's power at all."

"At this moment, something happened that gave Lu Wu a shock."

The three little mud men pressed down on one of the little white men and tore his body apart.

"At this moment, the world trembled and was about to collapse."

The sudden situation made Lu Wu realize something and he quickly separated little white and little black who were still fighting.

Could it be that their bodies bore the laws of the great path?

"Looking at little black and little white struggling in his hands, Lu Wu suddenly thought of the reason."

"This was because the image of the great emperor of East Peak, who had been surrounded by 3000 law belts at that time, appeared in his mind."

- "At this moment, Lu Wu understood that these little people were not created by the tiny Bei Li and the way of heaven, but were born from the laws of heaven and earth. They just grew up under the nurturing of the tiny Bei Li and the way of heaven."
- "After figuring out the reason, Lu Wu immediately sent Tiandao and little white back to the heaven realm."
- "At this stage, the Three Realms were still developing, and the structure of the world had not been completely consolidated. Therefore, the heavenly Dao could not die yet. Lu Wu was very clear about this."
- "Otherwise, Lu Wu would have killed the Heaven's Will that had the intention of devouring little Beili."
- "After some thought, Lu Wu gave up the idea of killing the heavenly Dao."
- "After feeding the little Beili for a while, Lu Wu was ready to leave."
- "At this stage, he still had many things to do. Naturally, he couldn't stay here to accompany the little Beili."
- "At this time, the reaction of the little Bei Li surprised Lu Wu."

She actually sent a message to Lu Wu's mind.

This consciousness could not be described with words. It was just a concept. She wanted to leave with him.

- ""The place I'm going to is very dangerous. I'll often bring delicious food to see you!"" Lu Wu patted the little Bei Li's head and said with a smile."
- """Swish!"" Two round eyes appeared on the little black ball, and it seemed to be very reluctant.
- "For this, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't be soft-hearted and agree to take her with him."

This was because the glittering jewel world that he was in was not a safe place either. Danger could occur at any time.

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu took out a pile of mystical materials from the artifact space again and gave them to Bei Li as a snack. Then, he tore open the space and came to the human world."

"Compared to the rapid development of the heaven realm and the netherworld, the human realm was still a wasteland."

"However, Lu Wu knew that this place would still be extremely prosperous in the future."

"The reason was very simple. At this time, the spiritual Qi absorbed by the small Beili and the heavenly Dao was only enough to nourish the world where they were. But when the spiritual Qi in the heaven realm and the netherworld was very abundant, it would overflow."

"The mortal realm would also be the place where the two spiritual energies met. Therefore, the poverty of the mortal realm was only temporary, but its future potential was limitless."

"After some observation, Lu Wu chose to set up a teleportation array in the human world."

This teleportation formation was connected to the teleportation formation in the glittering jewel world.

"This way, the players could go back and forth on their own, and they didn't need to call him to pick them up every time."

"After doing all this, Lu Wu didn't miss it anymore because his journey had just begun."

He immediately chose to return to the glittering jewel world through the teleportation portal.

.

"When he returned to the heavenly demonic clan, Lu Wu was surprised to find that none of the players were here."

"After opening the forum, Lu Wu found out that the players had already formed a group and left this place. They were following a team of Outer Space Raiders, ready to pillage a world."

Lu Wu was very pleased with the progress of the players.

"Lu Wu didn't choose to stay in his territory either. Instead, he went to a trading center again and began to look for information related to extreme Dao laws."

Lu Wu had also thought about why there were no extreme Dao laws for sale in the Trade Center of the glittering jewel world.

"If he had obtained an extreme Dao law himself, would he choose to sell it for a high reward or use it for himself?"

It was obvious that any smart person would choose to use it for themselves.

"After all, exchanging for high rewards was only a temporary wealth, but having powerful strength could create more benefits."

"Therefore, most people would choose to use it for themselves instead of selling it."

"Lu Wu, who understood this, did not expect to find any Supreme Dao laws that could be purchased here. He just wanted to buy some information related to the Supreme Dao laws and then find them himself."

"This time, Lu Wu came to an information sales area in the trading market."

"Before coming here, Lu Wu had communicated with the powerhouses from other forces. According to them, basically, any information could be purchased here because the force behind this place was the Holy Spirit clan! The one standing behind the spiritking was the all-knowing spiritking.

"Lu Wu was not worried about getting in touch with the Holy Spirit clan. After all, he had not had any conflict of interest with the Holy Spirit clan yet, so they were not considered enemies."

"At least, that was the case from the perspective of the Holy Light spirits."

"Therefore, Lu Wu wasn't worried about anything at all as he stepped into the information trading area."

"After entering an information trading hall, Lu Wu found that the trading here was completely different from the other trading areas."

"There were actually counters set up, and behind each counter was a living being."

Many creatures who came to purchase information went through the procedures in front of the counter and took out resources to pay for the information fee.

"However, what caught Lu Wu's attention was that the creatures behind these counters were not from the Holy Spirit race, but from other races."

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu stopped a fat cat that was passing by and asked curiously,"" "

""Isn't this the property of the divine Spirit clan? Why can't I see any of the Holy Spirit race?"" "

""'How could the noble Holy Spirit race meet with us? they're all busy running around the outer realm and collecting Dao integration stage power!"" The fat cat glanced at Lu Wu disdainfully and then walked to a counter on all four legs."

"He didn't know if it was because the price was too high or something else, but there weren't many creatures in the hall. Lu Wu thought about it and walked to a counter."

- "Behind the counter was a woman who looked like a human. She did not even raise her head as she said,"" "
- """What information do you need?"" "
- "Lu Wu didn't care about her attitude and directly explained his purpose for coming,""
- ""I want to know where the extreme Dao laws are!"" "
- "Hearing this, the woman raised her head, her face stunned."" "
- """What do you need?"""
- ""Can you provide me with information about extreme Dao laws?"" Lu Wu continued to ask."
- ""I can provide it, but can you afford the price?"" The woman's expression returned to normal as she coldly spoke."
- ""What's the price?"" "
- "Seeing that Lu Wu seemed to be serious, the woman was silent for a while, then she squatted down and picked up a book and began to read it."
- "After a while, the woman stopped reading and focused on a line of words:
- ""The price for the information on the extreme Dao laws is 10000 Saint spirits!""
- "Hearing the woman's answer, Lu Wu was speechless."
- "The sacred Spirit soul was a relatively common currency in this trading world. It was produced in the sacred Spirit world, which was also the world where the sacred Spirit clan was located. It was formed by the spiritual Qi of that world, and it was very valuable."

The reason was simple. The spirit Qi in the sacred Spirit world was of a higher level than the spirit world.

Spirit Qi was also the key reason why many creatures were unable to continue breaking through. The spirit Qi crystals of the Holy Spirit world were naturally very popular among experts.

It was also a great help for them to break through their original realms.

"At that time, for convenience's sake, Lu Wu also exchanged 100000 Holy Spirit souls with a strong man who sold laws. After all, he couldn't use soul coins as the currency for transactions every time."

This was especially true when they were dealing with the Holy Spirit clan.

"This Sacred Spirit was equivalent to 100 special soul coins. In other words, 10000 sacred spirits were equivalent to 100000 soul power."

"Although this little bit of soul power was not worth mentioning to Lu Wu, he didn't expect that the fee for providing one piece of information would be so high."

One million soul points in the transaction Center was enough to buy a law belt of a small world in the law trading area.

"However, Lu Wu was determined to get the extreme Dao laws. He immediately took out pieces of the Holy Spirit from the space, and his meaning was self-evident."

"At this moment, the woman's attitude towards Lu Wu changed."" "

""I'll go report the situation. You wait here, I'll come back after I get the information!"" "

"With that, the woman left the counter and turned to enter the room behind."

"Seeing this, Lu Wu was not in a hurry and waited silently."

"After a while, the woman returned and handed Lu Wu a letter wrapped in animal skin."

Lu Wu took it curiously and immediately opened it on the spot.

"At this moment, the letter suddenly flickered with light, and a virtual image jumped out. It was a map of the outer space, and at this moment, there was an area that was flashing with Starlight."

""This is the information that the Holy Spirits have just sent me. There might be an extreme Dao law at the coordinates, but I'm not sure if there is one. As for whether you can get it, I can't guarantee it. In addition, you are the thirty-eighth creature to purchase this information in recent times!""

The woman at the counter said. "

Lu Wu nodded and turned to leave.

"Regardless of whether the information was useful or not, he would know once he took a look."

Chapter 764

"Chapter 764: Gokudo path challenge, a thousand years in a snap of a finger"

Translator: 549690339

"After getting the relevant information about the Supreme Dao laws, Lu Wu once again gathered the players before leaving the glittering jewel world."

"The reason was very simple. Because the area covered by the divine artifact was limited, the area that Lu Wu was going to this time was extremely far away from the glittering jewel world. By then, the divine artifact would not be able to cover the area where the players were, and their lives would not be guaranteed, which meant that they would not be able to return to the divine artifact space after death."

"So, before leaving the glittering jewel world, Lu Wu gathered all the players around him."

"After explaining the reason to the players, Lu Wu put all the players into his storage space and set off."

"For this trip to the outer space, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't waste time on the road. Instead, he directly chose to use the divine artifact to jump across worlds. After spending a huge amount of soul coins, he went straight to the 'polar domain' of the world mentioned in the intelligence report, where there might be a Supreme Dao law."

"This world was extremely far away from the glittering jewel world, and there were no world barriers. It was an area wrapped in chaos and haziness."

"When his vision gradually became clear, a majestic mountain appeared in front of Lu Wu's eyes. He looked up and couldn't see the end of the

mountain. And around this mountain was a chaotic mist. The structure of the world was not completely perfected, and it was a semi-formed world."

This couldn't help but make Lu Wu feel very puzzled.

"This world had not even given birth to a ruler or a law, so how could it have an extreme law?"

"Lu Wu, who was still puzzled, began to approach the mountain."

"As he moved forward, Lu Wu noticed that many creatures were coming from other worlds. After entering this world, they went straight to the mountain peak like him."

Didn't they say that only 38 people bought the information about the 'Supreme Dao laws' here? Why are there so many creatures here?

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu stopped a humanoid life form on the way and raised his doubts."

""Ten thousand Saint souls? Are you serious? It's no secret that there are extreme Dao laws here. Anyone who has contact with the outside world will know about this, right?"" The one being questioned was surprised."

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu knew that he had been tricked by the Holy Spirit clan's Intelligence Agency."

They were selling him information that everyone knew! How shameless!

"However, since he was already here, Lu Wu naturally had to go and check it out. He took out a Holy Spirit and continued to ask it about the Gokudo path laws here."

The person being questioned didn't hide anything and began to explain to Lu Wu after taking the sacred Spirit.

"At this moment, Lu Wu knew why so many creatures had come and why the intelligence personnel of the Linlang world had told him that even if he came here, he might not be able to get the "extreme Dao laws"." This was because this world was the region where extreme Dao laws were first born.

"The 3,000 extreme nomological powers had all gone from here to the outer realm and were controlled by various experts. It could be said that this place had created many top forces and experts that could shock the outer realm."

This included the spiritking.

"He had also obtained the power of a Supreme extreme Dao law in this extreme domain, and from then on, he had led his clan to the top of the food chain in the outer realm."

"However, since billions of years ago, the extreme Dao laws here seemed to have been exhausted, and they had not been produced."

"Although countless experts would still spend thousands or even tens of thousands of years coming from distant worlds to obtain an extreme law here, no one had ever succeeded."

"After understanding the specific details of the ""polar domain,"" Lu Wu approached the mountain again."

"The closer he got to the extreme mountain, the more Lu Wu felt a heavy pressure coming from above his head."

"Fortunately, Lu Wu could still withstand the pressure. He flew straight to the mountainside and prepared to climb."

"According to the creature he met on the way, one had to climb to the peak if they wanted to obtain an extreme law. As for how to obtain the power of an extreme law at the peak, he had no idea."

"So, Lu Wu began to try."

"Due to the huge space pressure near the extreme mountain, Lu Wu could not fly and could only climb on foot." "Along the way, he met many different forms of life. They were all like Lu Wu, coming for the extreme Dao laws."

This was because everyone knew that those who could obtain an extreme Dao law could become a true expert in the outer realm.

"Even if he could not surpass the spiritking, he could still become the ruler of a world outside the region, an existence at the top of the food chain."

"As he climbed, Lu Wu was surprised to find that this mountain gave him a very familiar feeling."

It was as if he had been here before.

"Along the way, many creatures chose to turn back because of the powerful spatial pressure. It was not that they did not want to continue, but they simply could not."

"This was because there were no laws in this world, and there was no spiritual energy. Climbing up under heavy pressure required the support of a large amount of spiritual energy. Therefore, those creatures that had exhausted their spiritual energy would leave on their own accord. Otherwise, only death would await them."

"But Lu Wu didn't need to worry about this at all, because he had soul power to replenish his consumption."

"Of course, there were also many people like Lu Wu who relied on money to climb."

"Along the way, he would often see creatures stop and take out their Holy Spirits to absorb spiritual Qi to replenish their consumption."

Lu Wu had also thought of using the space jump of the artifact to go straight to the top of the mountain.

But what Lu Wu didn't expect was that the divine artifact couldn't control the space power here.

This was the first time Lu Wu had encountered such a situation.

He had no choice but to continue climbing.

"The journey was really long, and ten years passed in a flash. However, Lu Wu still hadn't reached the peak, and he didn't even see the end of the mountain."

"But since he was already here, Lu Wu naturally wouldn't choose to give up, so he could only grit his teeth and continue."

"Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, a hundred years had passed."

"Lu Wu's climb was still going on. Relying on his soul power to replenish himself, he kept breaking through his limits and moved forward under the heavy pressure."

"Until now, the environment in the area where Lu Wu was located had changed."

"The surroundings were white and ice crystals were floating in the sky. The temperature became extremely low, which brought a deeper level of destruction to Lu Wu."

"This force seeped into his bone marrow. It was not an ordinary cold at all, and there was even a reaction on the spiritual level. Lu Wu moved forward completely while trembling."

"He wanted to give up several times, but when he thought about how he would be able to fight the spiritking and save little Beili without extreme Dao power, he gritted his teeth and persevered."

The soul coins in the artifact space were constantly being consumed and reduced. Lu Wu didn't know what to do when he couldn't reach the end.

"However, he had persevered for more than a hundred years. How could he give up at this moment?"

"As he continued to climb, the ice crystals dissipated, and lava appeared around him, flowing down from the mountain like water. Lu Wu's body was burned by the lava like charcoal."

"Seeing this scene, the players in the artifact space could not bear it."

"At this moment, they collectively shouted at Lu Wu on the voice channel, asking him to use the soul coins they had on them and continue to persist."

Lu Wu didn't refuse and used all the soul coins on the players to repair their bodies.

"Another hundred years had passed since he started climbing the flame world. The world had changed once again. The mountains were still the same, but the rock walls were now covered with sharp spikes."

"Moreover, he didn't know what these spikes were made of, but even Lu Wu's human Emperor body couldn't resist their sharpness."

"As he climbed up, Lu Wu's body was already covered with wounds and blood was flowing down."

This journey took another hundred years.

"For more than 300 years, Lu Wu had never stopped."

"However, he was severely injured on the spiritual level. He could no longer sense the outside world clearly."

"If it wasn't for the players 'constant shouting in the voice channel, Lu Wu suspected that he might have fallen off the mountain at any time."

"Extreme Dao laws represented the strongest, and the various difficulties were also the extreme challenges that all creatures who wanted to become the strongest had to face. If they could not pass, they would not be able to climb to the peak."

"It had nothing to do with luck, only strength and perseverance were the key."

Lu Wu had been crawling for a thousand years ...

"During this period of time, he experienced extreme cold, extreme heat, physical pain, mental pain, five senses blockage, and so on ... Dozens of tests."

Even Lu Wu couldn't imagine how he managed to hold on.

"However, as he continued to climb, his spirit became extremely powerful, and the subsequent torments were no longer unbearable, but more like an experience."

"At this time, the peak of the mountain finally appeared in front of Lu Wu's eyes, which was the place he had longed to reach countless times."

"At this moment, Lu Wu's pale lips trembled, and his eyes revealed an indescribable excitement."

"However, just as he was about to reach the peak, the scene in front of him suddenly changed. The final test appeared."

"Here, Lu Wu saw little Beili."

"She was watching herself from afar with tears in her eyes, and around her, countless black claws were slowly approaching. Lu Wu tried to get closer to protect little Beili, but he found that with every step he took, the darkness behind him would follow and shroud him."

It was as if he would be enveloped by darkness if he continued to advance.

The last test was love.

"Everything had emotions. Everyone had different experiences in this stage, but they were inevitably the most difficult to part with."

"At this moment, Lu Wu knew very well that this was just an illusion, and it couldn't be treated as real at all."

He could have given up on saving little Beili and continued to climb up.

"However, countless thoughts emerged in his mind, telling Lu Wu that all of this was true!"

"It felt like a dream, and you couldn't break free from it. It was as if everything was real."

This sense of reality that came from the heart made Lu Wu gradually unable to distinguish between reality and illusion.

It was as if his little Beili was really going to be torn apart by the black claws. It was a heart-wrenching pain.

"At this moment, Lu Wu was lost in it. He could no longer continue to climb."

"Even though the players kept calling for him to wake up in the voice channel, he still couldn't resist the last mental test."

"At that moment, he flew to little Beili's side and chose to protect her."

"The illusion disappeared at this moment, and Lu Wu collapsed on the ground just a few steps away from the peak."

"Around him, there were many skeletons embedded in the ground, and even stone armor."

"Just like Lu Wu, they had climbed to the peak after going through many tests, but they finally fell at the moment when they were close to the end and stayed in the illusionary world."

"The love here was too real, and no one could resist it."

"Even ao Jian, who had practiced the emotionless sword technique, could be shaken after seeing mo Lanlan and Mo Xiaoxin, let alone Lu Wu."

All the powerhouses would definitely have a relationship that was difficult to part with as they grew up.

Even those great Devils who destroyed the world would have a mental journey to become a devil.

"For his family, for revenge, for salvation, and so on ..."

"This trial seemed simple, but it was as difficult as ascending to heaven."

"In the illusionary world, Lu Wu once again had little Bei Li's company. They quarreled, fought, and watched the players grow up."

Everything seemed to have returned to the carefree days of the past.

Everything was so beautiful. Lu Wu was completely immersed in it and didn't want to wake up at all.

"During this section of the illusion road, Lu Wu had been asleep for a hundred years. Players tried to wake him up, but it was all in vain."

"And in those hundred years, Lu Wu was very happy ..."

It was another morning.

"Little Bei Li held the bowl in his left hand and the chopsticks in his right hand. He was knocking on the table with a familiar voice, trying to wake Lu Wu up to cook."

"However, after entering the room, little Beili realized that Lu Wu had already woken up."

"At this moment, he was standing by the window, quietly looking at her, his eyes full of reluctance."

""Big cat, why are you looking at me like that?"" Little Beili shouted."

""I'm leaving!"" When he said this, Lu Wu's face was full of reluctance. Then, he stepped forward and hugged little Bei Li."

""Where are you going?"" "What's wrong?"" little Bei Li asked, frowning.

""It's very happy here, but it's all fake. A hundred years have passed. I was too greedy!" As he spoke, Lu Wu's figure became blurry."

"In fact, Lu Wu could hear the players shouting, but he didn't want to wake up."

"Because everything here made him feel nostalgic, it was the life he longed for the most."

"But every time he saw little Bei Li's innocent eyes, he could not help but think about the 600 million reincarnations."

This was an opportunity that little Bei Li had used his life to create for him.

"100 years was enough to make up for his regrets. Now, he was going to leave. He had to make use of the last bit of time he had to resurrect the real little Bei Li."

""Perhaps the future won't be as beautiful as it was in the illusion, but at least I've tried. I didn't betray the opportunity that little Beili exchanged his life for."

"Looking at Lu Wu who was gradually disappearing, little Bei Li in the illusion smiled and a tear fell from his eye. He reached out to hug Lu Wu and whispered in his ear,"" "

""Good luck, I'll wait for you!"" "

"In an instant, the illusory world shattered."

Lu Wu opened his eyes again.

"In a thousand years, he had reached the peak of the mountain."

"Looking down at the crowd below, Lu Wu's long hair danced in the wind and was gradually dyed white by the power that appeared on the peak of the mountain."

His gaze also became more and more determined.

- "At this moment, Lu Wu smiled and said,"" "
- """Sorry to keep you waiting. Your stupid official is back!"" "
- "After hearing Lu Wu's answer, the voice channel was in an uproar."

(())))))

- ""You didn't let me down. Good job, stupid officials. Pass me a cigarette!"" "
- ""F * ck, I really thought you would be trapped in the illusion forever until death. I've written hundreds of will letters!""
- """Stupid officials, hurry up and take us to earn soul coins. We must hold an event to make up for our mental loss (Sea King's disdain.jpg)"" "
- ""I thought I wouldn't be able to wait until that day. I couldn't help but cry. We'll remember this and you must compensate us!"" "
- ""The big meat shield is awesome! (The dog handed a cigarette to the meat shield.jpg)"" "
- ""The F * cking official is awesome! (The dog handed a cigarette to the meat shield.jpg)"" "
- "Looking at the players 'shouts in the voice channel, Lu Wu smiled indifferently and turned to look at the Golden platform at the top of the mountain."

Chapter 765

Chapter 765: The origin of the divine weapon

Translator: 549690339

"After a thousand years of climbing, he had finally reached the peak."

"The surging energy around him swept out, and Lu Wu's hair was dyed white by this force."

"At this moment, countless jumping ripples appeared in front of Lu Wu's eyes, and each ripple represented a force."

Was this the extreme Dao law?

Lu Wuxin was shocked when he saw the ripples floating in the air.

He had never seen such a power before. It was on a completely different level from the laws on his heavenly demon list. Even the great Dao laws could not compare to it.

""Choose your extreme Dao law. You can only choose one!" At this moment, an old voice sounded beside Lu Wu."

"He turned his head and suddenly found a white-haired old man. At this moment, he was smiling at Lu Wu, waiting for him to make a decision."

"""Who are you?"" Lu Wu couldn't help but ask. "

""The person who created this sky!"""

""Tiangiong?"""

""The entire outer realm is the sky, formed from my body after death!"" "

```
"""So you're the God of creation?"" "
""It can be considered so!"" The white-haired elder said with a smile. "
""Why did you set up these levels? what's your purpose?"" "
""After my death, my body turned into the sky, but the power of the
Gokudo path nomological laws in my body dissipated slowly. I waited for
countless eras, but only the ten strongest ones were worn down. This was
undoubtedly a regret that could not kill me completely. Therefore, my
consciousness created the chaos realm here. Only those who passed through
layers of obstacles were qualified to obtain the Gokudo path power. They
could take it away and wait for them to completely integrate the Gokudo
path nomological laws!"" "
"Upon hearing this, Lu Wuxin was shocked. He did not expect that this
world was also formed by the body of an expert. Did this mean that there
was a wider world outside?"
"""What's the outside world like?"" Lu Wu asked curiously."
""It's similar to the firmament world, but its level is higher. There's no
difference!"" The old man continued to answer. "
"""What's the level of your strength on the outside?"" "
""Ruler, the strongest!"" "
""Then how did you die? the strongest expert in this world, the spiritking,
is an immortal existence. You should be stronger than him, right?"" "
""I committed suicide!"" The old man waved his hand helplessly."
"""Why not?"" "
""I'm tired of living, I have no more pursuits!"" "
```

Lu Wu was speechless.

"""Hurry up and choose the extreme Dao law you want to comprehend, but I have to remind you that every extreme Dao law has its own master. If you choose an extreme Dao law, one of you will lose the extreme Dao law in his body, because the extreme Dao law is unique in this space. It is different from the great Dao law that the world has evolved into, and it can be born infinitely!"" "

"Lu Wuxin was shocked by the old man's words."" "

""In other words, as long as I take away the extreme Dao laws, the extreme Dao laws in one person's body will disappear?""

""That's right. Like I said, the extreme Dao laws are unique. Unless someone in this world creates the extreme Dao laws, the original number will not change!"" "

"""You have to understand that the extreme Dao laws have already fused with someone else's body. If you make a choice, the chosen one will instantly sense your existence and will definitely hunt you down. You've just mastered the extreme Dao laws, so you're definitely not that person's match. This is also the reason why no one has been able to take away the extreme Dao laws from here in the past few billion years. A choice is almost equivalent to death!"""

"""However, it's not like there's no way to solve this problem. You still have another choice. Obtain the creation method of the strongest ten extreme laws and create your own!"" "

"""What was the spiritking's choice back then?"" Lu Wu didn't respond but continued to ask."

""The Saint spirit law has the ability to see through the changes in the world. With it, all the opportunities in the world are within your control!""

""Is this Dao law one of the ten strongest extreme Dao laws?"" "

""No! The strongest ten extreme laws have long been worn down by me. Unless I create them all over again, it's impossible for them to reappear in the world!"" "

"At this moment, Lu Wu was shocked."

"Even the spiritking had not chosen one of the ten Supreme laws, yet it had reached the top of the food chain. Just how powerful was the Supreme law?"

"At this moment, Lu Wu was interested in the ten strongest ultimate maxims."

"However, he did not make a choice immediately. The reason was simple. Creating an extreme Dao law would require a lot of time and energy, and he only had 10000 years. Now that one-tenth of it had passed, he had no energy to invest anymore."

"At this moment, Lu Wu thought of the law of sealing the heavens."

Could it be that this was where he had taken away the law of sealing the heavens in space A?

Do I have to walk the same path as him? Should he continue to choose the laws of the heavens to battle against the spiritking?

"Lu Wuxin hesitated. He did not know whether his choice was right or wrong. Moreover, the spiritking had already become the strongest for a very long time. It would be too late for him to choose the laws of the heavens."

"Just as Lu Wu was struggling to make a decision, the white-haired old man's expression suddenly changed. With a wave of his hand, a law appeared in front of Lu Wu again."

The newly-appeared extreme Dao law glowed with purple light and was clearly different from the surrounding ripple-shaped extreme Dao laws.

""Interesting. Just now, someone created the Dao integration law of the strongest ten laws. This law doesn't have an owner yet!"" "

Lu Wu was stunned when he heard this.

Someone had created the strongest ten extreme Dao laws? And just now? My luck is heaven-defying!

"This time, Lu Wu pointed at the purple Extreme Dao law without any hesitation. He looked at the old man and said,""

""This is it, I want this!"""

""As you wish!"" With a wave of the old man's hand, the Dao integration law bloomed with light and slowly solidified, then was sent into Lu Wu's body."

"In an instant, Lu Wu felt a familiar force flowing into his body."

He was in a space that he was extremely familiar with. It was his divine artifact space!

F * ck! Dao integration stage laws were divine weapons of war?

""The Dao integration law can turn all matter into the most original soul power. After fusing with it, you will also have the ability to control space and time. It is one of the ten strongest extreme laws and is one of the strongest forces even outside the firmament world."" The old man chuckled as he spoke, and his figure disappeared."

"At this moment, Lu Wu only felt a force coming at him, and the world in front of him suddenly changed."

"As his vision cleared, he found himself at the foot of limit peak."

"At this moment, Lu Wu tried to step into the mountain again, but he found that he couldn't move forward at all, as if there was a force that blocked him from moving forward."

"After understanding that he couldn't try again, Lu Wu quickly flew out."

- "After leaving the area, he decisively used the divine weapon to perform a space jump and returned to the glittering jewel world."
- "At this moment, he already knew who had created the Dao integration laws."
- "Because Lu Wu was no stranger to the word 'Dao integration', he had to run away decisively, otherwise, he would lose his life."

.

- "A few minutes ago, in the Holy Spirit Hall of the Holy Spirit world."
- "The spiritking glowed with black light as he sat on the altar. Everything around him distorted due to his powerful strength, and countless black holes appeared."
- "At this moment, he was looking excitedly at the countless Dao integration powers slowly fusing together."

He had spent billions of years planning and waiting for this ultimate law.

The cultivation of venomous insects in the myriad world and the purest Dao integration stage power had been for this day.

- "At this moment, he was about to create one of the most powerful extreme Dao laws, the Dao integration law, as the God of creation had mentioned."
- "With this law, he would have an endless supply of the world's most original energy," soul power," and he could easily break through the shackles of his realm. In the future, he could even tear apart this firmament world and head to a new world."
- "According to the God of creation, this power was one of the strongest powers even in the world above."

He had an infinite desire for this.

- "Since all life only had one chance to challenge the limit peak, he had been training the strongest in his clan to challenge the limit peak for this day."
- "After countless failures, a Clansman finally succeeded and obtained the method to create the strongest extreme Dao law."
- "After that, he had put in a lot of effort to create a Dao integration law."
- "At this moment, the Dao integration powers before him were slowly merging together and finally condensing into a seal."
- "At this moment, he knew that he had succeeded and couldn't help but laugh out loud."
- "As long as he fused the Dao integration laws into his body, he would be able to rise to another realm in the future."
- "With the existence of the limit peak, he was at risk of having this Dao integration law snatched away."
- "However, as long as this Dao integration law was fused into one's body and an imprint was left behind, anyone who dared to snatch it could follow the imprint and destroy that person."

It was not difficult at all.

The spiritking was extremely excited.

"However, at that moment, space trembled, and the Dao integration law that had just formed in front of him suddenly disappeared without a trace."

"At that moment, the spiritking furiously roared out."

His roar reverberated throughout the entire Sacred Spirit world.

He knew what had happened. There must have been a life form who had just completed the challenge of the limit peak and had chosen the Dao integration law he had created!

"Billions of years of hard work had been for nothing. If he couldn't get it back, he could only start all over again!"

"The Furious spiritking immediately circulated his Saint spirit energy and forcefully ripped open space. The entire Sacred Spirit Hall was devoured by his surging energy, forming a huge black hole."

"At this moment, he crossed the void with his own strength and arrived at the area where the limit peak was."

"However, at this time, Lu Wu had already escaped ... "

Chapter 766

Chapter 766: Jumping out of cause and effect

Translator: 549690339

"As the mark of the Dao integration had only just been born, it had not yet fused with the spiritking's body, so he had no idea where the Dao integration laws had gone or who had obtained them."

"He was so angry that he could only vent his anger on the other creatures that walked out of the "extreme mountain.""

This was undoubtedly an unexpected disaster.

"After doing all this, he still did not find the being that had stolen the laws of the Dao integration stage. The spiritking returned to the spiritworld and gave a series of orders to his clansmen, preparing to continue searching for the laws of the Dao integration stage."

"At the very least, he still had a backup plan. The flags that were used to set up the formation while creating the Dao integration laws were of the same attribute as the Dao integration laws. As long as he approached them, he would definitely sense them."

"There were a total of ten flags, and the spiritking King had given them to his ten most capable clansmen, ordering them to search for the Dao integration laws in the outer realms ..."

"At this time, Lu Wu had already returned to the ""heavenly demon clan's land"" in the Langya world. "

"In fact, when he was fusing the Dao integration laws, Lu Wu had already guessed who created this law."

He was no stranger to the Dao integration. Wasn't it the special Origin Energy that the spiritking needed to raise his venomous insects in the myriad world?

"Thus, it went without saying that the creator of the Dao integration laws was the spiritking."

"At this moment, Lu Wu finally understood why the divine artifact had such a powerful function. It was because the entire divine artifact was an ultimate Maxim."

He also understood why the things he had created with the divine weapons had the ability to control time and space.

All of this had been bestowed upon him by the Dao integration laws.

"During the fusion with the Dao integration law, Lu Wu understood one more thing, why the divine artifact had the analysis function."

This was because he had been created by the spiritking.

The omnipotent and omniscient spiritking had fused a wisp of the laws of the spiritking into the laws of the spiritking when he had created them.

"Therefore, divine artifacts had the ability to see the origin and attributes of everything in the world."

It could be said that the spiritking was an absolute genius.

"Not only had he created the Dao integration laws, but he had also improved the effects of the laws, making them more suitable for his use."

"However, he didn't expect that all of this would be Lu Wu's success."

Lu Wuxin did not feel guilty at all.

"Just as he had thought, the cattle and sheep could choose to resist even though they were kept in captivity."

"As this divine artifact was integrated into his body, relevant information also emerged. This time, Lu Wu's control of the divine artifact had increased to another level."

The divine artifact that was initially integrated into his body came with an 'Application Manual' left behind by the God of creation.

It described in detail how to use the Dao integration laws and how to use them efficiently.

"While checking, Lu Wu nodded from time to time. It was only at this moment that he realized that he had only learned the tip of the iceberg of how to use a divine weapon. There were still many functions that he had yet to utilize."

"Just as Lu Wu was trying to use the space and time abilities of the artifact, suddenly, an image was captured by the artifact and then entered the artifact space."

"At this moment, a figure appeared in front of Lu Wu."

"Seeing this figure, Lu Wu couldn't help but be stunned, because this person was himself."

"The difference was that he appeared more mature in the image. The vicissitudes of life could be seen between his brows, and his temperament was completely different from the current him."

""You've finally arrived in another space and time!" At this moment, the virtual shadow spoke."

Lu Wu was speechless.

Lu Wu was dumbfounded when he heard this.

"Obviously, he couldn't understand why he would receive a virtual image of himself from another time and space when he was comprehending the control of space and time in the divine artifact." ""Are you feeling confused now? do you feel like you're experiencing everything that I've done?"" The image spoke again. "

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu couldn't help but ask,"" "

""I want to know now whether you won or lost when you returned to your original time and space!"" "

""You can say that you won, but you paid a heavy price, so I've come to remind you. Remember, kill the spiritking in this spacetime before leaving. Don't be in a hurry to return!"" "

"""What do you mean? That's something that I'm very curious about. If you already had the strength to fight the spiritking back then, why didn't you kill him? why did you place karma on me instead?"" "

"Hearing Lu Wu's words, the figure in the image sighed,"" "

"""It's not that I don't want to, but I don't have the time. I originally wanted to kill the spiritking before I left and dispel the karmic cycle of your dimension, but I've only heavily injured him after chasing him for eight hundred years. I can't kill him completely no matter what. I only have ten thousand years. There's not much time left, so I need to return and save the human race and the netherworld. That's why I chose to leave, but I also left behind the sky-sealing law and the Dao integration law. At the very least, they can help you!"" "

""Is this the reason why the spiritking was heavily injured in my world?"" Lu Wu immediately recalled little Beili's claim that the spiritking had been severely injured."

"At the time, he had been very confused as to why the spiritking, the most powerful being in the outer realms, had been heavily injured. How did little Beili know about this?"

It was obvious that this was the doing of his previous self.

""Then, is the seal in little Beili's mind related to you?"" Lu Wu continued to ask."

"""It's a seal I left behind. You have to understand that the spiritking is omniscient and omnipotent. Little Beili has to hide this part of her memory, or she'll be discovered by the spiritking as well. When that happens, the Three Realms will definitely be destroyed. That's why I chose to seal the information regarding the divine artifact and the spiritking. I also left behind a mark so that she will understand that she can not unseal it unless she is forced to. """

"At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly understood everything."

It turned out that her future development had long been arranged by her in the previous space. She was really just walking the path he had once walked.

""Did you resurrect little Beili in the end?" At this moment, Lu Wu asked the question that he wanted to know the most."

"""I succeeded, but I also failed. In the final battle, the spiritking and I died at the same time, and little Beili was annihilated with me. However, in the end, I used the laws of the Dao integration realm to travel through space and sent this image with my consciousness to you. As long as you can grasp the laws of the Dao integration realm again and try to comprehend the power of space, you'll be able to receive this message.""

"""Wait ... According to what you said, you can defeat the spiritking in my dimension and heavily injure him, but why did you end up dying with him after returning to your own world?"" Lu Wu immediately thought of the loophole in the video's words."

""That's because we haven't pushed him too far. The spiritking doesn't only have one set of ultimate laws. He's killed many other experts and plundered their ultimate laws. In the ten thousand years I was gone, he obtained a set of ultimate laws, the "accept" one. This set of laws can summon the power of other parallel worlds to support him. Although his

body can't withstand it, even I'll find it difficult to resist if he uses it to fight me. In the end, I had no choice but to die with him. """

"""So what you're saying is that I have to kill the spiritking in this space before returning. At that time, he'll lose a strand of his power!"" Lu Wu asked curiously."

""That's right. There are only ten spiritkings in the same timeline. You only need to kill one of them to be able to contend against him and defeat him completely. That's why you can't walk my path. Only by killing him and returning to your own origin world will you be able to obtain the final victory!""

"Lu Wu nodded, then frowned and said,"" "

""There's one more thing I don't understand. Didn't you tell me that this would happen in the previous time and space?""

""No. If I'm not wrong, I'm the first Lu Wu to step into the cycle of karma in all the dimensions, and you're the second. As for how the one before me started ... I don't know. So, as long as you kill the spiritking in this dimension, the third Lu Wu will not step into the cycle of karma again. You'll also be able to break away from the karma I've buried and walk your own path!""

""I understand, thank you!"" At this moment, Lu Wu nodded solemnly. "

""Are you thanking yourself? My biggest regret is that I didn't really revive little Beili. But since you can do it, it can be considered as making up for my regret!"" "

""I will!"" Lu Wu said solemnly. "

""Thank you!"" "

""Are you thanking yourself?"" Lu Wu smiled. "

"At this moment, Lu Wu in the video also laughed, and the shadow immediately disappeared in the artifact space."

.

"Looking at the place where the shadow disappeared, Lu Wu seemed to be a little lost in thought."

"At this moment, he understood the origin of all karma and reincarnation."

"From now on, he had already gotten rid of the path he originally wanted to take."

This was because the appearance of the shadow had destroyed the original karma and also broke the fixed path that he should have taken.

Kill the spiritking? Good!

"At this moment, Lu Wu walked out of the artifact space and came to the heavenly demon clan. With a wave of his hand, he summoned millions of players."

"It hadn't appeared for a thousand years, and the players were obviously bored out of their minds, raising their middle fingers at him in unison."

"Looking at the familiar faces of the players, Lu Wu smiled and said,"" "

"""I'll tell you a piece of good news. In the future, the range of the divine weapon will be expanded. I've now mastered the true use of the divine weapon, so you can have fun in the future!"" "

"Upon hearing this, the players 'expressions changed."

"Now, the biggest problem that restricted their development was that they couldn't be too far away from Lu Wu. As long as they were out of the scope of the artifact, their biggest advantage," resurrection, "would not be able to be used, and even their souls would not be able to return to the artifact. Unless they were led by Lu Wu."

"Therefore, the divine Gear's range would be expanded, which was definitely good news for the players."

Chapter 767

Chapter 767: Chapter 767-little Kong Yi

Translator: 549690339

"Since all the divine artifacts that Lu Wu owned did not belong to this time and space, he was not worried that the spiritking would find them."

"As for the new divine weapon that had just been integrated into his body, he had hidden it in his original divine weapon and had no intention of using it."

"As for the next arrangement, Lu Wu also had a plan."

"He still had eight thousand years left. It seemed long, but it was actually very short. This was because Lu Wu planned to kill the spiritking within this period of time, instead of leaving with regrets like he did in the previous space."

The battle between Lu Wu and the players began.

"They were like demons, running around in different worlds, bringing destruction to those worlds and plundering all the resources of those worlds."

"The word ""demon" became the most feared word in the surrounding worlds. The appearance of this word was always accompanied by endless slaughter and death, as well as an undefeatable and terrifying combat power."

"The skyfiend Army's rise was undoubtedly rapid. Relying on the divine weapon's huge coverage, they invaded many worlds."

"The world of technology, the world of cultivation, the world of special abilities, and so on ..."

"They used their physical bodies to clash with the cutting-edge technology in the outer realms, and the power of laws to clash with spell techniques ...

Five hundred years passed in the blink of an eye.

- "During this period, the players gained a huge amount of soul power and comprehended many laws of nature."
- "At this moment, Lu Wu decided to make the players a God."
- "The moment the heavenly demon list was launched, tens of thousands of laws appeared. These laws were all plundered by Lu Wu in the outside world or exchanged with soul coins."
- "At this time, the players 'strength had reached the stage where they could be apotheosized. They could start to cast a divine body, burn divine fire, and seal of concentration."
- "At this moment, all the players were sent into the artifact space."
- "At this time, Lu Wu's control of the artifact space had far exceeded that of little Bei Li."
- "This was because little Bei Li had fumbled about on his own, while he had obtained the manual of the God of creation when he had been fusing with the Dao integration laws. They were two completely different concepts."
- "At this moment, he was casting divine bodies for millions of players at the same time."
- "The precepts on the heavenly demon list kept emerging, splitting, and fusing into the bodies of different players. At the same time, a large number of soul coins in the inventory were burned, and the strength of the players 'physical bodies was increasing at an extremely fast speed."

Lu Wu was able to multitask and build different divine bodies for all the players at the same time.

"This period of time lasted for a full ten years, and during this period, players 'names were constantly copied onto the heavenly demon list."

"With the Emperor body, the players 'growth allowed his strength to increase again."

"At this moment, Lu Wu broke through the ancient God Realm and reached the Emperor realm with the support of his constantly growing Emperor aura."

"When the names of the millions of players were engraved on the demon list, Lu Wu found that his Emperor body was no longer growing."

"At this moment, he knew he had reached the peak of the renhuang realm."

"The millions of players had also successfully ascended, and their strength had been greatly enhanced."

"Next, Lu Wu was ready to expand the battlefield and fight with a large number of alien forces at the same time, including those powerful alien plundering forces."

"However, before doing all this, Lu Wu took the players back to the Three Realms and prepared to let them have a short rest."

The changes in the Three Realms made Lu Wu feel extremely surprised.

"The heavenly realm, the mortal realm, the netherworld ... All of them gave birth to life."

The appearance of Lu Wu and the players immediately alarmed the Three Realms. The creatures who had begun to try the most primitive breathing exercise immediately felt a huge force entering this world.

"At this moment, Lu Wu allowed the players to move freely while he went to the netherworld to look for little Bei Li."

.

- "After bidding farewell to his party members, mo Xiaoxin tore open a spatial Rift and entered the human world."
- "Mo Xiaoxin was lost in thought as he looked at the human world, which was now covered in vegetation. He suddenly thought of his former comrades."
- "Many familiar IDs no longer appeared on the forum because they only had a million people, not billions."
- "As the number one of the forum, he always missed the lively forum in the past ..."
- "Now that he was in the human world, he could not help but recall the past."
- "And after this short break, they would once again embark on the road of battle, constantly breaking through and growing."
- "Everything was for the return when the 10000-year time limit arrived, as well as the final battle."
- "As he flew, mo Xiaoxin looked down at the mortal world, his heart filled with emotions."
- "At this time, he suddenly found life energy fluctuations down there. He immediately looked down."
- "They were a group of creatures with barely any clothes covering their bodies, and they looked similar to humans."
- "At this moment, they seemed to be having a duel. They were in a circle, and two human members were wrestling."
- "Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin stopped flying and looked down curiously."
- "He didn't expect that in the thousands of years he had been away, primitive humans had already been born here."

"As they observed, the victor was quickly decided. One of the humans was knocked to the ground, and the other humans around him raised their Spears and cheered."

What caught mo Xiaoxin's attention was that these human warriors had very strong physical bodies.

"It was just an ordinary close-combat fight, but they could actually make the surrounding ground sink three meters. This was enough to show that the strength of their bodies had entered the range of cultivators, even stronger than ordinary cultivators in the Dharma ending age."

"At this moment, the winner excitedly took a piece of spirit Qi condensed raw stone from the loser's hand and swallowed it. Then, he excitedly led the crowd away, leaving the loser sitting on the ground with a dejected face."

The curious mo Xiaoxin descended to the side of the loser.

"When he noticed the movement beside him, the defeated man immediately jumped up with a vigilant look. When he realized that it wasn't a ferocious beast approaching, but a creature similar to himself, his vigilance relaxed a lot, but his face was still hostile."

Mo Xiaoxin thought for a moment before activating the translation function in the divine artifact and trying to communicate with it.

"However, mo Xiaoxin soon realized that he could not understand a single word he was saying. It was as if this group of humans had yet to develop a way to communicate."

"However, this was not a problem for mo Xiaoxin. Since he could not communicate through normal language, he could only communicate through his consciousness."

The communication of consciousness did not require words or anything else. It could directly express thoughts in the mind of the other party.

"This time, the conversation was much smoother. The human seemed to be surprised by mo Xiaoxin's ability and tried to ask where he came from."

"Mo Xiaoxin smiled and turned around to show the human the word ""demon"" on his back, telling him that he was also a human and a member of the ""sky demon Army""."

"Just as mo Xiaoxin was about to leave after conversing with the ancient human, a toot boy ran toward them from afar. As he was not wearing any clothes, the little elephant below him was swinging back and forth in a very ... Bold and unrestrained manner."

"Mo Xiaoxin felt a sense of familiarity when he saw the boy, but he had no idea where he had seen him before."

""Who is he?"" Mo Xiaoxin asked the ancient human curiously."

""My child ... Yi!"" The man's consciousness immediately gave him the answer."

"At this moment, mo Xiaoxin's eyes widened. He finally knew who this young boy was."

Kong Yi!

"F * ck, even the wall-hanging little boy was born?"

A smile appeared on mo Xiaoxin's face as he looked at the pink boy who was looking at him curiously.

This was fate!

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu expressed his intention to teach his children ""combat skills.""

"To this, the man agreed without hesitation. He was simple-minded and did not think too much."

"Moreover, he had already discovered that mo Xiaoxin was extraordinary. Not only could he fly, but he could also communicate with him ..."

"Becoming stronger meant that he would be able to compete with the nearby tribes for more resources or prey, which was what he desired very much."

"At this moment, mo Xiaoxin strode over to little Kong Yi's side and carried him up. He chuckled and said,""

"""Hey, little guy, you'll be my disciple from now on. I've decided to teach you combat skills ... Right, I'm also going to teach you decomposer skills. Now that everything contains spiritual energy, you'll be able to extract the purest spiritual energy after learning this move. Do you want to learn it?"" "

Little Kong Yi blinked his eyes in confusion when he heard that. He then opened his mouth and spat on mo Xiaoxin's face.

"""Bah!"""

Chapter 768

Chapter 768: Little Kong Yi's devilish training (2 in 1)

Translator: 549690339

"As he hugged the mischievous little Kong Yi, a look of helplessness appeared on mo Xiaoxin's face."

This personality was really in line with his impression of Kong Yi.

"Thinking back to the past, the little wimp Kong Yi also had such an arrogant look."

He still remembered the process of Kong Yi teaching him the decomposition technique. That was when he first stood out from the rest of the players.

"As he looked at little Kong Yi, memories of the past surfaced in mo Xiaoxin's mind. He couldn't help but smile."

"At this moment, little Kong Yi suddenly began to struggle. In order to prevent little Kong Yi from getting injured, mo Xiaoxin immediately let go of him."

"After landing on the ground, little Kong Yi pouted his mouth angrily and pounded his chest twice. He let out a tender cry,""

""Aowu!"" "

She then pounced forward and bit mo Xiaoxin's calf.

"The moment his teeth came into contact with mo Xiaoxin's calf, little Kong Yi's expression changed. He looked as if he was constipated."

He bared his teeth!

Mo Xiaoxin's divine body was naturally not something that little Kong Yi's tender teeth could deal with. Little Kong Yi's teeth almost broke.

"Before mo Xiaoxin could do anything, the ancient man took the lead and lifted the devilish brat, little Kong Yi, from the ground. He raised his hand and gave him a good beating."

Mo Xiaoxin could not help but be stunned by such a brutal attack.

"If this was the human world during the Dharma ending age, the child would have died on the spot after being beaten up by this man."

"However, little Kong Yi was very resistant to the beating. He cried loudly during the beating, but there were no signs of injury. He cried louder and louder, so loud that the trees around him trembled and leaves fell."

"In the end, it was mo Xiaoxin who stopped him, and only then did father Kong stop the 'tutoring session'."

"Mo Xiaoxin took the teary-eyed little Kong Yi from his father's hands and wiped his tears away. He then took out an eighth-tier mystical material, ice crystal fruit', from his storage space and placed it by little Kong Yi's mouth."

The tip of his nose sniffed lightly. Little Kong Yi's eyes instantly became bright and piercing. He instantly forgot the pain and began to gnaw on the ice crystal fruit fiercely.

"He swallowed the ice crystal fruit in two or three bites, not even letting go of the core."

"At this time, Kong Yi's face turned red at a speed visible to the naked eye. The huge spiritual power began to wantonly run wild in his young body, making him unable to bear it."

""Cough cough!"" Little Kong Yi could not help but start coughing, spewing out balls of thick spiritual energy."

"Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin immediately placed his hand on little Kong Yi's chest and poured his spiritual power into him. He dissolved the spiritual power in his body and infused it into little Kong Yi's meridians."

"Feeling the warmth from mo Xiaoxi's palm, little Kong Yi's eyes instantly narrowed into a smile."

"Looking at the cheeky little Kong Yi, mo Xiaoxin chuckled."

"After that, mo Xiaoxin expressed his intention to bring Kong Yi away for a period of time."

"The simple-minded father Kong didn't find it inappropriate. He nodded his head casually, as if he wasn't worried that mo Xiaoxin would abduct his child."

"After bidding farewell to father Kong, mo Xiaoxin brought little Kong Yi to a lake nearby. After placing little Kong Yi down, mo Xiaoxin began to think about how he should train little Kong Yi."

He had to learn the negative body?

Mo Xiaoxin immediately shook his head.

"What a joke. If he had learned the negative side and attracted hatred like he did, little Kong Yi would have been brutally beaten to death by his fellow tribesmen."

"After all, negative entities needed to absorb negative emotions to grow."

"He had the forum to use, but little Kong Yi had learned how to use the negative emotions, so he could only absorb the negative emotions from his clansmen ..."

"Thinking about how little Kong Yi would not be able to obtain his true inheritance, mo Xiaoxin felt slightly regretful."

The negative body was his strongest ability even after he had refined his divine body.

The speed at which he cultivated this technique had long surpassed the creator of the technique. He had comprehended the cultivation method of the last twenty levels by relying on the support of the forum.

"Now that he had mastered the negative body, not only could he cross the void, but he could also easily control the emotions of his enemies. Even if he did not do it personally, he could make his enemies dejected or even commit suicide. It was extremely domineering."

"However, little Kong Yi was clearly not suitable for this ability."

"As he pondered, mo Xiaoxin thought of the ""immeasurable Moke"" sacred art of the square circle's law of hell."

"If little Kong Yi had a body as strong as Yuan Fang 's, he would have no problem protecting himself in this world."

"However, after some careful thought, mo Xiaoxin decided to give up."

"Fang Yuan's attributes matched that of the Moke measureless sword, and he even had the ability to revive. He could do whatever he wanted, and he would not die anyway."

But little Kong Yi couldn 't.

This was because this cultivation technique required one to withstand attacks to cultivate and improve.

"Without the protection of the divine weapon, little Kong Yi might just die as he wandered around. It was obvious that he was not suitable to learn Yuan Fang's ability."

"Thus, the choice became a problem."

"His own combat style and the laws he had learned were all inclined towards long-range spells, which did not seem to be suitable for little Kong Yi."

"Just as mo Xiaoxin was lost in his thoughts, little Kong Yi began to run around him like a monkey. From time to time, he would climb onto mo Xiaoxin's shoulder, count his hair, or swing the little elephant on his head ... Urinating in a spiral."

"It was a good thing that he did not pee on mo Xiaoxin's body. Otherwise, mo Xiaoxin would definitely let the devilish brat Kong Yi know what it meant to be 'loved by a teacher like a mountain'."

Mo Xiaoxin could not imagine how such a devilish brat would grow to become the pillar of the human race in the future. He was the 'human ancestor Kong Yi' who was willing to sacrifice his blood to protect the future of the human race even if he had to lose his head.

It felt like they had completely different personalities ...

"In the end, mo Xiaoxin gave up on the energetic little Kong Yi to learn his own martial arts. He decided to purely train his physical body. As for his future development, mo Xiaoxin could only say that it would depend on fate."

"With that thought in mind, mo Xiaoxin opened the merchant shop and purchased a series of items to begin his special training for little Kong Yi."

"Gravity wrist, gravity ankle, gravity vest, and so on ..."

Little Kong Yi was dumbfounded as mo Xiaoxin placed all the gravity tools on little Kong Yi.

"At that moment, little Kong Yi could no longer be lively. He sprawled on the ground and began to pant."

"When mo Xiaoxin saw that little Kong Yi could not even withstand the lowest level of gravity, he immediately took out an ice crystal fruit and placed it in little Kong Yi's mouth for him to swallow."

"Instantly, little Kong Yi's body turned red. The medicinal effect had erupted."

Little Kong Yi immediately jumped up from the ground and began to run wildly.

"Upon seeing this, mo Xiaoxin smiled and floated up into the air, following closely behind little Kong Yi."

"As he ran, the medicinal effect continued to fuse with his body. Whenever little Kong Yi felt exhausted, an inexplicable power would burst forth from his limbs and bones, making him as lively as a Dragon and a Tiger."

This was mo Xiaoxin's basic training for little Kong Yi.

"As one of the top players on the forums, mo Xiaoxin could claim to be the best when it came to theoretical teaching, even if he wasn't the best."

This step of training was to awaken the potential of little Kong Yi's physical body and strengthen his Foundation.

"As for whether little Kong Yi's life would be exhausted due to excessive physical exertion, mo Xiaoxin was not worried at all."

"Now, the dog officials had activated the function of exchanging soul coins for materialized special soul coins."

"If it really didn't work, he would just 'pay a coin' and continue to create more."

"Little Kong Yi's miserable life had begun. Teacher Yan, mo Xiaoxin's brutal teaching was no joke."

"This time, mo Xiaoxin was particularly serious."

"He had developed 16 hours of training every day. The remaining four hours were to learn the decomposer's skills, and the remaining four hours were for mental adjustment, which was to sleep."

"This was the first time little Kong Yi, who had lived in this free world, had realized that life could be so miserable."

- "In the past, the worst he could do was to be beaten up by his parents for a short period of time. However, mo Xiaoxin's pain was endless."
- "After a week of training, little Kong Yi's skin had become as clear as Jade, shining with a layer of hazy white light. His physical strength had also been strengthened by more than ten times."
- "However, little Kong Yi no longer wanted to live."

He lay sprawled on the ground and refused to get up no matter how much mo Xiaoxin berated him.

- "At this moment, he only had one thought in his mind. He should just die."
- "At such a young age, he already had the thought of committing suicide, and this thought was very strong. He felt that his master was much more terrifying than those fierce beasts, and he could not stand him."
- "Mo Xiaoxin did not show any mercy to the dispirited little Kong Yi. He picked him up and flew him to an area filled with ferocious beasts, then threw him down."
- "After landing on the ground, little Kong Yi's eyes met with the bloodthirsty beasts. The thought of suicide in his mind instantly disappeared. He decisively got up and began to run wildly with the little elephant. At the same time, he shouted loudly, calling for mo Xiaoxin to come to his rescue."
- "However, mo Xiaoxin was still hovering in the sky, showing no intention of helping. Instead, he raised the gravity device by one level."
- "As he looked at the frightened little Kong Yi, who was rolling and crawling on the ground with tears in his eyes, mo Xiaoxin suddenly felt the joy of his old mother torturing him."
- "My mother didn't lie to me, I'm so happy ..."
- "However, the fear in little Kong Yi's heart was also subliming ..."

Big tiger! A big tiger!

.

"As he only had three months of leave, mo Xiaoxin treasured little Kong Yi's training."

"With the support of the store's endless supply of items, mo Xiaoxin was able to train little Kong Yi's body in all sorts of ways."

He even played a trick during the training:

"The escape of a beast, holding one's breath underwater, crushing a large rock with one's chest, catching fish at the waterfall ..."

"Under such training, little Kong Yi was completely shut down."

"He didn't care if he was strong or not. He only had one thought right now, and that was to bite this guy who called himself "master" to death."

"However, he didn't have enough strength and couldn't win ..."

"The only thing that kept him going was mo Xiaoxin's words. As long as he continued to grow stronger, he would be able to kill him."

For this goal ... He would risk it all!

The first traitorous disciple in history to become stronger for the sake of killing his master was born.

"In the days that followed, little Kong Yi's physical strength continued to increase."

"In just a month, those fierce beasts that grew up absorbing the spiritual Qi of heaven and earth were no longer his opponents. He could completely contend with them with his own strength. At this moment, little Kong Yi finally realized how powerful he had become."

"The excited little Kong Yi immediately decided to bring forward his plan.""He killed his teacher!

"Knowing how powerful his master was, little Kong Yi, who had learned many survival skills, decided to take advantage of the dark, which was when his master was resting, to be cautious ..."

"Sometimes, ignorance could bring pain. However, little Kong Yi clearly did not know this."

His confident actions eventually turned into endless pain.

The beating almost made little Kong Yi's soul leave his body. He felt that he was almost gone.

"Ever since that day, little Kong Yi had become much more well-behaved, but deep down, he still did not compromise."

Continue to grow stronger ... Just a little stronger!

"Little Kong Yi firmly believed that when he grew up and became stronger, he (his master) would be dead."

"However, what he did not know was that the suffering had just begun."

"He could withstand the physical training, but it was not so easy to pass the training of knowledge."

"After a month of studying, mo Xiaoxin began to set questions for little Kong Yi."

The first test was to break down plants and turn them into the purest plant essence and spirit Qi essence.

"At that moment, little Kong Yi was dumbfounded."

Decomposition? What decomposition? What do you mean I learned it? Did I learn this? It's definitely because you didn't teach him!

This undoubtedly infuriated mo Xiaoxin.

"I've worked so hard to teach you for a month, and you don't even know the most basic technique?"

"If I f * cking teach a pig, he should at least know some basics!"

""Pig, stupid pig. I thought you were a genius, but you're just a pig. I'll beat you to death!"" "

The Furious mo Xiaoxin picked up little Kong Yi and smacked him on the butt.

"In order to teach him a lesson, mo Xiaoxin even used his negative energy during the fight, causing little Kong Yi to cry so hard that he almost fainted."

His butt was swollen like a bun ...

Little Kong Yi had a deep understanding of what cruelty was at a young age.

"After that, little Kong Yi had to do a simulation test every day. If he couldn't learn it, he would be beaten up. This scene was very similar to what Kong Yi had experienced when he reincarnated as an elementary school student in the origin world."

"He couldn't escape from solving problems. The cycle of reincarnation didn't end, and he didn't stop solving problems."

"If you don't do the questions, you'll get beaten up. It's the same everywhere!"

"During this period of time, mo Xiaoxin would tell little Kong Yi to be strong from time to time. As a man, he must not cry for no reason. He wanted to train little Kong Yi's tenacious character."

"Little Kong Yi had tried to do so, but his tears were not obedient and kept flowing out ..."

"In response to little Kong Yi's excuse, mo Xiaoxin retorted with a beating ..."

Two months had passed in the special training. Little Kong Yi's body was strong enough to carry a 10000-pound Boulder and run wildly.

"At that moment, little Kong Yi was ready to make a move again. He revealed a sinister smile at night."

"However, the result did not change. He was beaten until he cried."

"In the final month of special training, little Kong Yi was faced with the cruelest part of mo Xiaoxin's plan."

Ordinary gravity training was no longer of any use at this point.

"Therefore, mo Xiaoxin contacted Tang mu and got a few automatic battle puppets. After setting them to the ghost Governor realm, he began to train little Kong Yi."

"This time, it was not mo Xiaoxin who was beating little Kong Yi up, but the puppets."

"During the training of the decomposer, mo Xiaoxin contacted Lu Wu and asked him to use the anti-addiction system."

"In this regard, Lu Wu asked for the reason, and after understanding it, he gave mo Xiaoxin the right to use it."

"The first anti-addiction student in history was born. With a huge question bank and different test questions, what was cruel? this was bloody cruel."

"If you can't pass, you'll go hungry. If you can't beat him, you'll be beaten!

"Under the mental and physical torture, little Kong Yi could only train hard in order to have a full meal and not get beaten up."

What was a genius? a genius was 99.999% hard work and 0.001% talent.

This was mo Xiaoxin's teaching strategy.

"Under such demonic training, even if he wasn't a genius, he could still be trained into a super genius."

A person's potential was limitless. This was something little Kong Yi was deeply aware of.

"Every day, before he went to sleep, he would wonder if he would die in training the next day."

"After being trained for two months, he had been suspicious for more than 60 days. Every day, he thought that he wouldn't be able to make it through tomorrow, but he did."

"In the last month of special training, little Kong Yi had shown his potential."

He had reached the peak of the ghost Governor realm and was about to break through to the ghost general realm.

"Mo Xiaoxin was pleased with little Kong Yi's potential. However, he did not express it on the surface and continued to call little Kong Yi a 'stupid pig'."

"Beating was a sign of affection, scolding was a sign of love, and Mo Xiaoxin had fully displayed this point."

"However, happy times were always short-lived. One day, mo Xiaoxin received a notification from Lu Wu."

"After reading the message, mo Xiaoxin knew that it was time to leave."

"Mo Xiaoxin smiled as he looked at Kong Yi, who had been beaten black and blue by the puppet and was now curled up on the ground with his hands on his head. However, he soon shook his head and sighed."

The day's training ended and night fell. Mo Xiaoxin took out his precious food and began to share it with little Kong Yi.

Little Kong Yi was puzzled by his master's sudden change. He even suspected that his master had poisoned the food and did not dare to eat it.

"However, when he saw mo Xiaoxin eat it, he mustered up his courage and followed suit."

"However, while he was eating, little Kong Yi also noticed the change in mo Xiaoxin. He could not help but ask carefully,"" "

"""Shi ... Are you uncomfortable here?"" "

"As he spoke, little Kong Yi pointed to the left side of his chest where his heart was."

""Uncomfortable my ass, I'm leaving. I'll be really happy not to see you in the future!" Mo Xiaoxin took a sip of wine and could not help but curse."

Little Kong Yi's eyes widened when he heard that mo Xiaoxin was leaving.

"In fact, he had already gotten used to mo Xiaoxin's existence through their interactions. When he suddenly heard that mo Xiaoxin was leaving, his heart suddenly felt empty and he felt very uncomfortable."

"""Where ... Are you going?"" After asking this question, little Kong Yi, who did not know how to hide his emotions at all, suddenly pounced into mo Xiaoxin's arms. He grabbed mo Xiaoxin's clothes and his eyes turned red."

Mo Xiaoxin rubbed little Kong Yi's head and pointed at the starry sky.

```
"""Go there!"" "
```

""How long ... Before you come back?"""

""A long, long time. You should have grown up by then!"" "

""I'm not leaving!"" Little Kong Yi burst into tears."

"Although she knew that it was useless to cry in front of her master, and her master had also told her to be strong and not cry, this time, her tears still flowed out disobediently."

"""All good things must come to an end ... Sigh, you won't understand it anyway. Anyway, you have to understand that master must leave this time. If you miss master, look at this!"" As he spoke, mo Xiaoxin took out a jade pendant and hung it around little Kong Yi's neck."

"Looking at little Kong Yi, whose eyes were red from crying, mo Xiaoxin felt helpless."

""Little guy, remember what I taught you. You must become a strong person in the future!"" "

"""Why ... Do I have to be strong?"" Little Kong Yi cried and asked."

"When he heard this, mo Xiaoxin immediately thought of his clansmen who were still waiting for them in the origin world. He rubbed little Kong Yi's head and said,"

""To protect our clansmen!"""

This sentence was extremely foreign to little Kong Yi at this moment. He could not understand it at all.

But this sentence had affected his life.

"The short three months became very vague in the days to come, but Kong Yi used his actions to carry out this sentence for the rest of his life."

"He had protected his people, and even if he lost his head, he had never given up ..."

"In the end, they still had to part."

"Despite little Kong Yi's cries and screams, mo Xiaoxin did not show any mercy."

"However, before mo Xiaoxin left, little Kong Yi wanted to challenge the puppet one more time to teach it one last lesson."

"Mo Xiaoxin was surprised, but he still agreed."

"This time, little Kong Yi was particularly serious in his battle with the puppet. He did not cry again, nor did he choose to hold his head and take the beating. Instead, he fought back with all his might."

"This time, little Kong Yi's appearance was different from before."

"In the battle, he broke through the ghost Governor realm and reached the ghost general realm. In the end, he defeated the puppets that he had never been able to defeat."

"Mo Xiaoxin couldn't help but burst into laughter as he looked at the bruised and battered little Kong Yi, who was smiling foolishly at him."

He really liked this final parting gift. He really liked it!

"Goodbye, perhaps forever, little guy!"

Chapter 769

Chapter 769: The heavenly machinery Army

Translator: 549690339

"After the short break, the players were about to welcome a new and magnificent journey in the outer realm."

"In the vast outer realm, there were countless races, forces, and resources. They were all their next targets."

"In order to kill the spiritking, to resurrect little Beili, and to prevent himself from taking the same path as himself in the future, Lu Wu led the players out of the Three Realms."

"This time, Lu Wu's first target was the alien forces near the Three Realms."

"In order to save time, Lu Wu decided to start a war with both the alien forces and the forces in the nearby worlds at the same time."

"At the same time, Lu Wuxin had another idea."

The laws of the Dao integration realm were not enough to fight against the spiritking. He needed even more power.

"He had already reached the peak of the human ruler realm, but this was still not enough to deal with the spiritking."

"At this time, Lu Wu had already thought of a shortcut to improve his strength, which was to obtain more extreme Dao laws."

He had two plans for this.

"The first was to plunder other powerhouses with extreme laws, kill them, and absorb the power of the extreme laws in their bodies."

This was the path that the spiritking had taken.

"With his omnipotence and omniscience, he had killed many extraterrestrial experts and refined many extreme Dao laws. Otherwise, he would not have been able to climb to the top of the extraterrestrial food chain alone."

The second step that Lu Wu was about to take was also the method that the spiritking had tried.

That was to go to the extreme mountain again and obtain a forging method of a Supreme extreme law.

"Since the God of creation had already worn down the ten Supreme extreme laws, the only way to possess them was to create them by himself."

"However, the method of creation could only be obtained by passing the test of the extreme mountain."

"Although he had already been to extreme mountain once and could not enter it again, the players still had a chance."

"Moreover, challenging the ultimate mountain didn't require the players to be particularly strong, as he had reached the peak of the mountain when he was only an ancient God. Other than relying on one's willpower, the divine weapon's continuous supply of soul power to replenish the consumption was also one of the most important reasons."

"As long as a player's strength reached the ancient God Realm or Emperorto-be realm, they would have the right to challenge."

"At that time, Lu Wu would fully support the consumption of energy to ensure that he would not die in the challenge."

"Therefore, as long as a player climbed to the top, Lu Wu would be able to get another method to create the strongest extreme Dao law."

Lu Wu wasn't the most worried about whether the players could succeed in the challenge.

"After all, the God equipment's function was so powerful, as long as there were enough soul coins, and the player who went to challenge had a strong will, they would definitely be able to climb to the peak."

What Lu Wu was most worried about was the last checkpoint at the top of the mountain.

"This challenge could not be overcome with a strong will. What appeared in the illusion must be the Challenger's greatest obsession, and it was very difficult to break through the illusion."

Even Lu Wu almost fell into the illusionary world.

"And even if he passed The Last Illusion level and the challenging player got the method to create the strongest extreme law from the God of creation who committed suicide, Lu Wu still had to face a problem."

Whether or not he had the time to create this extreme Dao law.

"If he got an ultimate law that required a lot of ordinary resources to forge, Lu Wu could still try it. But if he got an ultimate law like the ""Dao integration law"", which could only be forged by raising poisonous insects in the myriad worlds and then harvesting the power of Dao integration in the wait."

"Then, Lu Wu had no other choice."

This was because he only had around eight thousand years left. Who knew how long the spiritking had waited in order to forge a Dao integration law?

It would only benefit him in the end.

"However, Lu Wu still wanted to give it a try."

He might even successfully obtain a Supreme extreme Dao law that was easy to forge and master.

"However, the players still needed to improve their strength before the operation, and the upcoming war would be the best time for them to do so."

.

"As he flew from the Three Realms to the outside world, the deep and vast starry sky appeared before his eyes."

"Lu Wu, who had already mastered the star map of the outer space, was no longer a stranger to this place. At this moment, he led the players and flew across space, heading towards a nearby Red Planet."

"This time, Lu Wu took the lead and swung his death Scythe at a nearby alien force, the ""sky machine Army""."

This Army also had a base in the glittering jewel world and was very powerful. But what Lu Wu cared about the most was the wealth of this force.

"When Lu Wu first came into contact with this force, he had already put it on the ""death list""."

"After buying the relevant information about the 'celestial machinery Army' in the information trading area, Lu Wu was surprised to find out that this force was not very far away from the Three Realms."

The growth history of the heavenly machinery Army described in the intelligence was also a rather legendary story.

"Planet Crimson rainbow', where this force was located, originally had dozens of forces. This world also did not have the situation of upper and lower spaces opposing each other like in the traditional world."

"Instead, dozens of forces were fighting each other in this world, and the relationship was also complicated."

"Many lower dimensional forces had beneficial allies in the upper dimensions, but in the lower dimensions they were in, they were surrounded by enemies. There were also such examples in the upper dimensional forces."

"At that time, planet Crimson rainbow was a complete wasteland. Years of war had continuously consumed the energy of this world. In addition, the forces on this planet generally took the path of technological growth. Every war brought about radiation and the crisis of the planet's destruction."

"However, in order to Annex the other forces and monopolize the resources, all the forces in this world had no intention of stopping. Wars still broke out often."

It was in such an environment that the legend of the celestial machinery Army began.

"At that time, in order to Annex other forces, a force had spent a lot of energy and money, spending 10000 years to secretly develop two super intelligent mechanical weapons. However, they did not expect that what they did had planted a seed of disaster for this world and themselves."

"One of the super intelligent machines," zero," was activated at the first moment, while the other was temporarily sealed in the laboratory due to energy consumption problems."

"The newborn zero already possessed intelligence. As it grew, it mastered extremely powerful calculation and analysis abilities. It also had a huge database to support its calculation. The appearance of zero completely broke the balance of this world."

"As a machine that was prepared for war from the very beginning, Zero's performance was quickly put to good use, replacing the original AI as the new AI. He had mass-produced highly efficient AI soldiers that could even analyze the battle situation independently without the need for real-time control."

"In every foreign war, zero, as the mainframe, monitored the war situation in real time. She could always make the right choice at the critical moment and destroy the enemy forces with the least cost."

"Thus, this force rose."

"They devoured the world step by step and finally annexed all the forces in this world, achieving unity."

"At that moment, they thought that they had taken control of the world. They did not expect zero to have changed so much through constant war and learning."

The rebellion broke out when this force was caught off guard.

"Although this force had once resisted, zero, who was the mainframe, had the authority to mobilize all mechanical troops. They simply did not have the strength to fight against zero."

"But even so, this force had fought desperately and did not give up completely, because they still had a trump card."

That was the Super-brain that was created at the same time as zero but never activated. The backup switch to shut down zero was also stored with the sealed super-brain.

"In order to shut down zero, they sacrificed a large number of soldiers as a cover, just to send one of the teams into the underground laboratory to get the switch that could shut down zero."

"However, the ending was different from the movie. The hero finally shut down his AI and the world returned to peace."

"All of this was within Zero's control. It had already created a super energy source for itself, and there was no way to use the switch to shut it down."

The reason why he gave this force hope was to trick them into launching one breakout operation after another to exhaust their strength and eventually kill them all.

"From the moment zero started her rebellion, the fate of this force was already decided. In the end, the remaining Blue Valley people brought along

the Super artificial intelligence that had yet to be activated and drove a super spaceship to the outer realm."

"Zero became the ruler of this world, and the next thing that came to this world was endless resource mining."

"From her studies, zero had learned that if one wanted to live forever, they had to keep growing and becoming stronger."

"There was only one way for him to become stronger, and that was to level up."

"For this reason, he extracted a large amount of energy, which was already running low, and built a large number of engineering intelligent mechanical soldiers, working hard for his eternity."

"With such a supply of resources, 01 had leveled up 1324 times, and his abilities were constantly enhanced."

"During this time, his body parts were constantly replaced, and his energy core was strengthened again and again."

"Compared to when zero was first born, she was a completely different life form."

"Even so, zero was not satisfied. This was not the eternity he wanted. He wanted to become stronger."

"However, the resources would eventually be exhausted."

The resources of the entire planet were completely exhausted after completing 1325 upgrades.

"Unwilling to give up, zero personally searched for resources. However, the reality was that the resources of this world had been completely exhausted."

"Although The Hidden Life God of the upper and lower dimensions could continuously absorb spiritual energy from the outer realm to nourish the

world, and new resources would be born here in the future, zero didn't want to wait."

"At this moment, he cast his gaze toward the outside world."

He knew very little about the outside world because this world had almost zero contact with the outside world. There was no information for him to understand.

"However, zero still chose to explore new territories without hesitation."

"When the fleet carrying 'zero' and countless artificial intelligence soldiers entered outer space, Zero's new journey began."

"After a 700-year voyage, this huge space intelligent machine Army invaded a world that had yet to fully mature."

"The first battle was a complete victory. Using that world as a base, zero once again began the transformation and upgrade of herself and her subordinate legions."

"It was still endless mining, almost destructive resource mining and searching. This world was completely destroyed by zero."

This raid had allowed zero to find a new way to obtain resources.

"At that moment, the prototype of the future famous 'celestial machinery Army' was formed."

"After growing up to this point, the artificial intelligence Army led by zero was like a demon in the eyes of many outer-realm forces. Everywhere they passed was a mess. All the artificial intelligence soldiers were like cold killing machines, showing no mercy to any life."

.

"And this time, Lu Wu had his eyes on this foreign force because they had a large amount of resource reserves."

"More importantly, there was a special energy source inside the sky machine Army," Rainbow Demon." At that time, Lu Wu was curious and transformed this energy into soul power.

"In the end, he was astonished to discover that this energy source could be converted into an extremely large number of soul coins."

"So from that moment on, Lu Wu had already marked this force with a Death Mark."

"It doesn't matter if you're strong or not, but if you have soul coins, you'll be finished!"

"This time, the players were challenging artificial intelligence (cold enemy mode)."

Chapter 770

Chapter 770: Cultivation VS technology

Translator: 549690339

"In fact, after learning about the history of the rise of the "heavenly machinery Army", Lu Wu realized that he had actually been in contact with this force before."

"In the third region of the great domain of hell of the origin world was the ruins of the blue Valley. When the divine weapon had been unlocked, it had said that this place had once been the base of the blue Valley clansmen who had come from the outer realms."

"This left a deep impression on Lu Wu. After all, the blue Valley race's growth model was incompatible with the entire netherworld environment. They grew up in a technological way."

"Therefore, Lu Wu guessed that perhaps the blue Valley people who fled the Crimson planet began to wander the outer realms because of Zero's appearance."

"However, Lu Wu was sure that the blue Valley people didn't move into the Three Realms as soon as they fled to the outer realm, because there was also a piece of information recorded in the divine artifact, and this information came from the artificial intelligence, Aike."

It described the origin of Ake in detail.

"It wasn't born on planet Crimson rainbow, but from another world's power," heavenly net.""

The destruction of this force was actually caused by slaughter. This timeline allows you to view chapter 366: HP 3.0)

Slaughter? Me?

Lu Wu concluded a timeline for this.

"[Timeline 1: millions of years ago, planet Crimson rainbow was occupied by zero. The remaining Blue Valley clansmen fled to outer space with their yet-to-be activated super-intelligent brain.]"

"[The timeline advances to the second point-zero takes control of the Crimson rainbow planet and begins to excavate resources endlessly.] At the same time, the blue Valley Clan members who had fled to the outer realm established a new civilization in a certain world in the outer realm, the ""heavenly net."" "

"[Timeline 3: zero begins foreign conquest for eternity. At the same time, the "Skynet" civilization also begins to develop again.]

1

"[Timeline 4: as this fourth timeline has not happened yet, Lu Wu could only guess that in the previous time and space, he might have discovered the secret of the heaven's machinery Army when he destroyed it. He even destroyed the ""Skynet"" civilization that was developed with great difficulty.] Of course, it was also possible that they had destroyed the Skynet civilization that the blue Valley race had rebuilt while they were conquering the outer realms."

"[Timeline 5: the blue Valley Clan once again wanders the outer realms. They may have stationed themselves in other worlds along the way, but when they really arrive in the ""three realms" world, it will already be after the war of the Three Realms. However, by that time, Lu Wu has already returned to the main world. After all, he will only stay here for 10000 years.]"

"After all, the blue Valley people had already left the Scarlet rainbow planet for millions of years. During this period, zero had become an Overlord of a region. At that time, the Three Realms had not yet fully formed, and there were no resources available. The blue Valley people fleeing to the Three Realms was the most foolish and unrealistic move."

- "After all, Lu Wu had only created the Three Realms for 2000 years, so the blue Valley people would not have come before he created the Three Realms."
- "However, the people of the blue Valley Clan had already left the Crimson rainbow planet for millions of years. This meant that the Skynet power recorded in the information should be in another world and not the Three Realms."
- "As for whether Aike was the Super smart-brain that was taken away by the blue Valley people, Lu Wu guessed that it shouldn't be."
- "After all, there was still a huge gap between Aike's abilities and the Superbrain "zero" as described in the intelligence."
- "The Superbrain that was taken away was the same as zero. It had the same functions as zero, but one was activated, while the other was sealed."
- "However, no matter what the future would be like, this time, Lu Wu was ready to destroy the heavenly machinery Army."
- "At this moment, the massive Army of players descended upon planet Crimson rainbow."
- "This was the area where the main base of the heavenly machinery Army was located, and it was also the area where the heavenly machinery Army stored a large amount of resources, and what Lu Wu wanted was all the resources here."

Their figures pierced through the boundary barrier and arrived at this barren red world.

"As their figures appeared, the satellites immediately detected their presence. Countless fortresses on the ground were instantly activated."

A dense cluster of missiles rose into the air and headed toward the millionstrong Army of players.

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu took a deep breath and then said in the voice channel,"" "

""Move around freely. Rob this place and let the robots of heaven's machinery understand who the real boss of the outer-realm plunderers is!""

"Hearing Lu Wu's words, the players seemed to be a little excited."

""Gou 'Zi, smell where the mystical materials are. Let's get them first and strike first!"" At this moment, Gu yuchao looked at Gou 'Zi and said."

Gou 'Zi heard and nodded. A green light appeared at the tip of his nose and he sniffed it before running down.

"Seeing this scene, a large group of players behind him followed."

""What are you guys doing?"" Gu Yu was stunned.

"""It's not right to share the mystical materials!"" "

"We don't have the ability to find mystical materials, so we're following you!"" "

""Anyone who sees it will have a share. In a few days, I'm going to look for the stupid officials to break through to the ancient God Realm and become a God. One hundred million soul coins is too expensive. I have to save money. So, please forgive me, elder Gu!""

.

"At that moment, the player Army descended."

"As the bullet comments flooded the screen, the players 'abilities were displayed at this moment."

"The first to attack was a godly state expert who mastered sound waves. He took a deep breath and released a sound wave ripple. Instantly, a dense number of missiles exploded ahead of time, clearing the obstacles for the players to move forward."

The countless mage players behind him also cast their magic spells at this moment.

"This scene was extremely spectacular. The rain of fire fell like meteors, covering the entire sky as if a catastrophe from the outer realm had descended."

"As the meteor shower fell, explosions occurred below, and a large number of steel fortresses were destroyed."

"By the time the players landed on the ground, the battle fortresses that had been targeted by the mage players had long lost their ability to continue fighting."

"However, the battle had only just begun and was not over yet."

The alert Level of the entire planet was raised to the highest level. A large number of AI robots buried deep underground were constantly being transported to the surface. Countless missile silos were activated at this moment and began to aim at the position where the players would land according to the orders of the base's AI.

"The power of a technological civilization was fully displayed at this moment. Battle Orders were given extremely quickly, and the enemy's area was accurately aimed. Everything was completed in a short time, and the entire world entered a state of war."

"At this moment, the level of firepower that the players had to face kept rising."

There were even laser cannons fired by satellite weapons from outer space.

It was time for the players who focused on their physical strength to perform.

"The Round Square was the first to rise into the air, facing the laser cannon that was falling from the sky."

""BOOM!"" The surging energy slanted on the surface of the square-shaped body, causing him to cry out in pain."

"However, to the players, this shout was very exciting."

"In fact, this was the case. Under the cleansing of the laser cannon, his god art proficiency increased rapidly. Yuan Fang was in pain but happy at the same time."

"However, it only lasted for three seconds before the laser cannon satellite in outer space was destroyed by an unknown force."

"This was one of Yuan Fang's strongest abilities, commonly known as damage reflection."

"At this stage of cultivation, regardless of whether the opponent was alive or not, once the square-shaped rebound was launched, it would transfer the part of the force received to the origin of the attack."

"As the most powerful meat shield among the players, his damage output was to take a beating."

"The assassin player's performance was equally dazzling at this moment. He moved through space and shuttled through the void. Every time his figure flickered, he would appear near an attacking fortress. With a wave of his sharp blade, afterimages would appear and easily pierce through the steel armor. The power that burst forth even destroyed the interior."

The combat power of the million godly state experts was enough to shake the world

The war broke out.

The AI robot troops were continuously sent into the battlefield by the spaceships and began to fight back against the players.

The players were delighted to see the AI robot.

This was because every AI robot had the energy they needed. One of them was worth about 3000 soul coins.

"Their combat strength was generally only at the level of a ghost king. Even if there were some ghost emperors and even demigod-level super smart androids, their lethality was only so-so to the players."

A large-scale massacre began.

""Healer, stop healing me. These weak machines can't break through my divine body's defense. Hurry up and pick up the energy cores behind me. They're all money!""

""Healer on the other side, if you pick up our team's energy again, I won't be polite. First backstab warning!""

"""Hurry up and clear out an area. When the mechanical Army arrives, it will definitely not be easy to fight. The heaven's machinery Army is definitely not as weak as we thought. Otherwise, how can we plunder in outer space?""

.

"Party voice, team voice, Guild voice, and so on ... It was a mess."

"The players split up their work. Some were responsible for picking up the energy cores left behind by the destroyed AI robots, some were responsible for charging forward, and some were responsible for harvesting ..."

"After so many wars, the players had developed a tacit understanding."

"The only thing that had not changed was the old tradition left behind from the conquests, beating the bastards who stole monsters to death."

"As time passed, the counterattacks that the players encountered became more and more intense."

A steady stream of war weapons were transported out of the underground transportation well and then sent to the battlefield by transport planes that had been prepared long ago.

"At this moment, the Army of AI machines that had evolved into siliconbased life forms had arrived."

"As countless super battleships appeared in the sky, countless huge metal boxes were airdropped."

These metal boxes would rapidly take on a new form upon landing on the ground. The silicon-based life form Warriors that had already developed their own consciousness had arrived.

"These silicon-based life forms were not the Transformers that the players had seen in the movies. They were pure killing weapons, and their fixed form was completely a restraint."

They could adapt to the current battle situation at any time.

"Every single silicon-based warrior possessed abilities that were comparable to that of a God, and their numbers were extremely huge."

Their appearance immediately put a lot of pressure on the players.

"Not only did they possess powerful physical defense, but they also had extremely lethal close-combat and long-range weapons."

"At the back, countless mechanical life forces the size of mice swarmed into the battlefield and began to climb on the surface of the various war weapons, repairing the mechanical lives that were heavily damaged by the players at an extremely fast speed."

"To repair a silicon-based warrior that was unable to fight, the group of mechanical rats only needed around 30 seconds. On the other hand, they only needed around 3 seconds to repair the ordinary artificial intelligence soldiers. It was extremely efficient."

"They wreaked havoc on the battlefield like a tide, waking up a large number of robots who had lost their combat abilities and letting them enter the battle again."

"In addition to their auxiliary function on the battlefield, these mechanical rats would even choose to bite the players at the critical moment and then self-destruct. Under the control of the behind-the-scenes artificial intelligence, each mechanical rat did not run around aimlessly, but acted extremely efficiently."

"Multitasking was not difficult for life forms that focused on cultivation, but controlling the next step of millions of mechanical lives at the same time was something that cultivation life forms could not do."

"However, to the AI with its terrifying computing power, it was a very easy task."

"After the countless battle data generated on the battlefield was poured into the AI processing library, it could give a plan to adapt to the situation in a few seconds."

"At this moment, every single mechanical rat was being controlled precisely, continuously creating an advantage for the silicon-based life forms on the battlefield."

"They could be destroyed, but they would not make any mistakes. This was the terrifying part of the growth of technology."

This was the first time Lu Wu had encountered such a difficult force since he came to the outer region.

"Moreover, this was only the main base of the celestial machinery Army. The celestial machinery Army had even larger deployment in the outside world, especially in the glittering jewel world where the mechanical Lord 'zero' was located, where the most elite intelligent machine Army was stationed."

"However, in the face of such a predicament, the players 'ferocity was also stimulated."

"We will never back down in war. If we say we will destroy you, we will destroy you!"

"Colorful halos burst out of their godly bodies, and countless rule belts emerged from their bodies and circled around them."

The collision between the cultivation growth system and the technology growth system had officially begun at this moment.

"(Author's note: I've decided not to log in soon ... Seeing your comments, I feel guilty and sorry. I hope everyone will continue to support the original version. Thank you.)"

"[Finally, Merry Christmas~]"

"(You're still reading novels during Christmas? I suspect you're single ... You write your story during Christmas ... Cough cough, kvq.)"

Chapter 771

Chapter 771: Suddenly using a big move

Translator: 549690339

The intensity of the war increased with the arrival of an endless stream of transport spaceships.

"At this moment, the mechanical rats wreaking havoc on the battlefield and the Silicon Warriors with powerful individual combat strength were far from the Trump cards of the heaven's machinery Army."

"As the heaven's machinery Army that had grown in the technological aspect, they would often fight with those forces that had grown in the cultivation aspect during the outer-realm plundering. In this regard,'zero' had already researched many plans to resist them."

"As several huge transport spaceships crossed space and arrived again, this time, huge metal tanks landed from the sky."

"Before the metal tanks even landed, they turned their muzzles to the area where the players were concentrated and fired decisively."

"Seeing this, the warrior players immediately wanted to take the damage."

"However, what surprised them was that the metal tanks did not fire cannonballs, but balls of purple viscous material."

These substances broke down into small water droplets in the air and fell like raindrops near the battle area.

"Then, a scene that left the players astonished happened."

"The spirit Qi in the surroundings began to decrease rapidly, and in the blink of an eye, it was sucked dry. Soon, the surrounding area became a

vacuum of spirit Qi."

"This was one of the killer moves that "zero" had developed to deal with the growing forces of the cultivation world."

"""Spirit absorbing cannon!"" "

"The inside of the metal tank was filled with a special liquid made by grinding and improving ""spirit-absorbing stones."" This liquid was usually sealed inside the metal tank, which had no spirit Qi. As long as it was released and came into contact with nearby areas with spirit Qi, it would absorb a large amount of spirit Qi, creating an area with no spirit Qi. "

"This tactic of the celestial machinery Army had been proven to be effective in a prolonged battle. Without the continuous support of spiritual energy, many cultivators would be in a difficult situation due to the lack of spiritual energy, and their combat ability would decline greatly."

"Even the powerhouses with a large amount of spiritual Qi in their bodies would be cautious in the face of this move. They would not dare to release spells that consumed a lot of spiritual Qi at will, in case they ran out of spiritual Qi to use at the critical moment."

This also weakened the enemy's combat power.

"Zero had once relied on this technique to defeat a force that was stronger than her, and thus plundered a large amount of resources from that world."

"However, the players were not worried at all, even though they were surprised by the response of the celestial machinery Army."

"Because it was impossible to have no spiritual energy, it would only cost a little soul coins."

That was why the players did not care at all. They released their spells whenever they needed to. They did not know what it meant to save spiritual energy. Earning soul coins was the most important thing.

- "Obviously, the enemy's AI did not anticipate this. The players continued to beat the AI Army fiercely, unaffected by the spirit absorbing cannon."
- "In fact, the thing that gave the players the biggest headache right now was not the Silicon Warriors that had powerful individual combat strength, but the mechanical rats that were all over the ground. It was as if they could not be killed all at once, and they were truly difficult to deal with."
- "They carried energy fragments and nano-repair liquid with them, so it only took five mechanical rats to repair a machine in three seconds."

Even the AI soldiers whose energy cores were taken away by the players could be repaired in a short time and thrown back into battle.

- "That was why the players had realized that as long as the mechanical rat could not be dealt with, the battle would not end."
- "There was a lot of discussion in the voice channel, thinking of countermeasures."
- "At this moment, a voice sounded on the voice channel,"" "
- ""I'll do it, I should be able to handle it!"" "
- "As his voice fell, the sky suddenly turned gloomy. Rolling corpse Qi emerged out of thin air and condensed into a ""Black Crow" in the air, making an ear-piercing cry."
- "After they had condensed, they pounced on the mechanical rats on the ground, grabbed them, and swallowed them."
- "As time passed, more and more Black Crows appeared in the sky. They were like black clouds that covered the sky and the sun, rolling and surging on the battlefield."
- "Seeing this, core Hu grinned. He patted the bag of corpse Qi, and it gushed out again, forming black coffins."

"The moment the coffins were opened, instant, Hanba and the other familiar figures appeared."

"It had been 2000 years since the war, and he had already ascended to godhood. The corpse spirit in his hand had also been refined into godhood, and its battle strength was still as strong as ever."

The Army of corpse spirits moved out at this moment.

Hu He's strategy was very similar to the mechanical rat army 's.

"The mechanical rat Army's main purpose was to assist the mechanical Army in their attacks, repair the battlefield, and self-destruct when necessary to create an advantage for the mechanical Army."

This was also the case for Hu He's move.

"The ""Black Crows" condensed from corpse Qi were used to repair the corpse spirits ""bodies when they were injured. They didn't have any special combat strength."

"But at this moment, it had a miraculous effect."

"The Black Crows fought against the mechanical rats, while the undead spirits fought against the Silicon Warriors."

The pressure on the players was relieved after the appearance of Hu nuo's Black Raven Army. They immediately launched their attack.

"This time, the players were smart."

"As long as he could defeat and destroy a silicon-based warrior, he would not wait for the mechanical rat to repair it. He would decisively store the body and the energy core into his space."

He didn't even give them a chance to repair it.

"Under such an attack, the players once again gained the upper hand. They followed the warrior players and pushed forward in all directions with the

area they were in as the center, expanding the battle circle."

"It was an invasion, and defense was not the style of the players."

"Their attacks were extremely fierce, and they didn't show any signs of weakening."

"Under such an attack, the mechanical Army was forced to retreat. Under the control of the AI, they began to retreat in a defensive manner."

"Although the technological side of the celestial machinery Army had extremely efficient tactical combinations and matching abilities, and they also had black technology weapons that would make the players speechless from time to time in battle."

But one thing remained unchanged.

The players 'overall combat power was much higher than the celestial machinery Army' s.

"The AI's defensive retreat was to drag out the battle, reduce the damage, and then look for an opportunity to counterattack."

"However, the AI did not have any understanding of the players and could only roughly judge the combat strength of the players to formulate a plan of resistance."

"However, how could the AI know the players 'secrets?"

"In terms of endurance, the players were not afraid of anyone."

"Because as long as a player died, they would be put into the artifact space by Lu Wu to nourish their soul for three hours, and then return to the battlefield again."

"From the beginning of the North divergent's hegemony, the players had always maintained a happy attitude towards "evenly matched.""

This was because an even battle was an advantage to the players.

"After all, there was a huge difference between the consumption and the harvest of soul coins, and the players earned soul coins through a protracted battle."

"Therefore, the AI that controlled this world was wrong from the beginning."

"The players were not ordinary cultivators, so they could not use the standards of ordinary cultivation forces to formulate a battle plan."

Its actions were exactly what the players wanted.

"It could be said that he wasn't fighting against the players, but was constantly filling the wallets of the players with soul coins."

His plan to fight against the players was a process of spending money to support the players.

"No matter how smart the AI was, it would never have thought of this. At this time, the AI seemed to think that it was in control of the overall situation, and from time to time, it would seize the opportunity to launch a counterattack and exhaust the players 'combat power."

.

"The battle lasted for five days and five nights, and the players were still surrounded. There were even a few times when they were forced back to their starting point."

"However, the players were laughing in their hearts."

"By now, he had obtained a large number of energy cores. If he sold them to the mall, he would be able to earn a large number of soul coins."

"That was why the players did not feel tired at all. Instead, they hoped that the war would last longer."

"However, five days had passed, and the mainframe of this world had discovered the players 'problem and knew that the war plan it had

formulated was wrong."

"Through satellite surveillance, the AI was constantly watching the battlefield."

"It had calculated the number of invading creatures. Due to the chaos of the battlefield and the fact that the cultivation forces had the ability to summon creatures or clones, he could not get an accurate number, but he roughly got a number of about 1.2 million."

"This point could be said to be extremely accurate, as he had already deduced the specific number of players."

"In the war, whenever the mechanical Army killed players, the AI would show the number of casualties of the enemy forces. Since the war had continued until now, the AI's total count was 382352."

"However, at this moment, through satellite observation, the total number of players remained at about 1.02 million. There was almost no reduction in the number of players, and sometimes it was even increasing."

Such a change in numbers was extremely abnormal in the eyes of the AI.

It was as if new creatures were constantly joining the battle and becoming one of the members fighting against them.

The AI began to analyze the situation.

It wanted to observe and retrieve data from its database to find out why it could not understand the scene.

One of the strengths of the technology side was its analysis and data support.

"However, the war continued for another three days, and the AI still could not find any information that could explain this scene."

"It fell into a state of confusion. Although it was still in control of the war situation, it no longer had the confidence in its own decision."

"In every war, the artificial intelligence would give a number to the winning side after contacting the enemy forces."

"At the beginning of the battle, the AI had given them a chance of winning: 98.612312415%?"

"Although the players were very strong, the artificial intelligence system judged the odds of their victory by analyzing the future of the war. This was because this was their home ground and they had an endless supply of strategic reserves and resources. The strength that the players displayed in the battle against the mechanical Army was not absolute, so it gave a probability that they would win for sure."

"However, the war had lasted for eight days, and the probability of this happening was constantly decreasing due to the addition of many uncertain factors."

"Until now, the AI's probability of winning had fallen to 57.921413%, and this number was still falling."

The AI tried to find a solution to this.

"As 'zero', the leader of the heaven's machinery Army, was not in this world at the moment, but had gone to the glittering jewel world in the outer realm, and it did not have the ability to communicate with it across distant space, it was obviously unrealistic to seek help."

It could only rely on its own judgment to win against the staff.

"In the war that followed, the AI changed its battle strategy again and again, but the "probability of their own side winning" continued to fall."

"When it fell below 50%, the AI finally decided to take emergency measures."

"Under absolute rationality, it made a choice and used the space orbit cannon."

This decision meant that he had given up on the mechanical Army that was still fighting the players.

"With the movement of the 100 "rail gun" satellites, beams of light from the outer realm smashed into the area where Lu Wu and the players were."

"At this moment, the sky was covered in blue. The attack had yet to land, but the terrifying energy aura had already hit them in the face, causing the wind to howl."

All the players looked up at the sky and took a deep breath.

"The moment the light pillar touched the ground, even players with godly bodies couldn't resist it. The entire world trembled at that moment."

"When the light dissipated, a deep pit with a diameter of 580 kilometers appeared on the ground. The lava in the ground flowed out of the cracks, and everything that could be seen had been turned into charcoal."

"Under this attack, except for Lu Wu, all the players were collectively sent back to the artifact space and looked at each other inside."

You're dead too?

You too? what a coincidence!

The atmosphere was a little awkward.

"Outside, Lu Wu's clothes were torn and his body was pitch black. At this moment, he looked at the deep pit below with a dumbfounded expression."

'This isn't going according to plan. I'm the commander of the light beam now?'

Chapter 772

Chapter 772: Chapter 772-death Legion

Translator: 549690339

"Under this attack, Lu Wu didn't take much damage, but the players all evaporated."

The mechanical Army of the celestial machinery Army was also wiped out by this attack.

This was the decision made by the mastermind behind the scenes after confirming that the probability of winning had dropped to 50%.

"Even though their side had suffered heavy losses, and even this world had been affected and severely damaged ..."

"However, to the AI behind the scenes, its judgment on whether to use a 'world-destroying weapon' was based on the direction of the war, not the current weak disadvantage."

"Up until now, the AI clearly knew that if this continued, the probability of winning would continue to decline."

"Moreover, as the invading forces 'advantage continued to expand, the battle areas would become extremely scattered. At that time, the power of the world-destroying weapons would also be reduced."

"If they couldn't wipe out this invading force in one go, they would face a new crisis."

"Therefore, under such circumstances, after the AI analyzed the direction of the war, it made an absolutely rational choice." "This was the terrifying thing about the artificial intelligence born from the development of science and Technology. They would not have the many emotions that life had when thinking about problems, which would lead to indecision and inability to make decisions."

"After analyzing the data and confirming that it was feasible, the AI would not hesitate to carry out an extremely terrifying plan."

"The Railgun was one of the Trump cards of the heaven's machinery Army. After using it, it would cause irreparable damage to this world."

"The AI would not use it unless it was absolutely necessary, or if the winning rate was lower than 20%."

"However, this time, the AI concluded that if they continued to fight like this, their chances of winning would definitely drop by 20%. Therefore, it used the 'world-destroying' weapon in advance."

"Under this attack, the earth was scarred. Looking at this world from the outer realm, one could see a deep crimson pit that was still slowly expanding and burning."

.

"This attack really had an unexpected effect. Except for Lu Wu, the entire player Army was annihilated."

Even the immortal state players were unable to withstand the attack of the world-destroying weapon.

"Those who could become an outer-realm plundering force all had powerful trump cards when facing their enemies, and the heavenly machinery Army was no exception."

"This time, they had taught Lu Wu a good lesson."

"However, after a brief moment of confusion, Lu Wu didn't think much of it."

- "After all, it was not the first or second time that the players had been wiped out, and he was already used to it. He was only surprised by the powerful performance of the celestial machine Army's orbit cannon."
- "At this time, what Lu Wu needed to do was to find the AI and find the main resource storage point of this world."
- "Originally, there was also a resource point near their area, but everything had been destroyed with the Railgun. Lu Wu felt extremely regretful."
- "After some thought, Lu Yu enveloped the world with his divine artifact and began to search for the AI."
- "After locking on to his target, Lu Wu tore open the space with one hand and his figure descended into the central area of this world."
- "Seeing Lu Wu's arrival, the AI behind the scenes had confirmed that the intruder had discovered its existence."
- "In the image transmitted by the satellite, Lu Wu was only one person, but the artificial intelligence system knew how terrifying he was."

There was only one possibility for him to remain unscathed under the attack of a 'world-destroying' weapon.

"This person's strength had already reached the great emperor realm, the same level as its ruler," "zero." It was not a power that he could fight against."

"However, it was very calm because death was not scary to it."

"Just as he had expected, the invader in the image clenched his fist at this moment. The golden light spots around his body gathered on the surface of his fist and then fell with a loud bang."

The ground trembled violently and a deep pit appeared. The metal surface of the underground base was exposed.

"Looking at the falling figure that tore through the metal surface and entered the base, a series of data appeared in the eyes of the artificial intelligence system in the main control room. Then, a voice rang out in the base."

"[The self-destruction system has been activated. If it is not canceled, it will be destroyed in 30 seconds!]"

"The countdown began, but the AI remained calm."

"She quietly looked at Lu Wu, who was deep in the base, on the surveillance screen, without any thoughts in her heart."

"It had emotions and could feel fear, but even if these emotions appeared, it would not affect its absolute rationality."

"It knew that it had lost, and this battle was over."

"However, it was loyal to "zero," so it chose to use its self-destruction to make this invader pay a price, even if it couldn't kill him."

"Before death came, the AI captured an image of the battle and sent it to the outer-realm using the satellite."

"It could not be sure if this message would be received by ruler "zero," but it was the only thing it could do."

[Master ... 'Chess' bid you farewell. May you forge eternity soon!]

"The flames rose in the base, and a huge explosion shook the entire underground space. As the earth cracked, a mushroom cloud slowly rose."

"This time, Lu Wu was still caught off guard and was dumbfounded."

F * cking hell ...

"With his powerful Emperor body, he didn't suffer much damage, but this time, it made Lu Wu's heart ache."

"He had invaded this world for resources, but who would have thought that the artificial intelligence on the technological side would be so ruthless that it would not leave him any resources even after death?"

"Although the players had earned a lot of soul coins in the previous war, Lu Wu didn't mind having more resources."

"This time, Lu Wu finally saw the power of a technological civilization."

This was too F * cking overboard!

"It was fine that he was difficult to deal with in battle, but the last two self-destructions were simply unparalleled."

"During this period of time, Lu Wu had encountered other technological forces, but those technological forces used life to control technology, not technology to control technology. Therefore, the emotions of living beings would affect their judgment when using technological weapons."

"This time, the performance of the heavenly machinery Army really made Lu Wu see the horror of technology."

"Just as little Bei Li had said, every growth system had its strengths and weaknesses. The cultivation system was called the strongest because it had the most perfect growth system."

"And "zero" 's "technology" growth path really impressed Lu Wu. This was the first time he felt convinced in the foreign conquest."

"If it were not for the players 'resurrection ability, the various choices made by the celestial machinery Army in the battle would definitely make them suffer."

.

"At this moment, the battle was officially over. Lu Wu landed and rested for a while. After three hours, he summoned all the players out of the artifact space." "Looking at the helplessness on the players 'faces, Lu Wu could understand their feelings very well."

"After all, they were here to plunder resources, but the celestial machinery Army had actually destroyed the resources ..."

"""We're all plunderers, and they didn't even leave a single bit of resources for us. They're not giving us any face at all. What a bastard's behavior!"" "

""This is the first time I've encountered such a ruthless force. I don't want to play with such a force anymore. They're so heartless!"" "

""Bawling bawling, I've done the math in this battle. I've earned 980000 soul coins!"" "

"""Shut up! I've earned 50000 soul coins. I thought that this battle would probably take a long time, so I bought a lot of items from the merchant shop. In the end ... Let's not talk about it anymore. I'm starting to doubt my next life!""

"""F * cking officials, hurry up and take out the death list. Let's go to the next target. We've finally formed a grudge with the heaven's machinery Army. Let's teach them a lesson in the future!""

.

"Hearing the players 'discussion, Lu Wu took out his ""death list"" and began to look for his next target."

"Soon, he had his eyes on a new force."

[Death Reaper Army (outer realm plundering force)]

"Lu Wu didn't have much contact with this force. It was just that this force was close to the Three Realms, so Lu Wu made it his target."

"Compared to the heaven's machinery Army, this force was much weaker. It was far from being an Overlord-level plundering force." "Therefore, Lu Wu felt that he should be able to plunder this force for sure."

The birth of this Army was also clearly described in the intelligence.

"This force first appeared in the duo MA world, and the reason for its appearance was extremely special."

"That world was originally developed in a technological way, but it was different from the celestial machinery Army. In that world, biological beings controlled technology, unlike the celestial machinery Army, where technology controlled technology."

"However, that was before the death Legion was born. After their birth, their original growth system had been overturned."

"According to the information provided by the Holy Spirit race, the underworld funeral Army was born in the ""duo MA world"" and was constantly fighting against the virus."

"Viruses were interdependent with life, but their actual purpose of existence was not to kill the host, because they existed by absorbing the nutrients from the host's body. The longer the host lived, the more beneficial it was for them. They only wanted to replicate and preserve their genetic material, and killing their host was only one of the consequences."

"Simply put, the virus accidentally killed its host in order to reproduce."

"However, as a force that had grown in the field of technology, the creatures there had begun to study anti-virus potions in order to survive."

"Natural selection, survival of the fittest, the most important part of this concept was the last four words," survival of the fittest.""

"And this also applied to ""viruses."" "

"The life forms in that world developed antibodies and vaccines to fight against the virus, and the virus would also evolve to adapt to the antibodies and vaccines."

This was an endless long-distance race.

"In the fight, the virus continued to evolve and grow, until one day, a special virus was born."

"In that world, it was called the ""death" virus, meaning death."

"This virus swept across the world at an extremely fast speed and had an extremely long incubation period. By the time it was discovered, it had already reached an irredeemable stage."

"One day, the lives in that world suddenly found that their friends around them suddenly had a high fever. Their throats and tongues were bloodshot, and their voices became hoarse. What was even more terrifying was that their bodies began to rot, and their consciousness became lax under this illness."

The outbreak of the virus this time was far more terrifying than imagined.

"Due to the convenience of transportation brought by the growth of technology, it only took three days for this technological world to fall, and a large number of creatures turned into zombies."

"They did not have any consciousness. They only had one thought, and that was to replenish their nutrients."

"In fact, these creatures had already been controlled by the virus. All their needs were just to satisfy the reproduction needs of the virus in their bodies, so they needed to be supplemented with nutrients."

"Therefore, the creatures infected by this virus would bite and eat all the living things in their surroundings."

"Not only was the crisis not under control, but many biologists who studied the virus and wanted to develop antibodies were also infected and turned into zombies. It was obviously unrealistic to fight the virus."

"The terrifying tide of zombies swept across the world, and in a short time, 80% of the lives were turned into zombies."

"Fortunately, some of the creatures managed to escape the densely populated areas and built a Defense Project to begin the long road against zombies."

"As zombies had no self-consciousness, even if there were only 20% of uninfected creatures left, uninfected lives still had an absolute advantage in terms of combat strength."

"They were only afraid of being infected, not the zombies that had been transformed by the virus."

They had many ways to exterminate the zombie horde.

"The unconscious zombies were wiped out in large numbers during this time, and the territory occupied by the surviving creatures began to expand."

"However, danger always came quietly, catching people off guard."

"One day, after devouring a large number of lives and obtaining sufficient nutrients, a weak self-consciousness was born."

"In other words, this zombie had evolved into a new life form."

"A new crisis had arrived. The zombies, who were dependent on the virus, had powerful bodies that the ordinary life forms in that world did not have. Some zombies even developed special abilities to control the spiritual Qi of heaven and earth."

Their appearance changed the original disadvantage of the zombies.

"This war lasted for a long time, and the advantage of the zombies continued to expand in the war. From time to time, there were lives from the other side who were infected and joined their side."

The final result was self-evident. That world was occupied by zombies.

"However, the virus in their bodies had been torturing them all the time. They wanted to eat fresh lives to replenish their nutrients, but by now, all the lives in the world had been eaten."

The intense hunger was tormenting them.

"They began to devour their own kind, but after devouring their own kind, their hunger was not satisfied. Instead, as the new virus entered their bodies, their hunger became stronger."

"They frantically searched for food, but they found that there was no food left."

"That was the darkest and craziest period of the world, until one day, a Zombie King made a suggestion."

"Since there's no more food for us here, should we go to the outer realms?"

It was this proposal that gave birth to the future 'death Legion'.

"The first time they came into contact with the outer realm, a large number of zombies died. Even if they evolved to have the ability to fly, they were shocked to find that the virus in their bodies could not survive in the outer realm."

"However, the zombies didn't give up. They kept trying, and a large number of their people died. Finally, they evolved to have the ability to survive in outer space."

"While the virus brought them pain, it also gave them powerful evolutionary abilities, or one could call it "adaptability.""

They had adapted to living in the outer space.

"And so, the slaughter in the outer realms began. They were different from the heaven's machinery Army. Although they were known as the outer-realm plundering forces, what they desired the most was still fresh life. They treated many outer-realm life forms as nourishment to satisfy their body's needs."

"Every time they arrived at a world, they would infect a large number of lives and become members of their own forces. At the same time, they would devour uninfected lives to satisfy the needs of the virus in their bodies. At the same time, they would constantly evolve and become stronger through devouring."

"In the space plundering, they became smarter and stronger ... "

They never cared if it was cruel.

"Everything was for the sake of survival, and the way they lived was to let other lives become food."

.

"After understanding the formation process of this force, Lu Wu decided to turn this force into food (soul coins) for the players."

Let's compete to see who can eat more!

Chapter 773

Chapter 773: The real foodie

Translator: 549690339

"Although the profit from this invasion of planet Crimson rainbow was far less than what Lu Wu had imagined, at least he had made a profit."

"After putting away his regret, Lu Wu left this world with the players."

"Then, he headed to the next target on the death list."

"After activating the space jump, Lu Wu came to a huge world full of green."

"This time, Lu Wu was going to face the alien plundering force ""death Legion", which had occupied this world for less than a thousand years."

"Unlike the heaven's machinery Army, the nether funeral Army acted in a unified manner. Almost all of their forces were concentrated in this world, so they were not easy to deal with. They would have to slowly grind them down, and it was impossible to take them down in one go."

"However, this kind of war was also what Lu Wu yearned for. After all, the key was to earn soul coins."

"When the player Army broke through the boundary barrier and descended, some of the zombies in the world below looked up at the sky."

Because they smelled the fragrance of fresh meat.

"Although the players had been digitized, their digitized bodies were no different from real flesh and blood, so many powerful zombies had already noticed their presence."

"As zombies who were extremely thirsty and sensitive to life, they yearned for the flesh and blood of the strong, and the flesh and blood of the players made them obsessed."

"At this moment, they led their own groups of zombies into the air, like a tide of zombies coming from all directions, gathering in the air."

The war had already begun before the players had even landed.

"Although Lu Wu already knew from the intelligence that all the creatures in the ""death Legion" were crazy, he did not expect them to be crazy to this extent."

"As a plundering force in outer space, they should know the cruelty of outer space hegemony. Shouldn't they first investigate the enemy's combat strength and then take the corresponding countermeasures?"

It's starting?

"Lu Wu was speechless about this. However, since they were here, Lu Wu had nothing to say. He would just start a war."

""Get ready. The Army of the Dead is about to arrive. Let me remind you, they can eat a lot!"" Lu Wu's voice sounded in the voice channel, covering up the discussion of the players."

"After hearing Lu Wu's words, the players were indifferent."

"After so many years of fighting in outer space, what kind of species had they not seen? they were just zombies. As long as they had soul coins, they would hammer them to death!"

"Looking at the eager players, Lu Wu also smiled."

"Soon, countless black dots appeared in the players 'line of sight, and they were approaching at an extremely fast speed."

"They were all zombies, but they looked completely different."

- "Some of them were in human form, some were in animal form, and some were even in plant form. However, after being infected by the 'death' virus, they were all collectively called zombies, and they were all members of the 'Death Army'."
- "In fact, many of these creatures did not come from the same world, but had joined the underworld Army after it had plundered the outer realm."
- "After being controlled by the virus, they had long lost their memories and had become a new life."
- "At this moment, they yearned for the fresh blood and flesh of the players, and they wanted to gnaw and swallow them greedily."
- "At this moment, the players also launched their attack."
- "After a very imposing shout, the millions of players divided into countless small teams and also rushed toward the zombie group."

The players were full of confidence in this battle ... At least for now.

.

- "However, after officially coming into contact with the zombie horde, the players suddenly realized that the other party didn't play by the rules at all. They didn't fight with them at all, and simply pounced on them to bite their bodies even if they were beaten."
- "Faced with such a situation, the players were dumbfounded."
- "When Lu Wu saw this scene, he couldn't help but laugh."
- "There were many races and powers in the outer realms, and there were always a few strange powers, and the death Reaper Legion was one of them."
- "According to the intelligence, the clansmen of this Army had changed one after another during the war in the outer realms. If it wasn't for the constant

infusion of new blood infected with the virus, the clan would have been exterminated long ago. "

It was because their fighting style was too brutal.

They didn't fight the enemy normally at all. Catching the enemy was like biting them to death.

"For zombies, dying was not as terrible as being hungry. They were really gluttons."

"After a brief moment of shock, the players began to fight back."

"However, the zombie still did not resist. It maintained its attitude that it would eat him even if he killed it!"

"After trying to resist for a while, many players couldn't help but start to retreat. They wanted to escape and then look for an opportunity to attack again."

"However, zombies loved to eat fresh food. They followed him closely and gnawed at him."

"In particular, the healer players who mastered the ""natural life laws"" had aroused the great interest of the zombies. They would not stop until they ate one."

They had used their lives to explain how important food was to them.

The zombies also had a similar feature to the players. They would beat up their companions who snatched their food.

"Whoever snatched it would die. Their attacks were extremely ruthless, and when their anger surged, they would even devour their companions and players."

"The players 'formation was in a mess at this moment. They scattered in all directions, and their minds were blown."

""I just made an energy ball and tried to kill a zombie that was biting me. In the end, the zombie ate the energy ball and my right arm, and then his body exploded. Are you crazy?"" "

""Help! I'm surrounded! I'm going to be eaten! They're so fierce!"" "

""Are they crazy? they want to bite me even if they die. Why do they look so happy when they eat me? I don't have any nutrition!"" "

""F * ck, I just saw the dogs in the distance being surrounded. They've probably become a dog meat feast!"" "

"""Crazier than us...Run, run!"" "

.

"The players were not used to being in contact with the Army of the Dead, which was a force of true lunatics."

"They had come here with the intention of fighting and killing the enemy, but they did not expect that the Army of the Dead would not fight with them at all. All they could think of was food! Eat! Eat!"

"The most unacceptable thing for the players was that the death funeral did not get any nutrients even if they ate their flesh. They would turn into black mist in their stomachs and return to the divine artifact, so why were they looking like they were enjoying themselves?"

The players were enraged by the netherworld Army's aggression.

"Many players spoke in the voice channel, saying that they would kill them even if they were eaten. It was simply intolerable."

"This time, the unreasonable players also encountered unreasonable hostile forces."

"The players 'motto was,' as long as you have soul coins, I'll kill you even if I have to die '!"

"The Zombie's motto was, as long as it could be eaten, it would eat you even if it meant death!"

"When the two strange forces met, the scene became very strange."

The most similar thing between the two forces was that they would completely give up on defense when they went crazy.

"At this moment, the style of the battle had changed: You eat me, I'll beat you. Let's see if you eat me first or I beat you to death first."

"Both sides had given up on defense at this moment, and both sides went crazy."

"However, there were also players who were not afraid of the zombies at all, and they were the players from the Asia server."

"These players had all walked the path of genetic growth and had the core ability of devouring, which allowed them to devour life to evolve."

"Even though they had spent all these years in the war outside the domain, they had also purchased laws and chosen to grow on the cultivation side, but their Foundation was still there."

This group of Asian server players had smelled the virus on the zombies and their bodies had reacted.

Gene tentacles emerged from his body and started to collect the Zombie's flesh and blood.

"Their strength had undergone a genetic mutation once again during this absorption, beginning to undergo a new evolution. This was undoubtedly a feast for them."

"The divine artifact locked their body's basic data and wouldn't cause any negative changes, but all the beneficial increases in strength could change the players 'body numbers."

"For example, after a player was killed, their attribute data would not drop after rebirth, but the increase in attributes after each level-up could be accepted by the artifact."

This was all thanks to the divine weapon training system that little Beili had set up.

It could filter out all negative buffs.

"Under the protection of the divine weapon, the Asian server players were also addicted to eating and began to counterattack. After catching a zombie, they would use the tentacles on their backs to stab into the opposite body and extract its flesh and death virus."

1

The captured zombies weren't afraid at all. They grabbed the tentacles and bit them. They didn't talk nonsense and just ate them.

Zombies were not afraid of eating each other at all!

"Therefore, whenever the players in the Asian server encountered zombies, they would compete to see who could eat faster. The first to finish the other party would be the winner."

Lu Wu was stunned by this scene.

Ermm ... They all F * cking know how to play!

"At this moment, the only people who could remain calm were Lu Wu and Yuan Fang."

Lu Wu had the protection of the Emperor aura and he was at the peak of the human Emperor realm. Even zombies couldn't get close to him.

"Yuan Fang was even calmer. He clasped his hands together and almost said to the nearby zombies,"" "

""This little monk is very delicious. Corpse Masters, please go ahead ...""

"Under such a frenzied attack, a large number of players died, and the zombies died five times faster than the players."

But both sides didn't care about this.

""If it's not us who will be annihilated today, then it's you guys who will be annihilated. Whoever runs away is a F * cking coward!" At this time, a healer player who had two arms bitten off kicked his legs and shouted angrily."

"Apart from this player, almost all the other players had the same mentality."

"In the past, when the players showed such a fearless attitude, the enemy forces would definitely be afraid because they did not have the ability to revive. If they died, they would really die, and the lost warriors would not be replaced."

"Hence, many organizations felt that it was not a wise choice to fight the crazy players."

"However, the zombies were different. They were not afraid at all. At this time, one of the zombies suddenly opened its bloody mouth and shouted,""

"""Whoever runs is a grandson!"" "

"As a life form that had evolved and gained intelligence, it was not that they could not think, but that they did not want to think. When they encountered food, they would enter a state of insanity."

Because eating was always more important than anything else.

"However, when it heard the player's question, the Zombie King immediately roared in excitement."

```
"""Come on, whoever runs away is a grandson!"" "
"""Eat! Whoever runs away is a grandson!"" "
"""Come on ..."" "
"""Eat ..."" "
```

"Relying on the translation ability of the divine artifact, the two sides began to communicate and curse at each other while beating and eating ..."

Lu Wu couldn't help but cover his face when he saw such a ridiculous scene.

This was the first time he had encountered such a reckless force since he started the war in the outer realms. Their ferocity was no weaker than the players.

"However, the reason why the players were so ""fake" was because they had the confidence. Since they could be resurrected, they could just start over again three hours later."

The zombies were so wild and wild ... They really needed courage.

Chapter 774

Chapter 774: Balding from sadness

Translator: 549690339

The fight with the undead army made the battle look like a joke.

"However, the players were already completely immersed in the battle with the zombies and could not stop."

"Such a crazy way of fighting was actually very cruel and bloody, but the players had long been used to it."

"At this moment, they had already shouted the slogan of ""whoever runs is a coward," so it was impossible for them to retreat."

"They had been fighting for ten days straight, resurrecting within three hours after each death and continuing to fight. This battle was not a competition of strength at all, but a competition of each other's foundations."

Both the players and the undead army looked like they were going to annihilate the other party.

"In fact, the zombies only needed to think for a moment to realize that something was wrong and then discover the players 'resurrection ability."

"However, the undead army was the first organization to ignore the players revival characteristics. In fact, they did not even care if they were getting nutrients after devouring the players."

"They enjoyed the feeling of eating and didn't care about anything else, not even their own lives."

- The reason why the Army of the Dead was not destroyed was entirely due to their powerful ability to infect the virus.
- "Every time they invaded other worlds, they could convert some of the life forms in that world into zombies and become their new members."
- "However, players were different. They would not be infected and would not really die."
- "Even if it was a temporary infection, after death and entering the artifact space, the harmful substances (viruses) in the data would be removed, and the data would be restored to the initial state without any negative effects."
- "Therefore, the battle between the zombies and the players had already determined the destruction of the undead army."
- "Although they were crazier than the players, the players had the confidence to do so. On the other hand, the undead Legion did not have the confidence to do so."
- "So, if the battle continued, the players would be the final winner."
- "However, after fighting for half a month, Lu Wu chose to leave."
- "As the players 'resurrection was gradually unable to keep up with the speed of their deaths, they were eventually devoured."
- "Therefore, he chose to leave for the time being and wait for all the players to revive before rejoining the battle."
- "In fact, with the strength of the players 'souls, they could choose to be resurrected directly. They could completely withstand it."
- "However, in order to do so, he had to consume a portion of his soul power to speed up the nourishment of the players 'souls, which was a huge consumption of soul power."
- "After all, there were 1.2 million players, and all of them had immortal state souls."

- "Therefore, in order to save money, Lu Wu chose to evacuate for the time being. He felt that three hours was not a big deal anyway."
- "However, when all the players 'souls had recovered, he would once again lead the player Army into the world where the death Reaper Legion was."
- "When the zombies saw the players again, they were not surprised at all. They did not even think about why."
- "Instead, he chose to come here again and was ready to eat."
- "After half a month of continuous fighting, the players were convinced by the brainless zombies that only knew how to eat."
- "However, it was impossible to admit defeat. It would be over once they retaliated."
- "Continue, create, be wild, be happy!"
- "With the arrival of the death funeral Army, the battle of ruffians began again."
- "The players no longer used the skills that they had learned in the war. They went forward and hugged the approaching zombies, then attacked them ruthlessly."
- "It was the same for zombies. No matter how you hit me, I'll lose if I defend myself!"

The players enjoyed the joy of earning soul coins every time they killed a zombie.

The zombies enjoyed the pleasure of swallowing food.

- "Although the war was cruel, they were happy."
- "This was the first time that the zombie had encountered such a ""friendly" hostile force."

"In the past, they would have to face endless defenses in the war. If they couldn't break through the layers of defenses, they wouldn't be able to come into contact with the life forms of that world."

"However, the players 'fighting style was different. They weren't afraid of the virus in their bodies, nor did they care about the biting. They didn't have any defensive measures to let them eat to their heart's content."

The zombies loved alien races like this.

"The players loved zombies too. After so many years of war, this was the first time they encountered a force like wolfdestroyer that let them harvest soul coins without defending."

.

"In the days that followed, the players would be destroyed every once in a while, and then they would come back after being resurrected."

"Meanwhile, the zombies of the undead army had gotten used to the players presence."

"In short, when they met, they didn't say anything and just fought."

"Even when Lu Wu wanted to help, he would be stopped by the players."

This was because there was no Emperor in the death Legion who had fought with Lu Wu.

"According to the players, if the other side didn't send out a super strong player, they wouldn't send out a meat shield either. They would just continue to be happy."

"As for the players 'words, Lu Wu seriously suspected that they were addicted to farming soul coins and didn't want to share the profits with him."

"After all, if he did, the soul coins produced by the zombies he killed would not be given to them."

- "However, Lu Wu didn't really care about the players 'suggestions."
- "After all, when the players killed the zombies, they could also draw soul coins, so it was good to watch the battle."
- "In such Wars, the players 'strength grew day by day, and the highest level had already broken through 1000."
- "Even so, the power of the death Legion did not seem to have been toppled."
- "Because the number of zombies in this Army was extremely large, Lu Wu had checked this world and estimated that there were about 10.5 billion zombies."

This battle was only the beginning. It was far from the end.

"In the days that followed, this repeated over and over again."

"In some places, the two sides had even reached a tacit understanding."

"Every time the zombies finished eating the players and saw Lu Wu leaving alone, they would not choose to chase or stop him."

This was because they knew that this expert would once again bring new 'delicious food'.

- "After a few years of bickering, the zombies and Lu Wu had formed a tacit understanding that didn't need to be explained."
- "Now, even if they started a war, they would not attack Lu Wu again. They knew that this person was just a spectator, so they didn't need to care about him."
- "There was another person who had the same treatment as Lu Wu, and that was Yuan Fang."
- "After being in contact with it for a long time, even the zombies knew that it had an unparalleled defense and could not be eaten."

"They were crazy, but they weren't stupid. Besides, they were so obsessed with eating, so they naturally had no interest in living things that they couldn't eat."

"Therefore, in the days that followed, the big meat shield and the small meat shield would always look at each other in the chaos."

Because no one would play with them.

"From Yuan Fang's eyes, Lu Wu saw helplessness, loneliness, sadness and other negative emotions."

And Yuan Fang saw ... Happiness in Lu Wu's eyes!

"Lu Wu's way of becoming stronger was that the stronger the players were, the stronger he would be. Even if he had reached a bottleneck now, his Emperor aura could still be condensed with the improvement of the players 'strength."

"However, Yuan Fang was different. He had to take a beating to become stronger."

"Therefore, Lu Wu was getting stronger all the time, and after Yuan Fang was despised by the zombies, he really fell into the embarrassing situation of not being able to improve his god art."

"The lonely little bald head was round and square. He tried to rush into the battle area a few times later, taking advantage of the chaos to take some damage, which was to be beaten up."

"However, the result was that the players and the zombie were disgusted at the same time, and then they returned to Lu Wu's side."

The sadness was so great that he was bald ...

"[One slash: emmm ... Thanks to one slash slash slash slash, the White silver Alliance for their gifts. They're really polite (facepalm)]"

Chapter 775

Chapter 775: The last full meal

Translator: 549690339

"In the past, every time there was an invasion war in the outer region, Lu Wu had to spend a long time to take down that world."

"This was because war was not simply about attacking each other. After realizing the difference in strength, the weaker side would definitely choose to defend instead of foolishly continuing to fight head-on with the other side."

"Therefore, the usual battles in the outer realms would take a long time."

"It might have been a few years, or a few decades."

"However, this battle was different. The zombies were not afraid of death at all. They were constantly sending people to die."

"While the players were killing happily, the zombies were eating happily."

"Therefore, the battle progressed very quickly. After nine months, the players had killed almost half of the zombies."

"However, for zombies, it didn't matter. As long as they could eat, they could continue."

"As for the death of their clansmen, they did not care at all."

This was very similar to the players in the past.

"The death of his teammates was not the main point. The key was to kill the monsters and get the soul coins. At the critical moment, he could even stab his teammates for the soul coins."

It was the same for zombies.

"Eating was the most important thing to them. They didn't care about the death of their clansmen. At the critical moment, they could even kill their clansmen for food."

"The death Legion was formed by creatures from different worlds, so their people were dispensable to them."

"In this kind of war, both sides had already reached a tacit understanding, and they cherished each other."

"However, it was impossible to stop the war. Even if the players agreed, the zombies would not."

"If we don't fight, what are we going to eat? That was the only thought of the zombie."

The players all knew this because they had experienced the same choice.

"When the Sea King chose to join Beiqi, why did they refuse?"

"In fact, they had the same idea as zombies."

"If the sea leeks join Beiqi, we won't have any leeks left. What about the soul coins?"

"The players had too many similarities with the zombies, so they chose to continue fighting them."

This was what the zombies and the players wanted.

"In the continuous battles, the players 'growth was huge, and all the zombies in the world became their nourishment."

"Among them, the life form of the Asian server players was sublimated. The power of the genetic lock was developed to the fifth stage, becoming a very unique life form."

"The genetic power that had been abandoned in the past was now being used again, becoming his main combat ability."

"For example, body reconstruction, psychokinesis, and other abilities ... "

"After these abilities entered the outer realms, they were abandoned by the players in the Asian server because they did not have a good development system. In the end, they still followed the cultivation and growth system similar to that of the Chinese and European servers."

The most important point was that they could directly purchase laws and grow in a perfect cultivation system. This was far easier than exploring the growth mode of the genetic lock on their own.

"However, in this war with the ""Death Army"", the genetic growth cultivation system that had been abandoned by the players in the Asia server had returned."

"As they continued to consume the virus, they broke through their gene locks time and time again. Now, they had the power of a godly body."

It could be said that the zombie life had once again returned the familiar growth path of the players in the Asian server.

The players had gained far more than that from the battle against the death Legion.

"The increase in level could bring about the growth of the body, and the income of soul coins would make the players collectively rich."

"The players 'battle with the death Legion was undoubtedly a virtuous cycle, allowing them to grow steadily."

"However, happy times did not last forever."

"The war continued for more than half a year, and the number of zombies clearly declined."

"In the past, when the players arrived, the zombies would also attack and surround them."

"However, the number of zombies was much lower than before."

This made the players realize that the death Reaper Legion was not far from being destroyed.

"At that moment, the players 'enthusiasm for fighting faded, and they even had the urge to leave."

"Although the zombies were extremely cruel, they constantly devoured other life forms in the outer realms and infected a large area with the virus. It could be said that they were an extremely vile outer realm power."

"However, after so many years of fighting in the outer realm, the players 'perspective of things had changed."

It was just like how a player had questioned other creatures in the Linlang world and was treated like livestock by the Holy Spirit clan. Did they not think that they were cruel?

"At that time, the concept of good and evil was based on subjective judgment and consideration from one's own point of view."

"However, as they came into contact with more things, the players also grew and understood many principles of survival in the outer realm."

The simplest point was that didn't humans rear cattle and sheep? Could it be that these animals were born to be eaten by them?

"In fact, it was because humans stood at the top of the food chain and had the ability to decide the lives of other creatures. Therefore, it was natural for them to keep the creatures they needed as food."

Who would think that this was a mistake?

"And this answer was reflected in the vast outer realm, and it was the same.

"The Holy Spirit clan was at the top of the food chain in this outer-realm, so they had the power to choose the lives of weaker creatures."

"In the outside world, it was very childish to say right and wrong."

"If there was a rule of absolute fairness, then the theory of right and wrong could be formed. However, there were no fair rules in the outer realm."

"Thus, in the outer realm, before doing anything, the first question one had to consider was not whether it was cruel or immoral, but whether one had the ability to bear the consequences of doing it."

"There was only one standard of measurement, and that was the strength of one's side!"

"In their eyes, the zombies 'behavior might have been too cruel and inhumane."

"However, after many experiences, the players knew that it was still the law of the jungle. This was the only truth in the communication and development of different races."

That was why there was no way to judge the undead Army's invasion of other worlds and their act of devouring life.

"They weren't the police of the outer-realm world. Although they could use their strength to destroy this power without a reason, they had no right to judge others with their own moral standards."

"Therefore, the players didn't think that the zombies were wrong. Instead, they felt that it was normal for them to fight in the outer realm for survival."

"On the other hand, it was the same for his side."

The zombies fought in foreign lands for survival and food.

"As for the players, they were fighting for their clansmen in the origin world. Their positions were different, but their actions were extremely

similar."

"Therefore, the players didn't hate the zombies. Instead, they had developed a sense of empathy after nearly two years of fighting."

It was because they were too similar.

"But even so, this battle still had to continue."

The zombies didn't want them to stop.

"According to the Zombie King," hunger has always tortured us, and dying while devouring is also a relief for us. At that moment, we can at least feel a short-term happiness." "

"Therefore, the players kept their promise and made an agreement with the Zombie King. Whoever ran away would be the grandson of the other party!

Until one side was destroyed forever.

.

"At the end of the second year, the death Army was no longer able to kill all the players and send them back to the artifact space."

The end of the war had come.

"At the final moment, there were no tragic cries, nor were there any desolate roars. They were still bickering with each other as usual."

"During the battle, the zombies even learned to provoke the players with words."

He knew what to say to anger the players.

"Therefore, in this final battle, while the two sides were Reckling at each other like boorish men, they would occasionally curse."

""Grandson, eat your grandfather's kick."""

""Idiot, you talk so much nonsense. If you want to eat, then eat. If you reach over, I'll gnaw it all off for you!"" "

""Eat, eat. All you know is to eat. I'll let you eat and hammer you to death!""

""I'm eating you, so what? If you don't like it, then eat it. Hurry up and stretch out your hand, you son of a B * tch. Don't force your father to use force!"" "

.

No one could imagine that this was a conversation between two forces that had been fighting for two years.

They were actually very happy in the cruel war.

"However, the battle was coming to an end. The number of players did not decrease, but the zombies 'lives were less than 100 million."

This was already less than one percent of what they had back then.

"Even if the remaining zombies attacked together, they were no match for the players."

"However, they were still as determined as before. While cursing, they began to gnaw on the players 'bodies."

The players did the same as they smashed the heads of the zombies while cursing.

"In the battle, the number of zombies began to fall again."

"90 million ... 80 million ... 70 million ... Until the last one million, which was similar to the players."

"Looking at the last million zombies that rushed forward fearlessly, the players seemed to see their own shadows."

"At that time, they were also like this in the battle of Beiqi. In the war, they would not stop until all of their sides died."

They would always fight to the last man.

"It was the same for zombies. As long as they were alive and had strength, they would never give up."

"During the battle, the players had actually asked them if they hated the intruders."

"Although their answers were different, they all had the same meaning."

What's there to hate about such a happy thing? are you thinking of running away? Don't forget who's the one who runs!

"Looking at the last one million zombies, the players felt very emotional."

"They knew that once this battle was over, the once glorious ""Death Army"" would disappear from the history of the offworld war. "

"At this moment, Liu Chan's voice rang out in the voice channel,"" "

""Brothers, let's send this bunch of grandsons on their way. Before they die, let them have a full meal and lose their wet nurses!"" "

"Facing the remaining one million zombies, the players gave them a parting gift."

They were the healer players who grew up in the 'life law cultivation' that zombies loved to eat the most.

This was also a way to send off the players after discussion.

He decided to let the zombie have one last full meal before he continued on his journey.

"As for what players to eat, the players discussed it and finally decided to let the healer players sacrifice themselves."

The healer players strongly opposed this decision and suggested that the warrior players be abandoned because meat was chewy.

"However, the warrior and mage players quickly rejected this suggestion because zombies loved to eat healers the most. They should eat and drink well for their last meal without any regrets ..."

"At this moment, with Liu Chan's shout, the players grabbed the sad healer player and threw him at the zombie."

"Three hours later, the final battle came to an end."

The zombies fought to the last man and were completely annihilated. None of the zombies chose to escape this world and wander outside ...

Chapter 776

Chapter 776: The voldemorts that have reached their limits

Translator: 549690339

The battle with the undead army lasted for two years and finally ended with the extinction of the zombies.

"Before the players left, they erected a stone tablet in the center of the world."

It described their battle with the death Legion as an invader in memory of their former opponent.

"After doing all this, they followed Lu Wu through the boundary barrier and came to the outer space."

"They still had eight thousand years, so they could not stop their campaign."

The opponent was too strong. They could only break through their limits and become stronger. Only then would they have the strength to fight.

Lu Wu once again took out the death list that he had prepared and began to search for the next target.

"As he flipped through the books, Lu Wu quickly found a new enemy."

[Starlink world established the surprising race]

"According to the information provided by the Holy Spirit clan, the wonder clan was an extremely special clan. The world they lived in was even more special. There was no upper or lower level space Dominator, and this clan could directly absorb the spirit Qi from the outer realm for use." "They were also very powerful. Although they were not as powerful as the celestial machinery Army, they were not much weaker."

The wonder race was considered a neutral race and had never invaded other worlds.

"This was because the Starlink world they lived in had a Lake that was connected to the abyssal space in the outer realm. There, they could capture 'abyssal beasts' to eat and satisfy all the needs of their bodies."

"In a situation where they were completely self-sufficient, although the wonder race communicated with powers from the outer realms, they never invaded other worlds."

The entire tribe lived in harmony and was very United and friendly.

"For example, every time they went to the abyssal Lake to hunt for abyssal beasts, the wonder race would kick a few of their clansmen down in advance and ask them to check if there were any space beasts in the lake. If there were, they would sacrifice a few of their clansmen and then disperse."

"If there's none, then I'll have to muster up the courage to go down and capture the "'abyssal beast."" "

What were clansmen? The clansmen were used to probe for danger!

Lu Wu was very interested in such a harmonious and loving race.

"However, what interested Lu Wu the most was that this race could massproduce a very precious resource, the ""star core". This resource was a precious item that could be converted into soul power for Lu Wu."

"Therefore, this time, Lu Wu decided to go to the celestial world to take a look. Let's not talk about whether he could win or not, his real purpose was to plunder a batch of "star cores"."

"After making the decision, Lu Wu led the players across space and came to a world that was about one-tenth the size of the Three Realms."

"Although it was a small world, because the surprised clan could directly absorb the spiritual energy from the outer space, their strength was much stronger than those forces in small worlds. Lu Wu and the players became more cautious and were ready for battle."

"However, to Lu Wu and the players 'surprise, their arrival did not alarm the people of the strange world. The world was still quiet, as if no one cared about their arrival at all."

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu began to search for the surprised clansmen with the divine artifact."

"A moment later, Lu Wu, who found a ""amazed tribe", led the players to tear space and head towards that area."

"Across space, what appeared in front of Lu Wu and the players was a magnificent lakeside city. Looking down from the sky, they could clearly see the strange people walking around inside."

Their appearance immediately alarmed the surprised clansmen in the city.

They looked up at the players with shock on their faces.

"The purpose of the forces from the outer realms suddenly descending was obvious. They were also a race that had come into contact with the forces from the outer realms, so they understood this logic."

"As they looked at each other, the players 'expressions were calm, and they were ready for battle."

The war was about to begin!

"However, what Lu Wu and the players didn't expect was that the people in the city suddenly tore open space one by one and disappeared in front of them."

"In just a few seconds, the city was empty ..."

Lu Wu was speechless.

The players were speechless.

""He should be calling for help. Everyone, get ready!""

"""It's probably going to be a tough battle. I'll buy more potions from the merchant shop first!"" "

.

The players discussed it and gave a relatively reasonable explanation.

This was because the players were certain that the members of the amazed tribe were extremely powerful from the way they tore space.

"It wasn't that they didn't have the strength to fight them, and in fact, from the information they had obtained, the current strength of the amazed clansmen was even stronger than theirs."

"Therefore, the players were more or less nervous, knowing that they were going to be beaten up."

"The reason why they didn't start a war with them was probably to call for help. However, the players felt that this was a wise choice. They didn't think there was anything wrong with it."

"However, the way some alien races thought about problems was obviously not something that Lu Wu and the players could guess."

"He waited and waited until the sky turned dark, but the surprised clansmen still hadn't arrived."

"At this moment, a player once again gave an explanation on the forum."" "

"The surprised race was probably making sufficient preparations and did not dare to start a war rashly. However, this was how a smart race should act against an enemy."

"After all, not all races were like the undead army, who only knew how to eat! Eat! Eat!"

"This explanation was very reasonable, and most players agreed with this concept."

"But this wait lasted for three days. The players were all dumbfounded, and Lu Wu was also very helpless."

It seemed like ... He wasn't coming?

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu immediately activated the divine artifact and began to search for the surprised people by burning his soul coins."

"After finding a new tribe, Lu Wu once again took the players to cross space and landed above the area where the surprised tribe was."

"After another brief exchange of gazes, before the players could attack, the astonished clansmen tore open space and disappeared again."

The players realized that something was wrong.

That was why the players took the initiative to attack when they teleported again without any hesitation.

"However, what they didn't expect was that the instant they appeared, all of the amazed clansmen below tore open space and left without the slightest hesitation."

""F * ck, can't you just fight properly? are you crazy?"" "

"""What kind of idiotic race are they? why are they so skilled at escaping? how can they be happy?"" "

""They're too coy. No, the stupid officials have to jump again. We must catch them this time!"" "

.

"At that moment, the players realized something."

This strange Clansman didn't want to start a war with them at all. What did he mean by gathering strength to return? he was just running away!

"After getting ready, Lu Wu once again led the players to jump through space, vowing to capture the surprised race."

"This time, Lu Wu took the lead."

"The moment he made his move, all the astonished clansmen below tore open space and fled."

"However, under the influence of Lu Wu's Emperor aura, there were still two of them who were caught and could not escape through space."

"At this moment, the players 'minds exploded."

This was the first time they had suffered a loss since the start of the war.

They knew that the officials would burn their soul coins every time they jumped. That was why they only managed to capture two of their people. It was a huge loss no matter how they looked at it.

The players 'expressions were twisted as they looked at the two shocked tribesmen who had been caught.

He was too F * cking cowardly!

""I surrender. I can provide you with all the information related to the astounding race. I also know where part of our planet's core is stored. I'm willing to give you the coordinates, great space warrior!" At this moment, one of the surprised clansmen who had been restrained by the Emperor aura suddenly shouted."

"These words were translated by the artifact, and the players were all stunned."

What was going on?

- ""I'm also willing to provide everything. Do you need space slaves? I can do it, don't kill me!"" At this moment, another member of the tribe spoke with a vexed expression."
- "However, they weren't upset that they were caught, but that they didn't speak first and let their companions speak first."
- "At this moment, Lu Wu and the other players were dumbfounded."
- "After opening the analysis, the players discovered that the strength of the two surprised tribesmen had actually reached the void realm (ancient Godlevel)."
- "What kind of concept was this? other than Lu Wu, no one else present could fight any of them."
- "However, their actions made the players facepalm."
- "Embarrassing, this is too F * cking embarrassing!"
- "After all, he was a void realm (ancient God Realm) expert. Why was he so direct? We didn't say anything, and you're ready to betray your clansmen? Selling the clan's resources?"

That was too realistic!

- "However, the thought of being able to harvest resources made the players feel a little better."
- "Then, before the players could ask, the two curious beings told them everything they knew without holding anything back."
- "Even if his own brother obtained a treasure in the outer realms and hid it somewhere, he would sell it out without hesitation, as if he was afraid of being killed."

Lu Wu didn't want to say anything to the surprised race who were so cooperative.

"As expected, the saying was right. When the forest was big, there were all kinds of birds."

The vast outer space world was naturally the same. It was the first time that Lu Wu and the players had encountered such a ridiculous race.

"To be so afraid of death, it was no wonder that he would not invade other worlds. It was because he was afraid!"

"It was one thing to be able to defeat them, but they were more worried about being injured."

"They could easily wipe them out if they United, but they liked to surrender. They were too F * cking cowardly!"

"Later on, the players posted on the forum and compiled all the coordinates given by the two amazed clansmen into a written guide for other players to read. On the other hand, Lu Wu asked the players to form their own small teams and go to find the treasure according to the coordinates provided by the surprised clan."

"After Lu Wu gave his instructions, the millions of players dispersed and began to search this world."

"But soon, the players 'mental state was broken again by the surprise of their clansmen."

"Every time they descended, the surprised clansmen would run away with their treasures, not giving them any chance to attack."

"Sometimes, a God-level player could kill ten ancient God-level (void-level) members of the surprise tribe and travel through space."

"Although they could easily kill the players, the surprised race didn't seem to have such thoughts."

"Resistance, resistance was non-existent. What if he was injured!"

"With such a Voldemort race, the players 'mentality collapsed."

"They were never afraid of the enemy's strength. Even if they were at an absolute disadvantage in the battle, the players did not care because battle was the way they harvested resources."

"However, it was the first time they had encountered a race like the wonder race, which didn't give them a chance to fight at all."

"At that moment, the players missed the undead army. Compared to the zombie-type, the amazed were simply bastards."

This was the first time that Lu Wu and the players had lost so much since the war started.

"Even so, the players did not give up. They had never been defeated before, and they would not be defeated here."

He had to fight to the end!

"Hence, the angry players increased their search efforts."

"However, the surprising race's performance was always beyond their expectations."

A portion of the shocked clansmen actually chose to escape to the outer space ... They didn't even want their homes!

They felt that Starlink was simply too dangerous. They couldn't believe so many terrifying creatures had appeared.

Scoff~scoff~

"At that moment, Lu Wu and the players 'expressions were so obvious (what kind of crazy race is this?)"

Chapter 777

Chapter 777: I will remember this

Translator: 549690339

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network (Qidian Chinese network APP)]

[Official website: QQ reading (APP)]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

[Official website: Qidian Chinese network]

[Official website: QQ Reading APP]

Blocking pirated version ... Blocking pirated version ...

Chapter 778

Chapter 778: Void insect race

Translator: 549690339

"In the end, Lu Wu and the players still chose to leave Starlink world."

"This was because at this stage, only Lu Wu had the ability to capture the members of the wonder race, and the players were generally weaker than the members of the wonder race. It would be too time-consuming if they had to rely on Lu Wu alone to capture them, so the players could only give up for the time being."

"However, he would remember this grudge ..."

"After leaving the celestial world, Lu Wu took out the ""death list" and began to look for the next target to invade."

"However, a spatial vortex appeared not far from Starlink, and a dense number of creatures emerged from it."

"These creatures looked ferocious and had different forms. Their thick outer shells reflected a dark metallic luster, and each of their limbs was like a sharp blade, shining with a cold light."

"Lu Wu used his divine artifact to scan the area and found that there were 52315 species in this force, and there were even more different species emerging from the space vortex."

"Lu Wu, who was puzzled, immediately locked onto one of the creatures with his divine artifact and opened the analysis function."

"Soon, the feedback information appeared."

[Void insect]:

"[Creature details: a fearsome creature with extremely strong survival abilities. It consists of five main branches, namely the highest authority within the clan, the "insect brain," the proposer, the "insect nest" (mother insect, Insect Queen), the warrior (insect King, destroyer, etc.), The parasite (planet parasite), the race Guardian ... A total of five main branches. There are a total of 14.98 million species, scattered in every corner of the outer realm. It is one of the most terrifying predator forces in the outer realm!]

.

"Seeing the analysis feedback, Lu Wu turned his head and looked at the space vortex again."

"At this time, the bug Army had already formed a huge Army, and all the soldiers were like cold killing machines, quietly lurking in the dark starry sky without receiving orders."

"At this moment, three humongous bee-like creatures emerged from the space vortex. The moment they appeared, all the bug tribe soldiers swarmed outside of celestial world as if they had received an order, and then broke through the boundary barrier to enter."

"The three bug tribe soldiers that just appeared stood outside of celestial world. Then, their backs split open, and black streams of light spilled out from within, covering the surface of celestial world."

"From Lu Wu and the players 'point of view, the black energy was slowly covering the entire Starlink world at a speed visible to the naked eye."

[Void barrier]:

"[Skill details: every time the Zerg invades a world, the ""Guardian"" of the race will condense a void barrier on the surface of the world, ensuring that no living creature on the invaded planet can escape ...]"

.

"Seeing the information on the analysis panel, Lu Wu and the players were dumbfounded."

What's called professional? this is f * cking professional. I've already cut off your escape route.

This step of the void insect race had directly eliminated the 'repeated jumping' of the surprised race and their means of escaping through the world barriers.

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players were extremely curious. They wanted to know what the amazement race would do in the face of such a professional invasion from the void Zerg."

"In fact, Lu Wu and the players had heard of the void Zerg many times when they were in the glittering jewel world."

"The Zerg force was not a single force, but a combination of countless powerful void Zerg forces. The entire Zerg society's social hierarchy was very strict, and the Zerg brain could control the lives of all the Zerg soldiers in the race, and it had extremely high intelligence."

"At the peak of their race, the most powerful Overmind,""blade," had once ruled over the entire swarm and challenged the spiritking."

"According to the information that Lu Wu obtained, that battle had a wide range of influence. A large number of alien races that had submitted to the Holy Spirit clan suffered a devastating blow, and even the Holy Spirit clan suffered heavy losses."

"But in the end, the Holy Spirit race was still stronger and killed the ruler of the bug race, blade. In the end, the bug race once again became a pile of loose sand and formed countless bug swarms, no longer as threatening as before."

"But even so, the insect race was still one of the publicly acknowledged Overlord level powers in the outer realm."

"If all the Zergs could unite, it would be a huge force that could shake any force."

"At this moment, seeing the Zergs invading starring world, the players 'curiosity was piqued, and they immediately urged Lu Wu to quickly use the artifact to check the internal situation of starring world."

Lu Wu didn't hesitate and immediately turned on the detection function of the divine artifact.

"Although the bug guardians had sealed off Starlink, the divine artifacts in different planes were not blocked and easily passed through the isolation barrier."

"At this moment, Lu Wu uploaded the video he found on the forum in the form of a live broadcast."

"Suddenly, a large number of players poured into the live broadcast room, ready to watch the show."

He was happy to see the amazed race get beaten up!

.

"At this time, inside the Starlink world, the mighty bug Warriors descended."

"The first to move out were the parasites of the Zerg. Their bodies were bloated, like a beating heart that was rising and falling at all times."

"The parasite's first target of attack was not the amazed race, but this world."

"As the bug tribe parasite's body crashed to the ground, its body bloomed like a flower. Countless tentacles extended from within and pierced into the ground, beginning to absorb the core energy of this world."

"Instantly, an endless stream of energy was extracted from the ground, and the surrounding plants rapidly withered. A layer of blood-colored moss also spread under the body of the bug tribe parasite."

This was one of the reasons why the insect race could last long in outer space battles.

"Hosts were equivalent to a shrunken version of the world's upper and lower rulers. They had the powerful ability to convert energy, but the difference was that they converted the nuclear energy into energy for the Zerg's consumption instead of converting outer-realm spirit Qi."

"As the blood-colored moss continued to spread and cover the area, it expanded rapidly and occupied an area of 800000 square kilometers in a short time."

He directly established a Zerg supply base in celestial world.

"While the hosts were building the supply base, all the bug tribe fighters in the sky were hovering in the air, protecting the hosts and preventing them from being attacked by the local forces."

"When the blood moss had spread to two million square kilometers, the Zergs in the sky began to attack the world."

"The bug soldiers in the sky were divided into thirty-two teams in an orderly manner. They headed toward the various regions of this world according to the coordinates of the surprising race sent back by the scouting unit, 'tiny bug'."

"Seeing such a professional hacking method, Lu Wu and the players were all embarrassed."

This was way too professional.

"Investigating the amazed race, building a supply base, protecting the base, and so on ... All the orders were carried out at the same time, without any time wasted."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players all felt that The Amazing Race who were so good at hiding were probably going to be finished this time."

"This was because the void insect race's invasion technique was too familiar, and one could tell at a glance that they were experienced."

"If the amazed were professional escapees, then the void Zerg were professional invaders. One had planned the escape route when they were invaded, while the other had prepared in advance and cut off all escape routes."

"As the bug tribe Army moved, the surprised tribe members soon discovered the invasion of the void bug tribe."

"At this moment, the amazed race did not hesitate to choose to tear open space and escape. Just like when Lu Wu led the players to invade, their actions were extremely fast."

"However, the void bugs did not give chase. The communication soldier in the team,'tiny bug', first came to the area where the amazed race had Torn Space and checked the coordinates of the area that the amazed race was escaping to. Then, he sent the information to the bug Army that was closer to the area."

"This bug tribe Army once again headed toward the closer base of the surprising race, without any intention of following them through space."

"Looking at the invasion war inside the celestial world, Lu Wu was amazed by the means of the void insect race."

It could be seen that the void worm tribe had come prepared and was not worried about the surprise tribe's escape ability at all.

"The reality was as such. No matter how many times the surprised race beings tore open space and tried to escape, the void insect race Army remained unmoved. Instead of tearing space to chase after them, the thirty-two Army forces formed a huge encirclement and stood in various regions of Starlink world, capturing the amazed race that was closer to them."

This method had produced excellent results.

"Every time the space was torn apart, the surprised race would consume their spirit Qi, but the void insect Army would only suffer minimal losses."

"Their powerful bodies allowed them to cross the void, let alone fly in the air."

"Seeing this scene, the players in the livestream room were also shocked by the means of the void worm tribe."

""I can see it now. The void worm tribe is preparing to exhaust the amazement tribe to death? You're too professional!"" "

""Void bug: run as you please, I won't chase you. We'll lose if you don't die of exhaustion (funny)"" "

""This time, the amazed race has met their nemesis. It's really tragic. If this continues, they'll definitely die!""

""I've heard about the void bugs in the glittering jewel world. It seems that this race never accepts any form of surrender. The amazement race is done for!"" "

.

"The players were discussing on the forum. From the current situation, the players basically labeled the amazed race as "destroyed."" "

The pace of this battle was completely controlled by the void bug tribe.

"However, their means were not limited to this. As the blood-colored moss created by the parasite continued to spread outwards, it began to spew out clouds of blood-colored mist."

The mist would quickly dissipate in the air.

"However, Lu Wu found that as the red mist dissipated, the space in this world was getting thicker and thicker."

"In other words, the amount of spirit Qi required by the amazed race to tear space would also increase."

"In a short period of time, this world had become the home field of the void Zerg, and the amazement tribe had no advantage."

"More and more red mist entered this world, and the surprised clansmen soon discovered the abnormality."

The difficulty of tearing space and the consumption of energy were both increasing. They were so frightened that they chose to flee to the outer realm at this moment.

"However, he was not so lucky this time."

"No matter how hard they tried to tear the outer space barrier, they could not tear a crack in the boundary barrier."

This was because every protector bug had the strength of a great emperor. It wasn't something that the amazement race could deal with in a short period of time.

"Furthermore, the insect race didn't even give them the chance to attack the isolation barrier. An Army of insects quickly tore through space and rushed over, driving these surprised race people who wanted to escape to the outer realm back into the world, causing them to continue their endless escape."

"If this continued, the astounding would exhaust all the spiritual energy in their bodies sooner or later, and they would eventually become turtles in a jar."

"At least, that was what Lu Wu and the players who were watching the battle thought."

"However, at this moment, a turning point appeared."

"Unable to escape, the amazed race actually gathered at the abyssal Lake and plunged into it."

"At this moment, the void bug tribe Army also swarmed in."

The livestream room's view also entered the inside of the abyssal world at this time.

"When they saw the new live broadcast, Lu Wu and the players were shocked."

"The body of the surprised Clansman in the abyssal world expanded at a speed visible to the naked eye, turning into a ten-thousand-meter-tall giant in the blink of an eye."

"Their strength also increased rapidly at this moment. One by one, they broke through to the Emperor-to-be realm, and some even broke through to the Emperor realm ..."

Lu Wu was speechless.

The players were speechless.

"Lu Wu, who was dumbfounded, immediately activated his analysis ability and began to search for information about the amazed race."

"At this moment, the details panel of the amazed race changed."

[Abyssal Titan (wonder race)]:

"[Creature information: one of the Overlord creatures of the abyssal starry sky World. They have a strong ability to create, but they don't like the abyssal world's environment. However, after leaving the abyssal world, their strength will be greatly weakened due to the influence of the external environment, and it will be less than 10% of their original strength.] At the same time, after the abyssal Titan died in the outside world, it could not be resurrected by its clansmen!"

"Looking at the new analysis information, Lu Wu and the players understood one thing. Not only were the amazed race cowardly, but they also pretended to be weak to eat the Tiger!" "Society, society!"

"I can't afford to offend you, I can't afford to offend you!"

Chapter 779

Chapter 779: Two types of strange race

Translator: 549690339

Lu Wu and the players who saw this scene were dumbfounded.

"In their impression, the amazement clan was a very cautious Voldemort."

"He had great power, but he didn't know how to fight or resist."

Even an ordinary God-level player could chase after a group of ancient God-level players.

"Even if they were captured, the members of this race would not have any thoughts of resistance and would choose to surrender without hesitation."

"However, the players did not expect that this race was not only cowardly, but they also pretended to be pigs to eat Tigers."

"When Lu Wu explored the abyssal Lake with the other players, he actually had some doubts in his heart."

"This was because the creatures within the abyssal Lake were all super beasts, and they were unbelievably strong."

"However, the Holy Spirit clan's intelligence report said that the wonder clan hunted the 'abyssal beasts' in the abyssal Lake for food."

"No matter how he looked at it, it didn't seem reliable."

"The amazed clansmen didn't even dare to attack them, so where did they get the courage to hunt for the powerful "'abyssal beasts'"?"

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players got their answer."

"With the home ground advantage, the wonder race became extremely powerful. With their current strength, other than those giant space beasts, killing ordinary abyssal beasts was not a problem at all."

"At this time, the amazement race had already reached the point of desperation under the pressure of the void bug tribe."

"Since he couldn't escape, he would lay his cards on the table and stop pretending!"

All of the astonished race members had transformed into the abyssal Titans at this moment. They faced the void insect soldiers that swarmed into the abyss and killed them with a single punch.

The players were dumbfounded by his off-the-charts combat power.

This wasn't like the weak chicken race that had fled like rats. What they had displayed was the strength that a super Overlord faction should have.

"Through the artifact, Lu Wu and the players also found that above the abyssal Lake outside, the figure of the Zerg Guardian appeared and built a boundary barrier on it, making the surrounding space extremely strong."

"Their goal was obvious. The void insect race was prepared to close the door and beat the dogs, leaving the wonder race with no way to retreat."

"Even if the surprised clansmen ran out of the lake, they wouldn't be able to tear open space and enter."

"As they could not see clearly what was going on inside the abyssal Lake, the bug tribe had no idea what their own people were going through. Instead, they cut off the retreat path of the amazed people first and were prepared to escape from the lake."

"However, the reality was that it was impossible to force the amazed clansmen out with the home ground advantage."

"Lu Wu was sure that this time, the void insect race was going to be in big trouble."

"Just as he had expected, the void insect soldiers that were constantly pouring into the abyssal Lake were completely helpless in front of the powerful abyssal Titan (the Marvel race). They could be wiped out with a single punch."

"Even though the void bug tribe had made all kinds of countermeasures, everything was in vain in the face of absolute power. They suffered the brutal beating of the surprised clansmen."

"Following the death of a large number of void worms, the giant beasts in the abyss world were also alarmed."

"At this moment, they swarmed over and began to devour the remains of the void insect race. They even helped the abyssal Titan kill the void insects that entered the abyssal world."

It could be seen that these giant abyssal beasts were extremely afraid of the amazement clan and did not dare to approach them easily.

"Of course, there were exceptions. The huge space beasts didn't care about this. Not only did they approach the surprised race, but they also dared to eat their people in front of the Army."

"In short, the space beasts only had one attitude, they would eat whoever was close to them."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players saw another ability of the abyss Titan," resurrect its people.""

"Their method of resurrection was different from Lu Wu's method of resurrecting players with a divine weapon, but it was a way to rebuild the body of their people."

"As the abyssal Titans clawed at the space beasts that had devoured their clansmen, dark red mist seeped out from the surface of the space beasts 'bodies. Under the abyssal Titan's control, the mist slowly turned into human form. In the end, it condensed into the appearance of the clansmen who had been eaten by the giant starry sky beast, and they were revived."

"However, the revived member of the wonder race was extremely weak. His body was rippling like a flower in the mirror or the moon in the water, on the verge of shattering."

"After Lu Wu investigated, he found that the strength of the resurrected members of the strange clan had been weakened by at least 10%, and they had become extremely weak and had completely lost their combat power."

"But even so, such an ability was already very heaven-defying in Lu Wu's eyes."

"After all, the amazed race had not yet mastered the power of the Dao integration stage. It was already very powerful for them to be able to do this just by relying on their racial talents."

The battle continued.

"Every time a member of the tribe died, they would be resurrected on the spot and protected."

"At this moment, the people of the amazement clan appeared United, no longer afraid of death like they were in the outside world."

The abyssal Titan relied on its powerful combat strength to kill the void bug tribe soldiers continuously. It killed as many void bug tribe soldiers as they came

His off-the-charts combat power shocked all the players in the live broadcast room.

"The battle lasted for about two hours. At this moment, the bug race controller,'bug brain', had already discovered the abnormality within the lake. It stopped the void bug soldiers from continuing to enter the lake and instead sent out a team of Scouts,'tiny bugs', to investigate."

"As entering the lake was another world, the ""bug brain" in the dark could not receive the information sent back by the tiny bugs. All the team of

tiny bugs quickly retreated the moment they entered the lake, and then sent everything they saw inside to the ""bug brain"" in the form of images."

"The Zerg brain was the highest authority in every Zerg group. It was always hiding in the dark and would not appear even if all the Zerg soldiers were annihilated. It had extremely high intelligence and battle analysis abilities, and it was born to lead the Zerg."

The reason why the void insect race was so terrifying was because of the existence of the insect brain.

"After checking the scene of the lake sent back by the ""tiny bug"", the bug brain had already realized that something was wrong."

The interior of the celestial world fell into a brief silence.

"A moment later, the bug brain's sharp and piercing cry sounded in Starlink world, and the remaining bug tribe members floated into the air. They no longer chased after the surprised tribe but instead began a carpet search in Starlink world."

"At this time, the insect brain's thoughts were exactly the same as what Lu Wu had thought."

"He had definitely lost this battle. In that case, he would search for star core resources, excavate some, and take them away!"

"Looking at the void bug soldiers flying around the world, even digging three feet deep to find the star core, Lu Wu and the players couldn't help but laugh."

This was because they had all experienced this before.

"It was indeed very uncomfortable when one was defeated, but it was very happy to see others being defeated."

"In the end, the void bugs followed the path that Lu Wu and the players had taken and began to search for resources. In the end, they naturally found nothing."

"At that moment, the insect brain's chirping resounded in Starlink world again. All the insect hosts put away the blood moss and floated up with the void insect Army."

They had chosen to leave this world and had no intention of staying here for long.

"Because there were no common mystical materials, let alone the precious star core resources, there was no benefit to be gained here."

They came in a mighty manner and left dejectedly.

"In this invasion, the void bug tribe had lost a large number of soldiers, but they had not gained any benefits."

"However, such a war wasn't a huge loss to the void bugs."

This was because one of the characteristics of the void insect race was their extremely strong reproductive ability.

"As long as there were resources, the mother nest within the race could continuously reproduce all kinds of void bugs. Therefore, the death of the soldiers within the race was not a big problem for the cold-blooded bugs."

"However, since there were no more benefits, the insect brain would not stay here for long. It decisively led the Army to tear the boundary barrier and left for the next target world."

"Seeing all the void worms enter the space vortex and disappear, Lu Wu and the players were happy to see it."

"If the Zergs succeeded in their invasion and took away a large amount of star core resources, they would definitely have to take action."

Why can't we do it and only you can? why shouldn't we be jealous?

"Since the amazed race doesn't want to fight with us, we'll Rob your Zerg!

"Although Lu Wu and the players didn't say it clearly, they still understood the principle of 'the Mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the Oriole behind'."

It was a pity that the void insect race also returned in failure and couldn't do anything to the surprise race.

"At this moment, Lu Wu finally understood why this ""wonder race", who held important resources in their hands, could stay in this celestial world."

"It was definitely invaded frequently, but every time, the invading forces were fooled."

"If they encountered an extremely powerful invasion force like the void insect race, the surprised race would 'hide' and jump over the wall to smash the invader."

They were cowardly and could pretend to be pigs to eat Tigers. This was really a F * cking exotic race!

Lu Wu and the players were convinced by the amazing people.

"At this moment, Lu Wu also intended to leave with the players. After all, he couldn't get anything from Starlink world, and it was a complete waste of time to stay here."

"However, at this moment, in the live broadcast image sent back by the divine artifact, several heads emerged from the abyss Lake."

"They began to observe their surroundings carefully, as if they were trying to sense if there were any void bugs lying in ambush."

"After sensing for a while, the few heads that had appeared dived back into the water. A moment later, a large number of surprised clansmen came ashore one after another."

"In the instant he came into contact with the outside world, the strength of the surprised Clansman's body was suppressed by the laws of the outside world, and he returned to his original state." "Seeing this scene, the branch players in the live broadcast room had strange expressions."

"""Stupid officials, they've come ashore. More importantly, the Zerg Guardian's isolation barrier hasn't dissipated yet. They can't tear open space and escape now!"" At this moment, a player's excited shout sounded in the voice channel."

"Hearing this, the players were all shocked, and then their faces revealed malicious smiles."

"If it wasn't for the players 'reminder, Lu Wu wouldn't have noticed this. Now that he noticed it, he didn't hesitate to burn his soul coins and began to cover the surface of the abyssal Lake with a layer of isolation barrier."

""Get ready. We're about to attack. This is a rare opportunity!"" "

"With Lu Wu's shout, the artifact space trembled and brought the players to tear the space and jump to the sky above the abyss Lake."

.

"At this moment, the surprised clansmen who had just come ashore were still discussing something with rejoicing faces."

"At this moment, a dense group of figures appeared in the sky."

"Without any hesitation, all of the amazed clansmen waved their hands proficiently and began to tear open space, preparing to escape."

"However, in order to ""close the door and beat the dog," the insect brain had already asked the Guardians of its race to set up an isolation barrier here. It had not dispersed yet, so the space could not be torn apart at all."

"At this moment, the astonished clansmen who were filled with fear decisively ran towards the abyssal Lake, because that was the only place they could save their lives."

"However, this time, Lu Wu was well prepared. He burned his soul coins on the abyssal Lake to set up a layer of isolation barrier."

"Hence, the amazed clansmen were unable to jump into the water."

"At this moment, the surprised clansmen were completely dumbfounded."

"Not only could he no longer hide, he couldn't even pretend to be a pig to eat a Tiger ..."

"Looking at the descending Army of players, all the members of the bewildered clan revealed terrified expressions."

"In the outside world, they did not have the ability to resurrect."

The reason why they were so cowardly in the outside world was because of a saying passed down by their ancestors:

"[As we are in the outside world, the only thing we need to do is to' live. 'We can abandon everything else!]"

"Therefore, facing the Army of players that were far weaker than them, all the members of the astonished clan knelt down in unison."

```
"""We surrender!"" "
```

""I'm willing to be a slave, I can do anything!"" "

"""Wuwuwu, I'm so scared. Don't kill me!"" "

The surprised tribesmen who had been beating up the void insect tribe earlier instantly switched back to their 'hiding' form.

Chapter 780

"Chapter 780: Weak, wronged, helpless"

Translator: 549690339

"Looking at the surprised people who knelt on the ground and wiped their tears, Lu Wu and the players were speechless."

Did he have to be so obedient?

Where's your imposing manner when you beat up the void bugs just now?

"Lu Wu and the players were caught off guard by the surprised Clansman who instantly switched back to his "'hiding" form, and they couldn't react in time."

"Looking at the surprised people below, Lu Wu was silent for a long time, and then he said,"" "

""Tell me, where did you hide the stellar core!"""

"As soon as he said that, all the members of the wonder race waved their hands in unison again, summoning a black hole. They took out pieces of star cores from their personal space and chose to offer them up without reservation."

"Looking at the star cores that were all over the ground, Lu Wu and the players 'eyes widened."

He gave it to her just like that? Don't take a roundabout route? A symbolic struggle would do!

"The most, most important thing is that it seems like we can't beat you at all. This is too practical!"

"However, the surprised tribesmen's thoughts were completely different from the players '."

"In their opinion, if they died in the outside world, they would really die. It was the truth to keep their lives!"

It was said by the ancestor (self-righteous)!

"Therefore, in front of their lives and resources, the amazed clansmen handed over all their precious star cores with snot and tears in their eyes. They didn't dare to hold back because they were afraid of death."

"In the face of such a cooperative clan member, Lu Wu and the players were a little embarrassed to make a move."

"They had fought for so many years, but this was the first time they had seen such a cooperative race."

"""Who is your leader?"" Thinking of this, Lu Wu opened his mouth and asked, ready to ask their person in charge."

"At this moment, all of the astonished clansmen pointed their fingers at a Clansman who was wiping his tears in the crowd."

""It wasn't me, it wasn't me, I really didn't ... Wuwu!"" The surprised Clansman's face changed in fear, as if he was about to be shot."

"When Lu Wu heard this, he immediately turned his eyes to the surprised clan member and then opened the analysis function."

[Force (surprised race)]:

"[Creature details: controller of the wonder race, one of the seven Kings of the abyssal world. Possesses the strength of a peak great emperor (weakened by ten times in the outside world). He has inherited the extreme law 'devour' left behind by his ancestor who challenged the limit peak.] Can absorb the target's cultivation, abilities, talents, cultivation techniques, and all other abilities until the target dies and dissipates. (You can only absorb the abilities of three people at a time, and the target must be in a

state of near death. If the absorbed target dies, you can use this extreme Dao law to absorb a new target.) "

"[Biological characteristics: weak, timid, overbearing, brave]"

"[Biological state: fear, sadness, worry ...]"

.

"Seeing the analysis panel of the ""force" of the controller of the amazed race, Lu Wu and the players were dumbfounded."

"From the information on the interface, this guy was extremely strong. Peak great emperors were all Overlord-level existences in the outer-realm, and apart from the ""illusory realm"" super big shots, there were almost no opponents."

"Moreover, this person had actually mastered extreme Dao laws. It was as if he was powerful and had cheated."

"If this guy wanted to wipe them out, it would be as easy as turning his hand over. Other than Lu Wu, no other player could withstand his casual blow!"

"However, looking at the force who was kneeling on the ground, wiping his tears and snot with a wronged face, Lu Wu and the players felt like a ""pig"" who was equipped with a full set of top-tier equipment."

One of the seven Kings of the abyss world? how could he be so embarrassed?

""If your ancestor knew you were like this, he might be angered to death!"" At this moment, a player could not help but ask."

""The ancestor said to let me live, so don't kill me!"" The force whimpered."

Lu Wu was speechless.

The players were speechless.

"They wanted to kill him, but they couldn 't."

"Other than Lu Wu, there wasn't even anyone who could break through the Force's physical defense, so what were you afraid of?"

"However, the force didn't think so."

It was impossible not to be afraid. He was extremely afraid. He felt like he was going to die. He was going to die!

"This was similar to the players in the past. They knew that they could be resurrected, so they were extremely strong-willed."

"However, their strength was dependent on their resurrection. Without their resurrection, they might even have to worry about challenging weaker creatures, let alone stronger beings."

"And in this aspect, the character of the wonder race was infinitely magnified, even more so than the players."

"I'll attack the abyssal world with a heavy fist, but I'll be submissive in the outside world."

"It was very much like the performance of a certain ""troll" who was holding a staff and watching the group of players on the forum."

"Therefore, the amazed clansmen in the outside world would be worried for a long time even if their skin was scraped, let alone fighting."

"After all, their bodies couldn't heal from external injuries. If they died, they would really die. How could they not be afraid?"

""Hey, how about you give me the extreme Dao laws in your body?"" At this moment, Lu Wu spoke."

"What he needed the most now was an extreme Dao law, but this kind of law could only be encountered and not sought. Now that he had seen it, he naturally wanted it."

"""Wuwuwu, I want to give it to you too, but the extreme Dao laws are connected to my life. If I give it to you, I'll die. Why don't you go challenge the limit mountain? after you succeed, you can draw my extreme Dao laws!"" "

"The force that wanted to live didn't mention how Lu Wu knew that he had the Gokudo path laws. He was afraid that he would be beaten up if he Knew Too Much, so he continued to wipe his tears and plead."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"Looking at the extremely embarrassing force, the players could not help but cover their faces."

All the great emperors they knew had willpower that matched their cultivation.

"Whether it was the three great emperors of the netherworld, or the three celestial emperors of the heaven realm, even qiuniu, who had not reached the Emperor realm, had trained his will to be as firm as a rock."

"In comparison, this force had already broken the players 'limits."

"Indeed, in the vast outer space, any kind of weirdo could exist. This sentence really made sense."

"If the force dared to resist, then Lu Wu would find a way to kill him and take away his power of extreme Dao laws even if he was no match for him."

"However, looking at the force who was sobbing and wiping her tears, Lu Wu really couldn't do it."

""He's so F * cking cowardly. I'm starting to sympathize with him.""

""This race is really weird. They're even weirder than the death Legion we encountered (facepalm)"" "

"""Stupid officials, let's Rob them. This time, we won't Rob them of their lives. We'll let them live!"" "

""I've looked at the scene of them punching hard in the abyssal world again. I suspect that you've made a mistake in the live broadcast just now. There's no doubt about it (covering face)""

.

"After taking a deep breath, Lu Wu calmed his emotions and looked at the force again.""

""Force, I won't kill you (although I might not be able to defeat you), but you have to tell me where the star core is produced!""

Lu Wu was very eager for a star core.

"This was because such a precious resource was a rare material even in the glittering jewel world. Its value was even higher than that of "Holy Spirit stones." If not for the fact that it was so rare in quantity, it could completely replace Holy Spirit stones as a currency."

Lu Wu only saw her by chance when he was strolling around the Trade Center in the Linlang world.

"At that time, he had decided to put the wonder race on the death list and purchased information about the wonder race from the Holy Spirit race's Information Center."

"As the saying goes, the common man is innocent, but it is wrong to keep a treasure. I have my eyes on your resources!"

"However, Lu Wu didn't expect the process of invading celestial world to be so ""dramatic" and the final result to be so dramatic."

"In the face of Lu Wu's question, force immediately sobbed and said,"" "

""The star core ... The star core is a resource in the abyss world. It can only be obtained there!""

""I need more star cores, can you give them to me?"" Lu Wu immediately made his request."

"""We'll go down and get it now!"" The Force's expression gradually became joyful."

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu and the players were expressionless."

Wasn't this akin to setting a pig back to the mountain to turn into a Tiger? this was an extremely undesirable choice.

""I don't believe you!"" "

""Then ... Then, honorable intruders, why don't you come with us to get it?"" Force said as he wiped his tears."

I don't believe you!

"Thinking of the strange people who entered the abyss world and turned into abyss Titans, Lu Wu and the players felt that they would only be killed in seconds."

"By then, the amazed clansmen would be able to punch them from the inside, and their heads would be smashed. They wouldn't even have the ability to resist."

"Therefore, entering together was definitely not a good idea."

"After thinking for a while, Lu Wu said again,"" "

"""Origin force, are the star core resources inside rich? What's your production?"" "

""There are a lot of them. Every abyssal beast inside has a star core, and those giant beasts of the starry sky even have a star source core ... However, the strength of the giant beasts of the starry sky is generally very strong, so we don't want to provoke them!"" "Yes!"" Force said meekly."

"Lu Wu nodded,"" "

- ""How about we cooperate?""
- ""Please speak. Our clan is willing to satisfy all your requests!"" The force immediately spoke, and with a strong desire to survive, it directly changed Lu Wu's cooperation to a request."
- "After switching back to the "hiding" form, the force could be easily thrown away. Integrity did not exist."
- "Staying alive was the truth, and only by hiding could one live a long life."
- ""To tell you the truth, I need a lot of star core resources, but we can't get them in the abyss world, so we need your help. What are your conditions?""
- "Lu Wu's words immediately dumbfounded the surprised clansmen, who felt that this was very unscientific."
- "However, from Lu Wu's point of view, what he wanted was to obtain the ""star core" resources in the long run, not just harvest a batch and leave."
- "Of course, the conditions of the negotiation were in his hands at the moment, and he could fight for more favorable conditions for himself."
- ""Honorable invader, if you want it, we can go and get it. There's no need for an exchange."" The force was flattered."

Lu Wu and the other players didn't believe a single word of this.

- "Even if he agreed very well now, after he released the pigs back to the mountains, the shock of the clansmen's heavy punches would definitely hurt ... Without talking about conditions, it was completely unreasonable to pay without reason."
- "At this moment, the amazed clansmen were bowing and scraping in order to survive, and the words they had promised were simply unreliable."
- "And this time, Lu Wu really wanted to build a friendship with the people of the surprising clan."

- "He needed a lot of resources, and a star core was one of them."
- "However, only the members of the wonder clan had the ability to obtain such resources!"
- ""Tell me, what do you need? I can find a way to provide it to you!"" Lu Wu said again."
- ""There's really no need, honorable invader. We'll definitely fulfill your request!"" Force said hesitantly."
- "Hypocritical, hypocritical to the extreme."
- "If it weren't for the fact that they had seen the shocking scene of the people of the abyssal world, Lu Wu and the players would have believed it."
- ""I say, stop pretending. I know that you can transform into abyssal Titans in the abyssal world and are very powerful. That's why we understand you so well. Can you be more practical? everyone is so busy!"" "
- "Although his disguise had been seen through, the surprised Clansman still had a wronged expression on his face, and his attitude didn't change at all."
- "He wiped his tears, snot, and sobbed ..."
- "He put on a weak, aggrieved, and pitiful attitude that only the weak could have."

It was as if Lu Wu was bullying them by not agreeing to provide them with the star cores for free.

"(One slash: once again, I would like to seek everyone's suggestions. I've already revised the outline. If we follow the current plot, we will experience many alien events. The plot is longer. There is another route that will shorten the plot, but the progress is very fast ... I'm also very hesitant about whether to choose between these two. I'm afraid that if I write a long one, I'll be criticized. If I write a short one, I'm afraid I'll end up with a bad ending. It's all up to you!) "

(It's the end of the month. I'm begging for a monthly ticket. It's going to expire!)

Chapter 781

Chapter 781: Chapter 781-living is my dream

Translator: 549690339

"In the face of such an attitude, Lu Wu and the players were completely speechless."

Do you want to replay the video and see how brutal you were in the abyss world?

"This was especially so for the origin force that cried the loudest. As a peak great emperor and one of the seven Kings of the abyss world, he even wielded the power of an extreme law. Did he not know what was going on?"

"However, based on the current situation, the origin force and his clansmen clearly didn't have this amount of power."

""Honorable invader, please let us go. Our clan is in a very miserable state!" At this moment, force raised his head and sobbed with a bitter expression."

Lu Wu was speechless.

""I said I won't kill you. Now, I'm asking you what you need!"" At this moment, Lu Wu was so angry that his voice went up a few octaves."

"This seemed to have frightened the amazed race again. They cried collectively, and the scene was shocking."

The players were so frightened that they couldn't help but take a few screenshots and include them in their emojis.

(Group wailing spell.jpg)

This was the first time Lu Wu had seen such a weird race. He felt that he couldn't communicate with them at all. Do I look like a bad person?

""I'll ask you one last time. What do you need? otherwise, we'll do it!"" Finally, Lu Wu couldn't help but roar."

"At this moment, all the surprised people were so scared that they kept quiet, but their bodies were still twitching, as if they were telling Lu Wu that they were still crying in their hearts and that he couldn't stop them."

Are you crazy? Lu Wu was so angry that he almost attacked.

"In the face of Lu Wu's threat, the force no longer expressed that it was willing to provide it for free. Instead, it raised its head and said,"" "

"""We ... We like to eat abyssal beasts!"""

""Change to another one!"" Lu Wu said without hesitation."

"If the players could defeat the abyssal beast at this stage, what was the point of having them? He simply had no sense!"

"Hearing Lu Wu's rejection, the Force's face showed an expression of 'I knew it'. 'His mouth twitched, showing an expression that he wanted to cry but didn't dare to."

"Lu Wu couldn't help but hold his forehead."" "

""I'm serious. Change your request. I really can't help you with this!"" "

"However, this time, the force just kept silent and looked at him, showing an expression that said,""I understand everything, but I don't dare to say it.""

"""Stupid officials, let's fight it out with them. I suspect that they're bullying you!"" At this moment, a faint sigh sounded in the voice channel."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"Listening to the discussion of the players in the voice channel, Lu Wu really wanted to make a move, although he was sure that he would not be able to win."

""Continue, I'll let you continue talking about needs!"""

"In the face of Lu Wu's threat, the force spoke again,"" "

"""We also like to eat space beasts!"" "

""You shut up!"" "

""Wuwu~"""

""Can't you make a more normal request? I can deal with the space beasts and abyssal beasts, why do I need you guys? Lu Wu's face darkened."

"""Our tribe only has one hobby, which is to eat abyssal beasts and space beasts ... Our biggest dream is to live. So if you let us live, we'll help you catch the abyssal beasts and get their star cores!"" The force replied in an aggrieved tone."

Lu Wuxin was shocked when he heard this.

You want to live? This was demand!

"At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly thought of something. Why didn't he let the surprises clan become the NPCs of the players?"

"During this period of time, Lu Wu almost forgot that he could still pull other forces into his team."

"For example, the bronze dangle, Boulder, wood spirit clan, illusion fish clan, and so on ..."

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu's face finally showed a smile, because he already had a bargaining chip in his hands to negotiate with the wonder race."

He gave them an immortal body and made them star core carriers.

"""Origin force, if I say that I can fulfill your dreams and make you immortal, and you have to help me obtain the star core from the abyss world, how about this condition?""

"Hearing this, the surprised clansmen's eyes widened."

Screenshot ... (The group was dumbfounded.jpg)

These words truly frightened the surprised clansmen.

"After a short silence, the sorrow on the surprised Clansman's face reappeared."

"Look, the outer realm plunderers are so good at deceiving honest people. They can't even catch delicious abyssal beasts, but they say they can give us eternal life ... They're too good at deceiving."

""What, you guys don't want to?"" Lu Wu frowned."

""I'm willing, I'm willing!"" "Let's go!"" Force hurriedly spoke, and the astonished clansmen around him followed suit."

"Although they said that, Lu Wu and the players saw two words in their eyes: I don't believe it!"

"The reason why he said 'I'm willing' was that he was afraid of being beaten up, so he just brushed it off."

""I'm f * cking serious!"" Lu Wu gritted his teeth, and the Emperor aura on his body started to surge violently."

""Yes, yes, you're right!"" The origin force and the other surprised clansmen hurriedly nodded and continued to brush him off."

""Stupid officials, I really suspect that they're bullying you. It's time to teach them a lesson!" Another player egged him on in the voice channel."

"Realizing that if he didn't show his strength, these people from the surprised race wouldn't believe him, Lu Wu immediately pointed at the

force ... But thinking of the strength of the force and its strong body, it would be very difficult to kill them, Lu Wu pointed at the people from the surprised race who were kneeling beside the force and wiping tears.""

""You ...""

"He opened the analysis panel and found that this person was the Deputy Master (Deputy clan leader) of the wonder clan. His strength was also at the great emperor realm. Lu Wu moved his hand away again and pointed at an ancient God Realm member of the wonder clan,"" "

""You, come over here!"""

"""Wuwuwu~no, don 't!"" Tears streamed down the surprised Clansman's face, as if he was about to be executed."

"However, before Lu Wu could make a move, the surprised clansmen had already sent The Clansman to Lu Wu."

Lu Wu and the players were touched by the brotherly love ...

""Relax now and don't resist. I'm going to control your soul!"" "

Lu Wu's words once again scared the surprised Clansman half to death. The rest of the surprised clansmen were also frightened and looked desperate.

""Don't worry, trust me, it'll be over soon. Next, you'll have an undying body in the outside world!"" "

""I ... I believe you!"" The surprised Clansman wiped his tears as he spoke with a trembling voice, but his eyes revealed two words: I don't believe it! "

Lu Wu didn't want to explain anymore.

"After all, the concept of immortality was also very mysterious to creatures that grew up in cultivation. It was hard to believe."

- "Just as Lu Wu was about to make a move on this surprised Clansman, a trace of anger appeared on the Force's face that was originally sad, but this emotion disappeared in a flash."
- "After trying to gather his courage for three seconds, the force continued to sink into fear."
- "As expected, courage wasn't something that could be used in the outside world ... It couldn't be forced ... It was better to continue living!"
- "Thus, the anger on the Force's face disappeared in an instant. It was not deliberately suppressed or concealed, but it was truly terrified."
- "After catching this surprised Clansman, Lu Wu took him into the space of the artifact and the two disappeared at the same time."
- "At this moment, all of the surprised clansmen were once again frightened."
- "The force even quietly sensed the surroundings, trying to find where Lu Wu and his people had gone."
- "However, how could he find the artifact space? after a round of searching, the origin Force's face revealed a shocked expression."
- "The players, on the other hand, were calm."
- "Now, they already knew about the existence of the artifact space, and they also knew that this was how bronze pendant and the others were transformed into NPCs. So, they naturally knew what Lu Wu was going to do with this strange person."

.

- "At this moment, in the artifact space, Lu Wu was ready to start the soul transformation."
- "However, before he started, Lu Wu thought of little Bei Li again. A trace of nostalgia appeared on his face, but this emotion was quickly suppressed

in the bottom of his heart."

"Then, he reached out and summoned little Beili's specially made operating table. He put on the same white coat that little Beili wore every time he performed soul modification."

"The surgery began, and the soul power in the divine artifact space began to burn intensely."

"To transform the body of an ancient God into data would consume a lot of soul power. However, when he thought about the gains in the future, Lu Wu naturally would not be short-sighted."

"As the divine weapon's power was added to this surprised Clansman, he immediately began to struggle."

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu immediately said,"" "

""Calm down, don't struggle!"" "

"However, this surprised Clansman seemed to not have heard him. Tears flowed down his face as his body trembled."

This made Lu Wu speechless. How afraid of death was she?

"As this surprised Clansman's emotions were fluctuating greatly, the soul modification could not be carried out normally. Lu Wu immediately knocked this surprised Clansman out with a punch."

"At this moment, the soul modification could be carried out normally."

"With the burning of soul power, Lu Wu followed little Bei Li's guidance and his own new understanding of the divine weapon. He completed the soul transformation of the ancient God expert faster than little Bei Li."

The mark of the divine weapon was left in his soul.

"After thinking for a while, Lu Wu did not instill any relevant knowledge about players or the artifact space into his mind because it was unnecessary.

,,

"Soon, the surprised Clansman was awakened by Lu Wu and opened his eyes."

"When he saw Lu Wu, the surprised Clansman grinned. Wow ... "

Lu Wu was speechless.

Lu Wu didn't want to waste time talking to him. He took him out of the artifact space and appeared in the outside world.

"At that moment, the players were staring at the people of the astounding who were obediently kneeling on the ground without resisting. They were still sobbing ..."

"Seeing Lu Wu's return, these surprised tribe leaders looked up, but the fear in their eyes did not fade at all."

""Watch carefully!" At this time, Lu Wu shouted angrily, and then all the Emperor Qi around him gathered on his right fist. With one blow, he blew up the surprised Clansman into a bloody mist, and then turned into black mist and slowly dissipated."

"The scene was too bloody, and all the surprised clansmen were scared stiff."

"""Origin force, confirm if this Clansman of yours is dead or not!"" At this time, Lu Wu said. "

"As the controller of the race, the origin Force's mouth opened wide when he heard this. His clansmen had been killed, so he tried to gather his courage to resist, but he quickly became weak again."

"He felt that Lu Wu was really despicable. Damn it, not only did he kill his family member, but he also asked if the family member was dead."

Is this something a human can say?!

This was like forcing someone and asking if they felt good. This was too much!

"However, he still chose to probe with his force. After realizing that he really couldn't sense the existence of his clansmen, a sorrowful expression appeared on his face."

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu nodded in satisfaction."

"With a thought, the soul power in the divine artifact burned and repaired the dead member's soul. He then helped him form a body and summoned him to the outside world."

"Under everyone's watchful eyes, the dead member of the mysterious clan was resurrected."

"The players were very calm. After all, they had experienced it many times. However, all the amazed clansmen were completely dumbfounded."

They had never seen such a magical thing in their lives.

To be reborn in the outside world after death was the dream of their astonished clansmen.

""How is it? this is all I can give you. Do you want it?"" Looking at the shocked faces of his people, Lu Wu said with a smile."

.

() Begging for monthly votes. It's the last day. I still want to try to struggle during the double monthly votes period. Please support me~~~

Chapter 782

Chapter 782: The surprised Clansman who helped count the money after selling it

Translator: 549690339

"In fact, the people of The Amazing Race had never believed in Lu Wu's ""immortal"". "

1

"This was because their ancestors had also worked hard for this, spending a lot of energy and resources to find a way to obtain immortality."

"However, they all failed in the end. In order to achieve immortality, their ancestors chose to challenge the limit peak in order to bring back the true immortality."

"In the eyes of the ancestor of the wonder race back then, only the strongest ultimate laws in the outer realms could achieve this."

"However, what the patriarch had obtained in the end was the law of devouring, not the power of the Supreme law that could give them immortality."

"Therefore, from then on, although the clansmen would fantasize about becoming undying and imperishable ... They would never actively pursue it again."

"It was just like how people who had watched fantasy movies, novels, and animations would fantasize that they had obtained a cultivation technique that they could cultivate, but there were only a few people who really looked for the ethereal cultivation technique."

They even believed that there was no such thing as true immortality in the outer realms.

Reforging their bodies in the abyss world was already their limit.

"But this time, the surprised clansmen were dumbfounded."

"Seeing their dead clansmen come back to life with their own eyes had given them a huge shock, and their hearts were trembling."

"At this moment, all the surprised clan members looked at Lu Wu with ingratiating eyes."

Is the dream of our amazed clan about to be realized?

"As the controller of the clan, the origin force was already in tears of excitement."

""Honorable invader, is this all true?"" "

"When Lu Wu heard this, he smiled and said,"" "

""You can try it yourself. This time, I'll let you kill him!"" "

"Upon hearing this, the origin force excitedly nodded, teleporting to the side of the resurrected Clansman. While he was still in a daze, the origin force heavily punched him, turning him into a mist of blood."

"After the black mist dissipated, it was absorbed into the divine artifact space, once again reforming into the body of the deceased member of the mysterious clan."

"On the other hand, Lu Wu burned his soul coins to repair its soul and then injected them into this body."

"When the dead Clansman reappeared, the origin Force's eyes widened, his heart filled with excitement."

"This time, he had personally killed this Clansman, so he was certain that this Clansman was completely dead. The resurrection was real and not a fake illusion."

"At the thought of this, origin force clenched his fist in excitement and punched this Clansman into a mist of blood."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"When this Clansman was resurrected once more, his expression was dazed, as if he was doubting life itself. Even his gaze towards the origin force had changed."

"At this moment, the force excitedly took another step forward and raised its fist ..."

"But this time, before he could make a move, Lu Wu shouted angrily,"" "

""Enough, there's no end to this!"""

"Hearing Lu Wu's angry shout, the excitement on Force's face instantly disappeared and he became aggrieved.""

""Just say it. We'll listen to you. As long as you give us the power of immortality, we can do anything!""

"At the start, the origin Force's plan was to hide and pretend to be weak. As long as there was a chance to go to the abyss world, it would take the home ground advantage and attack with a heavy blow."

"However, after seeing the ability of "immortality" that Lu Wu gave to his people, he had given up on this idea."

"At this time, Lu Wu was the ""Savior" in his eyes, the Supreme God who could lead their amazing people away from the threat of death."

The pursuit of immortality for generations might really be realized today.

"However, Lu Wu shook his head at this time."" "

""You can't just give me such an ability so easily. If you want to, you must first complete the task I set and reach the standard to grant you this ability. Only then will I grant you immortality!"" "

"Although he had decided to turn the amazed clansmen into NPCs, Lu Wu had to face a problem at this stage, and that was the lack of soul coins."

"The members of the surprise clan were generally very powerful. If he were to convert all of them into data at once, then the soul coins he had saved up over the years would definitely be emptied in one go. It was even very likely that he would not have enough to use."

"So, Lu Wu thought of an idea."

"That was to assign tasks to the amazed race, such as using 100000 star cores to exchange for 'undying and imperishable', which was to digitalize the body."

"Therefore, Lu Wu's idea was that they had to pay for the money to turn the amazed clansmen into NPCs."

"The star core could be converted into soul coins, which was definitely a good deal for Lu Wu."

"With the amazing clansmen's desire for immortality, even if they were sold, they would still have to help him count the money."

It was equivalent to Lu Wu recruiting the wonder race without spending a single cent.

""Then ... What is the mission you want us to complete?"" "What's going on?"" the force asked curiously."

"""It's simple. I'll leave something in your souls. You'll understand after reading it!"" As he spoke, Lu Wu launched his divine artifact domain and enveloped all the surprised people present."

"This time, the surprised Clansman no longer resisted. Instead, he obediently knelt on the ground and waited."

"As the divine weapon's power invaded their souls, it began to examine the strength of each of the amazed clansmen. At the same time, a piece of information appeared in their minds."

"This time, what Lu Wu left in their minds was naturally the soul imprint."

"However, the amazed people had not become NPCs yet because their bodies had not been digitized. Lu Wu had only injected some knowledge about divine artifacts and missions into their minds."

"Looking at the contents that appeared in his mind, the surprised Clansman was stunned."

Auction house? Mission?

""I need 100000 star cores to complete the mission. I ... I don't have 100000 star cores!"" "

"""Wow, I only need 50000 star cores to complete the undying and imperishable mission. I'm so happy!"" "

"""Wuwuwu~I need 500000 star cores to complete the undying and imperishable mission. I want it, but I don't have any star cores ..."" "

""Mom, mom, I only need 10000 star cores!"" "

.

"Due to the different strengths of the amazed clansmen, the soul coins required for data conversion were naturally different."

"It was the same data conversion process for both God Realm and ancient God Realm creatures, but the difference in the cost of soul coins was even greater."

"Therefore, Lu Wu didn't set a fixed value. Instead, after testing the strength of each member of the surprising clan, he gave them different databased tasks."

"Therefore, the stronger he was, the more star cores he would need for the mission."

.

"At this moment, the Force's expression, which was originally filled with joy, gradually became dull after seeing the mission numbers in his mind."

"""Undying and imperishable mission: detected that your strength is at the peak of the great emperor realm. To complete this mission, you need a star core of 0/58264281.""

[Force: ???]

More than 50 million?

"Hearing the numbers shouted out by his clansmen, and comparing them to the numbers he saw, Force's face was filled with question marks, his expression gradually losing focus ..."

This was because the amount of star cores he needed for his mission was more than a hundred times more than the amount of star cores his clansmen needed ... This was simply an impossible mission!

"The force felt that Lu Wu must have made a mistake. It might have been a fake mission, it was too unreal."

"At this moment, he raised his head in grievance and looked at Lu Wu with a resentful gaze.""

""Honorable invader, you seem to have made a mistake in my mission. The numbers don't match my people!"" "

""There's no mistake. The stronger you are, the higher the requirements of the mission. Don't doubt yourself. You're worth this price!"" Lu Wu grinned."

"After hearing Lu Wu's confirmation, force suddenly collapsed to the ground, and a thought appeared in his mind ... He wanted to be a waste."

"He had thought that immortality was right in front of him, but after seeing the number required for the mission, the force felt that his hope had become slim."

"The most painful thing was to receive hope, but at the same time, the hope was shattered."

""Force. Star cores aren't the only things that can complete missions. Soul coins can do it too!"" Lu Wu said with a smile."

"""Soul coins? What's a soul coin?"" Force asked with a dispirited expression."

""Did you see the information about the auction house in your mind? Try to form a connection with the mark in your soul, and you will be able to open the auction house. In the auction house, you can use any resources to exchange for soul coins. The ratio of soul coins to star cores is 134522:1. You also use other resources to exchange for soul coins to complete your mission. """

"""We can exchange other resources other than the star core for soul coins? Will this work?"" As origin force spoke, he took out a huge spine from his dimensional space."

"Seeing this, Lu Wu immediately opened the analysis function."

[Elka's spine (cosmic behemoth)]:

"[Item details: the spine of the ferocious beast "'Elka'" from the abyss world. Its soul is sealed inside, and its roars can be heard frequently.]"

"[Item usage: can be used to forge weapons, armors, etc. After being ground into powder, it can be used to refine medicine.]"

.

"After reading the description of this item, Lu Wu immediately nodded."" "

""This item can be sold at the auction house!"""

- ""How many soul coins can it be exchanged for?"" Force asked with anticipation."
- ""You can set the price yourself. I don't know if others will buy it, but you can put anything of value in the auction house to exchange for soul coins!"" Lu Wu explained again."
- "Upon hearing this, the Force's dejected expression was swept away."
- "He still had a lot of these abyssal fierce beasts 'skeletons. His ancestors had accumulated a lot of treasures from the abyssal world. If these things could be exchanged for soul coins and then used the soul coins to exchange for the star cores, then the task burden would not be as heavy as he had imagined."
- "At this moment, the origin force connected with the mark in his soul and tried to open the auction house."
- "The divine artifact gave a response, and the auction interface appeared in front of him."
- "Looking at the spine in his hand, force thought for a moment and entered a line of numbers. Following the information provided by the auction house instructions in his mind, he clicked 'confirm'."
- "At once, Elka's spine was absorbed into the divine artifact, and the item appeared on the auction list."
- "The curious players opened the auction house one after another, wanting to see what the Force's price was."
- "[Elka's spine, price: 30000 soul coins!]"
- "After a short silence, the players went crazy and bought the items, afraid that someone else would be one step ahead of them."
- "How could the players not know what level the cosmic behemoth was after coming into contact with it? therefore, selling it for 30000 was like buying it for free. It was a sure-win deal."

"In less than five seconds, the item was bought by a lucky player with extremely fast hand speed."

"At this moment, a ""sold successfully"" notification rang in his mind. He then saw that the soul coin balance in his mind had increased by 30000."

"However, the soul coin did not enter the body of the origin force. It remained in the artifact space, and all that appeared in his mind was a string of numbers."

"After all, his body and soul had yet to be completely digitized at this stage of the origin force, so he was unable to possess soul coins, nor was he able to obtain the digitized ability of rebirth. Therefore, there was no need to keep the soul coins with him. He just needed to know how many soul coins he had."

"Seeing the clan leader's control of the force, the surprised clansmen all took out different abyssal resources from their own space and put them up for auction."

The players went crazy when they saw this.

This was because the members of the astonished race didn't know the price of the goods and were simply bidding randomly.

"Some rare items were clearly extremely precious, and could be exchanged for more than a million soul coins. But at this moment, it was like picking them up for free, and could be obtained for less than one-tenth of the price."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players were very happy."

Lu Wu was happy because he was surprised that his tribesmen were sold by him and even helped him count the money.

"The players were happy that these strange people were like fortune-giving children, allowing them to earn a wave of resources."

"(This is the last time I'm asking for monthly votes this year. It's the last five hours. I still have a chance to struggle. I don't want to leave any regrets. Those with monthly votes, please support me. Thank you. I'll add more chapters next month to repay you!)"

Chapter 783

Chapter 783: Chapter 783-continue being happy

Translator: 549690339

It had been a month since he arrived in Starlink.

"During this period, the players had become familiar with the amazed tribe and were no longer as unfamiliar as before."

The surprised tribesmen were no longer afraid of the players because they knew the players would not attack them.

The players were quite fond of the amazed clansmen.

"This was because this race had sold precious resources at random prices in the "auction house," which had really made them a lot of money."

And the attitude of the surprised clansmen towards the player clans was even more enthusiastic.

"This was because they understood that in the case of insufficient 'star cores', they could only make up for it with soul coins, and soul coins were only available to players."

"As such, the people of the wonder race were extremely grateful to the players who kept buying their resources."

They felt that the players would be a great help to them in obtaining the ability of immortality.

"Under the circumstances of mutual gratitude, their relationship naturally became harmonious."

"During this period of time, there were some strange clansmen who managed to gather enough soul coins or star cores and complete the body data transformation, which was what they believed to be undying and indestructible."

"This small group of surprised clansmen were able to be reborn in the outside world after death. This undoubtedly made the other surprised clansmen who had yet to complete their task feel envy, jealousy, and hatred. He also became more eager to obtain the ability of 'undying and imperishable'."

"However, Lu Wu also set a new mission for the members of the clan whose bodies had been digitized."

They still needed to earn soul coins.

"Because every time this group of people were resurrected, Lu Wu had stipulated that they had to collect a resurrection tax of 10000 soul coins."

The surprised clansmen didn't resist this at all.

"In their opinion, it was a good deal to sell a piece of broken bone in exchange for several revivals."

"One was willing to hit and the other was willing to suffer. For such a silly and cute clan member, Lu Wu and the players loved him."

.

"During this time, the amazed race would also bring the players into the abyss world to hunt."

This was because this was one of the ways the amazed clansmen earned soul coins.

Every player will be charged 1000 to 50000 soul coins.

"The players could earn experience points and soul coins by killing powerful creatures. Therefore, it was a sure-win business to follow these

powerful and strange people to hunt in the abyssal world."

It was another win-win cooperation.

The players used this to increase their strength and were surprised that their clansmen used this to earn soul coins.

"This model was very similar to when he was in Beiqi, where the old players paid to bring newbies to clear the instance ... "

"During this period, every time they entered the abyssal world, the players would find that the usually submissive, soft-spoken, and lamb-like amazed clansmen would withdraw from their "passive" state and enter the ""Overlord" state."

"At this moment, the strange clansmen's tone of speech and behavior had undergone a huge change."

"When he fought with the giant abyssal beasts, he became even more brutal. He chased after the fresh abyssal beasts and bit them all the way until he ate them."

The players gradually got used to such a strange race.

"The days they spent together were very happy. In the mutually beneficial development, the players 'strength began to improve rapidly."

Everything was developing in a good direction.

"During this period, Lu Wu set up a teleportation array that was connected to the artifact space and a resurrection point inside celestial world."

Lu Wu had his own considerations for doing this.

"This was because he didn't intend to take the amazed clansmen to the outer realms for a war. Not to mention that he hadn't completely digitized all the amazed clansmen, if they died in the outer realms, they would really die."

"More importantly, before the amazed clansmen obtained the ability to resurrect, they would simply be reckless. When they were afraid, they would directly kneel down and kowtow to the enemy, but that would be embarrassing."

"After all, the amazed clansmen were really capable of doing that."

"Therefore, before he had digitized all the members of the amazed race, Lu Wu did not intend to use this power. Instead, he would treat them as star core excavators and keep them here to make money."

"Therefore, it was necessary to set up a teleportation array and a resurrection point that was connected to the divine artifact."

"In this way, when the amazed people wanted to use the auction house, they could go to the teleportation array to contact the divine artifact. Those who had obtained the ability to not die could also be resurrected in the celestial world after death, instead of being resurrected to Lu Wu's side."

"(PS: at this time, most of the amazed people have not been digitized yet. If they want to use the auction house, they need to be connected to the artifact. Therefore, Lu Wu set up a teleportation array that was connected to the artifact. Only the completely digitized members of the amazed people could access all the game's function panels at any time like the players!)"

.

"Counting the days, Lu Wu realized that it was already 2019 when he and the other players came to the outer realm."

And today was a special day.

"When he was in Beiqi, many players would stay up late to celebrate the New Year's Day."

"Then, they would wait for him to open the festival activities, and everyone would earn soul coins together in a lively manner. They would then celebrate the New Year's Day happily."

- "At this moment, Lu Wu suddenly remembered that it had been a long time since the players had a holiday event."
- "Usually, the players were the happiest when there were festivals."
- "According to the players, this was a good opportunity for them to exploit the game officials. They couldn't miss it."
- "Therefore, Lu Wu wondered if he should start another wave of festival activities so that the players who were still in the war could have a good rest and enjoy a happy Festival."
- "As soon as this idea came to his mind, he couldn't hold it back anymore. Lu Wu immediately began to design New Year's activities."
- "While designing the New Year's Day event, Lu Wu thought of limit mountain again."
- "Even now, he still had not decided which player to send to challenge limit mountain."
- "So, should he take advantage of this holiday event to design a simulation stage similar to the limit mountain and first select a few players with the strongest willpower?"
- "Immediately, Lu Wu began to simulate the environment and challenges of the extreme mountain in the artifact space according to his memory."
- "As for why Lu Wu didn't set it up in the outside world, it was naturally because he couldn't afford to spend that soul coin."
- "After all, there was no end to the extreme mountain, and each level required a large amount of soul coins to simulate the environment. This was a pure waste."
- "After all, after the festival, this limit Douluo would no longer be used."
- "If he were to simulate the extreme mountain in the artifact space, although it would also consume soul coins, he could directly decompose it into soul

coins when he did not need it, and there would be no loss of soul coins."

"As for his choice, Lu Wu naturally chose the latter."

"After that, Lu Wu started to get busy. Without little Bei Li by his side, he had to do everything by himself."

"At this time, Lu Wu was no longer the boss who let little Beili do everything. He could already take on heavy responsibilities."

"From the moment he had obtained the Dao integration stage laws, his control and creation of divine weapons had even surpassed little Bei Li 's."

"Therefore, it was not a big problem for Lu Wu to simulate an extreme mountain. Besides, he had been in the extreme mountain for 1000 years and was very familiar with the environment there."

"After spending half a day, Lu Wu finally completed the construction of the environment of the extreme mountain. Then, a game prompt sounded in the minds of all the players."

"[Game prompt: the New Year's Day event will start tomorrow. All players, please be prepared.]"

New Year's Day activity 1: climbing to the limit

"[Event details: in this extreme Mountain Challenge, every player will have three chances to challenge a total of 1000 levels. You can claim a reward for each level you pass (you can only claim the reward for each level once, and you can not claim it again). The higher the level, the more abundant the rewards will be. Please be prepared.] "

New Year's Day event 2: becoming famous in one battle

"[Event details: players can register for this event on the event panel during New Year's Day. Players who register after the official opening of the event will be teleported to the artifact space and the ""one battle to fame" challenge will be launched.] During this period, 20 players will be

randomly assigned to a group. Two of them will be randomly selected as 'gods', and the remaining 18 will be mortals."

[God: randomly select ten combat abilities.]

"For example, there were a total of 18000 abilities such as the evil god transformation and the law of sword intent."

"[Mortal: possesses three fixed abilities: evasion, attack, and defense]"

[Evasion: 100% evasion of all damage. 30 second cooldown]

[Attack: 100% deals 2% of the target's health points as damage. This damage can not be recovered and can not be avoided.]

[Defense: immune to one attack. Lasts for 10 seconds after activation. Cooldown time: 10 minutes.]

[God's way of victory: kill all mortals]

[Method of victory for mortals: kill two gods]

New Year's Day event 3: the big adventure in the abyss world

"[Event details: after the start of this event, players can enter the fixed areas of the abyss world for exploration. During this period, our great leader 'slaughter' will lure a large number of abyssal beasts into the fixed exploration areas and attack the players.]"

"[Event requirements: in survival mode, the longer you live, the more abundant the rewards will be. The top 100 will receive special rewards.]"

.

"After seeing the content of the game prompt, the players were silent for a short while, and then the forum and voice channel suddenly exploded."

"Although none of the players said it out loud, they already had feelings for the festival during the war." "He had thought that there would be no more festivals, but he didn't expect the dog officials to give him a surprise."

The sudden arrival of happiness caught all the players off guard.

"At this moment, they remembered the happy times they had in Beiqi."

"Every Festival event was like a grand event, happy and unforgettable."

"However, although the players were happy, they couldn't lose their tradition. They still expressed on the forum that it was time to exploit the damned official game company, squeeze their soul coins, and piss them off!"

Chapter 784

Chapter 784: Happy New Year

Translator: 549690339

"After the announcement of the holiday event, the players were looking forward to the arrival of New Year's Day."

"In fact, the current players were still generally in a shortage of soul coins. Although the income of soul coins had increased greatly in the years of war, the consumption of soul coins had also increased."

There were many places to spend soul coins now.

"For example, he could nourish the law belt to let it grow, nurture the sky demon cloak that could devour spiritual materials, and use it for cultivation ..."

That was why the players were still thirsty for soul coins.

"With the launch of this event, while the players wanted to reminisce about the past, they also intended to earn a good wave of soul coins and make a fortune from the dog official developers."

"Early in the morning, the game prompted that New Year's Day had arrived."

"[Game prompt: the New Year's Day event has officially begun. Players, please open the event panel to register for the event!]"

"This time, not only were the players allowed to participate, but even Lu Wu, who had already digitized the members of The Amazing Race, had also opened up the right to participate in the event."

"The first event to be released on New Year's Day was 'climbing the limit', which was the limit Peak Challenge."

"Every player had three chances to challenge the game, and they could only do so after entering the artifact space."

"The players had already seen the event announcement in the official post on the forum, so they excitedly opened the event panel and selected 'participate in the event'."

"In an instant, all the registered players and members of the mysterious clan were sent to the activity space that Lu Wu had built."

"A majestic mountain appeared in front of them. They couldn't see the end of it, but they could feel the heavy pressure just by approaching it."

The challenge had officially begun.

"In order to make this challenge go on better, Lu Wu also set the time flow rate of this space."

"Controlling time might have been very difficult for Lu Wu in the past, but after mastering the power of Dao integration, all of this was not a problem."

"This was because the power of Dao integration could affect space and time. Moreover, they were inside the divine artifact space, so this was naturally not a problem."

Lu Wu slowed down the time flow in this space for the sake of this challenge.

"He wanted to select a strong-willed player to challenge the limit peak, so the simulated environment of the limit peak was exactly the same as the one he had experienced before."

"He had spent a thousand years in the last challenge, but this time, he had set the time flow. Even if the players stayed inside for a thousand years, only a few minutes would have passed in the outside world."

This was more like the sword intent illusion that ao Jian had challenged before. The only difference was that the interior of the divine artifact space was more real.

"The event officially began, and the registered players entered the realm."

The players were no strangers to the limit peak.

"Because they had accompanied Lu Wu to the peak in the artifact space, they knew how difficult it was to challenge this mountain."

"But for the soul coins, he would risk it all!"

"At this moment, the players all set off, starting from the foot of the mountain to climb limit peak."

"Seeing that the challenge had started, Lu Wu also began to pay attention to the actions of the players."

"Although this was only an event, the most important thing was to select a player who could challenge the limit peak and obtain an ultimate limit law from the God of creation."

"Strength was important in a challenge, but the most important thing was the player's willpower."

.

"At this moment, at the foot of limit peak, a dense crowd of players were swarming towards the top of the mountain."

"The challenge of the limit peak, for those players with weak bodies, the first stage was a hurdle."

"There was no fairness to speak of here. If one's body wasn't strong enough, it would be extremely difficult to move forward under pressure."

"However, the mage players had their own ways of protecting themselves."

"For example, buffs that increased their strength, spell shields, and so on ... All of these could enhance their physical defense and better withstand the heavy pressure from the limit peak."

"The players knew that the first obstacle was the easiest. If they couldn't pass it, they could give up, even if they had three chances."

What surprised Lu Wu was the strange people whose bodies had been digitized.

"In Lu Wu's opinion, the people with the weakest willpower were undoubtedly the people from the amazement clan."

"Even a small matter could cause him to be afraid for a long time, and he had an indescribable fear of death."

"However, in the challenge of the limit peak, perhaps because they could earn soul coins, or perhaps because they understood that they would not really die Here, they were extremely motivated and were far ahead of the players."

"As expected, this strange race would become wild after knowing that he wouldn't die!"

Lu Wu was extremely satisfied with this.

"At least, this proved one thing. In the future, after he digitized all the members of the mysterious clan, they would become an extremely powerful force."

"At this time, what Lu Wu was most concerned about were the members of the wall hanging group that he had recorded in his little notebook."

"This was because they were all outstanding players, without exception."

They had the highest chance of reaching the peak.

"At this moment, the player with the best performance was beyond Lu Wu's expectations. It was actually Gou 'Zi."

This was because the young paparazzo's actions were too amazing.

"He endured the pressure and climbed up. His health was constantly dropping, but the dog's profession was a super healer."

"If he ran out of health, he would heal himself and instantly recover. Then, he continued to climb."

"Due to the special characteristics of the White Charm Spirit beast, the strength of his body was not low either. He climbed up extremely quickly, moving his four limbs vigorously as he jumped up."

"At this moment, the climbing ranking on the upper right corner showed that Gou 'Zi was 21st."

"The people above him were all from The Amazing Race. In other words, Gou 'Zi was now the first place among the players."

"This journey was undoubtedly long, but Gou 'Zi was able to persevere. As he ran, he muttered,"" "

"""Hehe~hehe~"""

The scene was comical.

"Below Gou 'Zi was ao Jian. With the help of his sword intent, ao Jian's speed was also very fast. The pressure from the peak was offset by his sword intent, and the damage caused to him was very small."

Mo Xiaoxin was right below him.

"It had to be said that this once low-level player had grown extremely fast after cultivating the "negative body", and his strength had even surpassed some of the cheat-level players."

"After activating the negative state, mo Xiaoxin had no obstacles and was even faster than ao Jian."

"However, every time the negative body's effect ended, he would stop and rest for a moment to recover his strength and wait for the God art to cool down. If he could maintain the speed below the negative state, he could even compete with the members of the wonder clan."

"In this climbing competition, the players would look at the rankings from time to time and compete with each other."

"All these years, they had been improving their strength, but they had never killed each other like before."

"Therefore, at this stage, they were discussing who was the strongest, and no one was convinced of who was the strongest."

Some players felt that they had grown so fast over the years that they could be promoted to cheater-level players.

"However, when such a post appeared in the forum, it was often met with ridicule and ""funny emojis."" "

"Therefore, challenging the limit peak this time was a chance to prove himself."

"For the rewards and to prove their strength, the players went all out."

.

"As time passed, three hundred years had passed in the simulated space."

"During this period, many players fell from the peak due to the heavy pressure and were eliminated, but there were still some players who were still struggling."

"At this time, the 20 strange race people who came to challenge were still in the top 30."

There were also players who managed to rank in the top 20.

"Among them, mo Xiaoxin and Gou 'Zi had already become the dominant players."

"Mo Xiaoxin relied on the special trait of being immune to all external forces, which was why he was able to quickly climb a certain distance after each rest. With such a simple method, he had already advanced to 15th place."

"The other player, 'dog', was cheating the entire time."

"If he didn't have enough health, he would heal himself. Whether it was a mountain of blades, a sea of flames, or an extreme cold, although Gou 'Zi suffered a lot, he relied on his powerful health recovery ability to survive."

"He was currently ranked ninth, still the first place among the players."

"During this journey, there were also many players that Lu Wu had not noticed before."

"Although their abilities might not be as good as those cheaters, their willpower was not weak at all. There were even a few players whose willpower was so strong that Lu Wu was in awe."

"Even though these players were in a difficult situation and their consciousness had become blurry from the challenge, they still gritted their teeth and continued to climb."

He broke through his body's limits again and again.

"Although this was a challenge similar to an illusionary realm, it was also the tempering of one's mental state."

"For players who grew rapidly, it was a good training opportunity to strengthen their Foundation."

"He was very satisfied with the players 'performance, so he didn't mind paying some soul coins."

.

- "By the 700th year, most of the players had been eliminated."
- "This was partly due to his willpower, but also because he was not strong enough."
- "After all, most of the players were only in the immortal state. In Lu Wu's opinion, the minimum requirement to challenge the limit peak should be the ancient God state."
- "Therefore, it was also within Lu Wu's expectations that the players would be eliminated because they couldn't bear the harsh environment of the limit peak."
- "On the other hand, the immortal state players like Gou 'Zi and Mo Xiaoxin who were still persevering had exceeded his expectations."
- "As he continued to climb, the performance of the surprised clan members also surprised Lu Wu."
- "At this moment, he finally understood the extent of the amazed clansmen's desire for immortality."

Perhaps it was because they were afraid of death that they tried their best to obtain the ability of immortality.

- "At this moment, the 20 surprised tribesmen were still climbing, and none of them gave up. They were all enduring the torture of the harsh environment and the mental pressure of the illusion."
- "As for the players, Gou 'Zi was already covered in injuries."
- "Although he had an endless supply of 'virtual soul coins' to replenish his energy, he had to endure both mental and physical torture every second."
- "Under such pressure, he felt a splitting headache every second."
- "However, he continued to persevere."

"At this time, he didn't have Gu Yu, his boss, by his side, nor any other help. He was fighting on his own will."

Even he had his own obsession.

"He wanted to become stronger and return to save the Three Realms, because his parents were there."

"Although he usually didn't express this thought, his heart was extremely firm. This was what he swore to do."

"At this moment, compared to the physical trauma, the mental blow made Gou 'Zi suffer even more."

"In order to persevere, the young paparazzo kept imagining all kinds of scenes in his mind. He used all the scenes that could encourage himself to continue to persevere."

"""Soul coins ... As long as I succeed in the challenge, I'll have a large number of soul coins ... At that time, I can buy the method to transform into a human!"" "

""I can do it. I'm the strongest healer. All my injuries are not enough to kill me ... I can hold on!""

"""We're all dogs. The officials can ... Why can't I ..."" "

.

"Listening to the muttering of the dog, Lu Wu's relieved face showed a trace of surprise."

You don't want your account anymore?

Chapter 785

Chapter 785: Happy New Year's

Translator: 549690339

It was the 900th year of the challenge of the limit peak.

"The players were completely numb, just like Lu Wu in the past. They were only climbing with the obsession in their hearts."

His consciousness became extremely blurry as he climbed. He didn't even know what he was doing and could only continue to climb numbly.

"Because they were not strong enough, most of the players were only halfway up the mountain, which was much slower than Lu Wu."

"Lu Wu also understood this. After all, when he first climbed the extreme peak, his strength was far beyond the current players."

"During this time, the amazed clansmen who had already climbed fourfifths of the journey were now facing the most terrifying illusionary challenge."

"From now on, every section of the road would have an illusion."

"Everything in these illusionary realms was extremely real, and one couldn't even feel that they were illusions."

"What the amazed clansmen encountered here was a ""death threat."" "

"Facing the illusion of death, even if the strange race members constantly reminded him that everything was fake, he wouldn't die Here. However, this scene still scared them so much that their legs turned to jelly, and the ""everything here is real" hint kept appearing in their minds."

"Under such torture, the amazed clansmen finally couldn't bear it anymore."

"Even if the strength of their bodies could continue to rise, in the face of death, their "passive" attribute was completely activated. They wiped their tears and snot in the illusion, completely falling into the illusion and finally being eliminated."

This kind of illusionary realm was the most terrifying.

"He didn't even give you a chance to resist, and he made you believe that everything was real."

Even Lu Wu himself almost fell into the illusion and couldn't get rid of it.

"If it were not for the 600 million reincarnations that little Beili had gone through, Lu Wuxin would not have been able to break through this layer of illusion with his own willpower."

There were more than ten such illusions on the last one-fifth of the journey to limit peak.

"Every place was an illusionary realm obsession, and it was extremely difficult to break through."

This was also what Lu Wu thought to be the most difficult level in the limit peak.

"Now that all the members of the amazed race had failed, Lu Wu began to pay attention to the players who were still climbing."

"As he waited, another two hundred years passed in the activity space."

Gou 'Zi had finally climbed to the illusion challenge zone.

The illusion of the first obsession's challenge descended.

"At this moment, Lu Wu saw a deep pit and Gou 'Zi also transformed into his human form."

"At this moment, he was struggling in the deep pit."

"Lu Wuji was familiar with the environment here. After thinking about it carefully, wasn't this the deep pit where Gou 'Zi obtained the White charm inheritance?"

"It turned out that becoming the ""white charm" was the obsession in his heart that could not be erased ... "

"At this moment, Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh out loud."

"Gou 'Zi seemed to be in a lot of pain during this challenge. He climbed again and again, but he fell into the hole and couldn't get out at all."

"In the end, Gou 'Zi gradually gave up struggling and laid in the deep pit with a dispirited expression."

Lu Wu was stunned when he saw this.

He didn't expect Gou 'Zi to give up.

Time passed by and Gou 'Zi just laid on the ground. He looked up at the sky and his face was filled with despair.

"But just when Lu Wu thought that Gou 'Zi was about to fail, Gou' Zi suddenly bit his finger and dripped his blood on the rock wall."

This was how Gou 'Zi had obtained the White charm inheritance.

"In an instant, Gou 'Zi transformed back into white charm."

"However, there was no despair on Gou 'Zi's face. Instead, he had a helpless expression, as if he was compromising to fate."

"At that moment, the first illusion barrier shattered and Gou 'Zi broke through."

Lu Wu didn't expect Gou 'Zi to break through the first level so easily.

- "But after thinking about it carefully, Lu Wu understood."
- "Although turning into a white charm was a pain in his heart, it also gave him hope."
- "If it was not for the White charm inheritance, he would still be an ordinary player. The dog seemed to have realized this, so it seemed to have compromised ..."
- "Just like that, he walked out of the first illusionary realm in an extremely relaxed manner and continued to climb upwards."
- "However, before he could continue, the pressure increased. Gou 'Zi's divine body couldn't take it anymore and he fell down on the last fifth of the path."
- "Seeing this scene, Lu Wu couldn't help but shake his head, but a smile appeared on his face."
- "At least Gou 'Zi didn't fall in the illusion but instead fell under the pressure of the peak. As long as he increased his strength, he would be able to succeed."
- "At this moment, Gou 'Zi was on Lu Wu's shortlist, and at the same time, he was given a high amount of soul coins and items as a reward."

.

"The challenge continued, but there were only a few players left."

"The second player to enter the illusion challenge was mo Xiaoxin, and his first illusion surprised Lu Wu."

It was the catastrophe of the human realm.

"During the great calamity, his mother mo Lanlan, who had always cursed and said ""raising a child to guard against old age,"" had actually used her life to protect him." "Standing in front of the heavenly Warriors, mo Lanlan didn't back down."

"This trial was filled with the pain of life and death, and Mo Xiaoxin's body trembled continuously as the trial repeated itself."

"However, he had still successfully passed this challenge."

"His final choice was not to go forward and fight the heaven realm invaders, but to give up."

Because he had chosen to take revenge and not to make meaningless sacrifices here.

"Before they arrived at the second stage, mo Xiaoxin was eliminated just like Gou 'Zi. He couldn't withstand the pressure and was eliminated."

"At this moment, he was also on Lu Wu's list of candidates."

"However, Lu Wu felt that compared to the dog, mo Xiaoxin would probably have a harder time clearing the final illusion challenge."

He already knew what mo Xiaoxin was most afraid of.

He must have been sold by his own mother and then hunted down by the players.

Lu Wu felt pain just thinking about it. He couldn't go home in the future and could only wander in the outer space. It was too miserable ...

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu laughed."

"However, mo Xiaoxin had at least proven himself this time, so he was also on the waiting list."

"Following that, ao Jian, Liu Chan, and the others also reached the illusion challenge area and successfully passed the first stage."

These players also entered Lu Wu's list of candidates one after another.

"As for who to choose to challenge the illusion of limit peak, Lu Wu had not decided yet."

He wanted to see who would be the first to break through to the ancient God Realm.

.

"The first activity of New Year's Day,'climbing the limit', ended."

The players 'gains weren't as simple as the event rewards. This mental training would definitely affect their future growth.

"When they reappeared in Starlink, the players felt as if a long time had passed. They were still stuck in limit Peak's harsh environment, and it took them a long time to recover."

"In this regard, Lu Wu helped them to fade their memories of the limit peak and only let them remember the hardships they experienced in every challenge."

"At this moment, the game prompt sounded in the minds of all the players again."

"[Game prompt: New Year's Day event 2 ""becoming famous in one battle" has begun. Players, please open the registration Panel to register for it!] "

"Upon hearing the game prompt, the players smiled again."

"The familiar game prompt made them reminisce. After all, only a few minutes had passed in the outside world, but they had spent thousands of years inside."

"Although the memory was blurred, some of the experiences were unusually clear."

"At this moment, they opened the activity panel one after another and chose the ""one battle to fame" activity to sign up for."

"Time passed, and after two hours, all the players were once again teleported into the artifact space."

"In this event, 20 players would be randomly selected as a group. At the same time, two players would be randomly selected as gods in a group, and the other 18 players would be mortals. It would be a battle of wits and courage."

"Compared to the werewolf kill, this was more like an open kill."

"Mortals had three fixed skills, but gods had more than ten thousand skills to choose from."

"Therefore, if a mortal wanted to win, they might need some strategy, but the players who were chosen as 'gods' needed to think more if they wanted to win."

The choice of ten skills was a question that required careful consideration.

"If the skills weren't well matched, it would be very difficult to win."

.

"As the groups began, new spaces were created one after another, and the internal environment was completely random."

"Some were deep in the forest, some were near the island, and some were above the clouds ... In short, the battle environment was different."

"When the grouping was completed, the players were teleported into the challenge space."

"At this moment, two players were randomly selected as gods."

"It seemed that mortals had a higher chance of winning. After all, they had fixed moves that could not be instantly killed. They could also deal a percentage of HP damage to the gods, and the damage caused could not be compensated by HP recovery."

"However, most players still hoped to be selected as "gods.""

"As for why, of course, it was because ""gods"" could freely match their skills, which was why they were happy."

Many of the players who had been holding back for a long time finally revealed their true nature.

"Don't f * cking talk to me about game rewards, happiness is the most important!"

"When the match began, the players who were chosen as gods began their performance."

"Lu Wu, who was watching the game, subconsciously looked at the players who were chosen as ""gods"" to see what skills they would choose."

"According to normal logic, Lu Wu felt that a damage skill that could be used multiple times in a short period of time would be more popular."

"After all, mortals had a cooldown for dodging attacks, so fast attacks were what the players who were chosen as 'gods' needed."

"But after checking it, Lu Wu laughed."

This was because these idiotic players didn't play by the rules at all.

"For example, there was a group of players in the city of Hades. One of the players who was chosen to become a God chose the skill of teleportation."

"With ten skill cooldowns, this group of mortals couldn't touch him at all. Even if they had an unavoidable auto-attack, they couldn't do anything to their targets unless they were within attack range."

"Therefore, this player didn't think about winning at all. After another teammate who was drawn as a ""God"" died, he just casually teleported back and forth, angering the other players who were drawn as mortals. They couldn't catch up with him, and they couldn't hit him either. "

He felt that he could not play the game properly anymore. That was too cheap! There were many other such operations. "For example, in a dense forest, a certain God player chose the disguise god art, and then he turned himself into a rabbit on the island. He just quietly watched the player who was selected as a mortal search back and forth in the dense forest, but could not find him no matter how hard he tried." "A player who went even further chose to use ten doppelganger skills, immediately creating tens of thousands of doppelgangers to toy with the mortal players." "During this period, there were various provocations:" ""Guess which one is the real one. Don't guess wrong, your attacks have a cooldown!""" ""Do you want me to give you a little hint?"" " ""The first round, one out of ten ... I'm sorry, all ten of me are fake. Are you angry?"" "

"Although these actions were not enough to win, the atmosphere of joy spread throughout the game."

"The players who were chosen as ordinary people felt their blood pressure rise, and they couldn't help but curse in the voice channel."

Chapter 786

Chapter 786: Happy New Year's Eve sublimation

Translator: 549690339

"It was the second event on New Year's Day. No matter how hard the players who were selected as "mortals" tried, they were still not enough in the face of some idiotic players."

This was because this group of idiotic players didn't even think about winning. They were happy for the sake of happiness.

This was also the reason why most players wanted to be selected as 'gods'.

"It was fun to play with others, but it was hard to be played."

"This event lasted for three hours. When the statistics came out, what surprised Lu Wu was that the number of draws was surprisingly high, accounting for "a quarter" of the total number of games."

"From this, one could see the destructive power of these idiotic players in the event."

"However, even after the event ended, the angry "mortal" players were still cursing in the forum, saying that the players who chose "God" were extremely shameless ... Although these players might also want to be "God" in their hearts."

.

"It was already Seveno' clock in the evening, five hours before the event officially ended."

"The second event of New Year's Day officially ended, and the game prompt sounded:"

"[Game prompt: New Year's Day event 3 ""abyss adventure" has officially begun. Players, please sign up on the event panel!]"

"Upon hearing the game notification, the players immediately gave up on arguing on the forum and logged out of the forum to sign up on the activity panel."

"While waiting, the registration was over. Then, Lu Wu activated the divine weapon and sent all the players into the abyss world."

"This time, Lu Wu refused to let the surprised people participate in the event."

"After all, the abyssal world was the home field of the amazed clansmen, and it was very easy for them to survive."

The theme of this event was 'survival'.

"When the event officially started, Lu Wu drew out a huge activity area in the abyss world with the area where the players were located as the center. The boundary was marked with golden lines that only the players could see."

"This would be the area where the players could move about. Leaving this area would be considered as a forfeit, all the way until the last person survived."

The event rewards would be given out to the players according to their survival time.

"During this period, Lu Wu would lure abyssal beasts into the players 'activity area from time to time, increasing the difficulty of survival for the players as time went by."

The players who had seen the New Year's Day event announcement on the forum naturally knew the details of the abyss adventure event. Some players had already started to form parties to increase their chances of survival.

"However, there were also abyssal beasts in Lu Wushu's area of activity. At this moment, they smelled an unfamiliar aura and immediately came to the area where the players were."

"The danger was approaching, but this time, no players made the first move. After all, this was survival mode, and there was no need to take unnecessary risks. They all hid far away."

"As for working together to hunt the abyssal beast, that was non-existent because the players all hoped that they would be the only one left to win the big prize."

"With such a feeling, the friendship between them was broken at this moment."

"Although these comrades would take the knife for them during the outer Realm War, or even die for them, this kind of affection did not exist in the event. It was common to stab their comrades in the back."

"The players would even sell their own fathers for the reward, let alone comrades."

"After all, this wasn't the first time. It was a common situation at every event."

"Although doing so might have a huge hidden danger in the future, at least he would be happy when he received the reward ..."

.

"As the abyssal beast horde attacked, the players scattered in all directions, running as far as they could. It was fine as long as they did not leave their range of activity."

"As there weren't many abyssal beasts in this area, other than a few unlucky players who were swallowed alive, most of the players had escaped from the area"

"But at this time, the idiotic players began to move."

What was the most important thing in a game? Being happy was the most important!

"You want the event reward? It doesn't exist, have you asked me?"

"This group of idiotic players had already bought 'haste potions' from the market before the event started. After drinking the potions, they flew towards the resting abyssal beasts and ran away after provoking them."

"They only had one goal, and that was to bring disaster (happiness) to all players."

"If you want to hide, you don't exist. Come out and be happy!"

"At this moment, the idiotic players who were pulling the abyssal beasts shouted as they flew towards the crowd. However, their faces were filled with bright smiles."

"Seeing these happy figures, the players who wanted to save their soul coins to buy the items they needed were in despair."

Why did you all come to the outer realms? I beg you to be good people!

""Get lost, I'm begging you to get lost. Don't follow me anymore. Can't you go and find someone else?""

""Big brother, please spare me. I'm just short of this soul coin reward to upgrade my cloak. Can you please let me go?"" "

""Lalala, happy, this head is really big. Everyone, catch it!"" "

""Hahaha, I've lured three of them over. My little friends in front, are you ready?"" "

.

"Before the difficulty increased, the players could still hold on for a while."

"However, with the interference of these dumbass players, many players died with hatred."

"The players who wanted to earn soul coins in peace were filled with grief and indignation. They felt that they had suffered a huge loss, and their blood pressure was rising ..."

I wonder why it's so difficult to earn soul coins in every event. These idiotic players are probably sent by the stupid officials to punish us!

"As time passed, more and more players died."

"Although there were many idiotic players who were swallowed alive by the abyssal beasts while they were luring the monsters, they did spread the happy atmosphere (death atmosphere) to all the players."

An hour passed by quickly.

"At this time, Lu Wu's figure appeared in the abyssal world, and as he shuttled back and forth, he lured a large number of abyssal beasts into the area of activity."

The difficulty of survival for the players suddenly increased.

"As a result, the difficulty of luring the monsters increased for the idiotic players. If they were not careful, they would be surrounded by the abyssal beasts and swallowed alive."

"However, the idiotic players still didn't give up."

The suicide attack began.

The most ruthless player even lured 38 abyss monsters and exterminated a group of players.

Even though he knew that he might be beaten up after the event.

"However, the players 'Creed was that when the event started, they would be the most beautiful people in the event, and no one could stop their happy steps!"

"As time passed, by the third wave, space beasts even appeared in the area."

"However, the players had already been completely annihilated."

Even the extremely powerful ao Jian and the others could not escape from these idiotic players.

"In the eyes of the idiotic players, what was the big deal about hanging on the wall? they were the strongest in the event, so they had all been arranged for them."

"At this moment, Lu Wu didn't know whether to laugh or cry."

"He had thought that the players would be able to make it to the eighth stage, but he did not expect that they would be wiped out after only pulling three waves of monsters."

"During this period, the dumbass players 'contributions could not be overlooked."

"Therefore, this time, Lu Wu only had to give the players the rewards for the third stage according to the time they survived, which saved him a lot of soul coins."

.

"The New Year's Day event also ended with the "abyss adventure"."

"However, many players felt that the 'New Year's Day event' was not over yet, and there was still a very important event to be carried out."

"This event wasn't set up by Lu Wu, but the players themselves discussed it on the forum."

[New Year's Day activity 4: beat up idiotic players!]

"[Event details: dumbass player's chest crushes a rock, dumbass player's death by a thousand cuts, dumbass player's dismembering by five horses, etc ...]"

"Retribution came quickly, and the idiotic players screamed as they began to run around Starlink."

It was the other players 'turn to be happy this time ...

Chapter 787

Chapter 787: A plan to earn money

Translator: 549690339

"After New Year's Day, Lu Wu and the players were clear that a new war was about to begin."

"Before leaving the celestial world, Lu Wu told the people of The Amazing Race to continue collecting star cores. At the same time, the auction house was still open to them, but in the future, they had to use the auction house in the teleportation array connected to the divine artifact ... And so on."

"After doing all this, Lu Wu took the players to tear the space barrier and left Starlink world."

"As for where to go next, Lu Wu had not decided yet."

"However, he planned to return to the glittering jewel world first to gather some information and get the players to exchange for some resources that he needed."

"Since the artifact was already connected to the teleportation formation in the heavenly demon's base, the amount of soul coins consumed for this space jump was greatly reduced."

"After a brief moment of silence, the group of players descended upon the heavenly demon's encampment in the glittering jewel world."

"After telling the players to move around freely, Lu Wu walked towards the information trading center in the Linlang world."

"The players also flew to the major trading zones, ready to buy resources to improve their strength or magic belts."

.

"After a period of flying, Lu Wu's figure landed in the information trading area."

"Thinking that he had to buy information from the Holy Spirit clan again, but his ultimate goal was to overthrow the rule of the Holy Spirit clan, Lu Wu couldn't help but smile."

"This time, he didn't directly enter the Holy Spirit race's intelligence trading area. Instead, he went to another area of the intelligence trading area."

"Many times he came to the information trading area, Lu Wu always went directly to the most reliable Holy Spirit clan, so he had not carefully explored this place."

"However, since the other races were able to set up a sales network in the information trading area, even if they couldn't compare with the Holy Spirit race's information, they must have their own characteristics. Otherwise, the Holy Spirit race would have long monopolized the information trading area."

"Therefore, Lu Wu was very curious about what information the other races were selling here."

"As he strolled around, Lu Wu was surprised to find that many information centers actually provided real-time information for sale."

For example:

[A special mystical material 'infinite crystal' is about to be produced in the Moran Galaxy. Specific coordinates and selling price:?

"Super Space beast da mie is about to give birth. After obtaining it, you will be able to obtain a young Emperor with the potential to reach the Emperor realm.....?"

[The black calamity is about to erupt in the Quinn system. This Intelligence Agency provides real-time reports. Specific price:?

.

"Lu Wu found that all information could be sold here, including important opportunities."

"However, what was different from the Holy Spirit race was that the other intelligence agencies provided real-time or important information lists, and they could choose the information they wanted."

"When the Holy Spirit race sold information, they didn't even provide a list of information. As long as they gave you resources, they would give you an answer."

"In comparison, the difference was obvious."

But what made Lu Wu very curious was where these intelligence agencies got the information from.

"The Holy Spirit clan had an 'all-knowing' boss, who could share some of the Holy Spirit law's power with his subordinates, allowing them to sense everything in the world."

"Therefore, the Holy Spirit clan's information was very accurate and reliable."

"However, these intelligence agencies were amazing. Even though they didn't have such abilities, they could still collect important information in a short period of time, which really aroused Lu Wu's curiosity."

"However, Lu Wu didn't go up and ask. After all, this was someone else's Secret, so how could he tell her so easily?"

"Along the way, Lu Wu came to the eastern area of the intelligence trading area."

"As he continued to walk and stop to observe, a message hanging at the door of an Intelligence Agency caught his attention."

[Iron Blood world recruitment]:

Content:

Recruiting a powerful foreign Army at a high price to come to our world to participate in the war. Remuneration will be provided according to the number of people and comprehensive strength. The specific price is as follows.

"At the end of each war, the battle credits would be calculated, and they would be converted into ""Holy Spirit stones" as remuneration."

"At the same time, the iron-Blood Alliance would give extra Holy Spirit stones as a reward for all casualties."

Extra reward for death:

[Immortal state: ten thousand Saint spirit stones]

[Void mirror (ancient God Realm): ten sacred souls (one sacred soul is equivalent to 100000 Sacred Spirit stones)]

"Early great emperor realm, pinnacle of bone formation (fourth stage): The minimum is 500 Saint spirit souls, details can be discussed."

"Additional reward for serious injury, based on the degree of injury:"

"10,000 -30000 Holy Spirit stones"

[Void mirror: 10-15 sacred souls]

"Early great emperor, peak great emperor (fourth stage): The minimum is 550 Holy Spirit souls. Details can be discussed."

[Iron-Blood Alliance: no individual registration is accepted. Only millions of forces are accepted to participate in this battle. The specific coordinates

are as follows:] Iron Blood Starfield xxx.xxx.xxxx

.

"Seeing this recruitment message, Lu Wu couldn't help but be stunned."

Wasn't the mathematics of the iron-Blood Alliance good? Why was it that the extra reward for being seriously injured was more than for dying in battle?

"However, he had to admit that the reward for this recruitment really tempted Lu Wu."

"He was simply rich and overbearing. If the resources consumed in a battle were to be converted into soul coins, it would probably be more than all the soul coins in his storage."

"As he thought of this, Lu Wu immediately turned around and went to the intelligence Agency of the Holy Spirit race."

He planned to buy a copy of the information on the iron-Blood Alliance and see why this force was so rich.

"A moment later, Lu Wu walked out of the Holy Spirit clan's Intelligence Agency, and at the same time, he had a thick stack of information about the iron-Blood Alliance in his hands."

"As he read the information, Lu Wu gradually understood why this force was so rich."

The iron-Blood Alliance was a powerful organization that had emerged from the iron-blood world.

The core members of the organization were known as the 'Iron Blood Warriors'.

"They controlled the cutting-edge technology of the outer realm, as well as the most advanced cultivation techniques." They walked a special system where technology and cultivation grew at the same time.

All the Predators were gifted Warriors. They were born to fight. They could control cold killing machines and had a strong body that was not weaker than any cultivation system.

"They invaded other worlds not only for plundering, but also for fighting."

"In the eyes of this battle-type race, death in war was not an honor, but a disgrace."

Only by relying on one's own ability to survive in a harsh war would there be glory.

This also explained why this race gave more rewards for serious injuries than for dying in battle.

"In the many foreign lands conquests, more and more foreign powers submitted to the iron Blood race, and they eventually formed the enormous Empire, the iron Blood Alliance."

A huge amount of wealth had been accumulated during the growth of this force.

"Up until now, this force had already become one of the Super overlords of the outer realm, controlling 308 worlds, and its subordinate forces were spread all over the star field they were in. Although they couldn't be compared to the Holy Spirit clan, they had already surpassed the vast majority of the powers in the outer realms."

"Not only in terms of wealth, but in terms of combat power, this force was even more terrifying."

"Its highest leader, tie Xue, had already broken through the Emperor stage and reached the level of the 'delusion stage'."

"According to the intelligence, except for the defeat in the battle with the Zerg Army led by ""blade,"" this force had almost never been defeated in

its rise. At most, they had suffered a loss."

"Seeing this, Lu Wu was very curious. Why did such a huge force still need to recruit fighters? was there anything that they couldn't solve?"

"Out of curiosity, Lu Wu continued to check."

The subsequent description of the information gave Lu Wu the answer.

"It turned out that the star field where the ""iron-Blood Alliance" was located also had extremely terrifying opponents. In the endless years of war between the two sides, neither side had reached the peak of the other's power."

This force was known as the 'alien army'.

"If the Predators were natural-born warriors, then the ""Xenomorphs"" were natural killing machines."

1

"From the beginning when they were suppressed by the iron Blood Alliance and a large number of lives were lost, they could only wander in the outer realms. Now, they had the advantage. The growth potential of the alien army was immense, and their combat strength had even surpassed the iron-Blood Alliance."

"This was because the Xenomorphs had a very terrifying special talent,""parasitic reproduction.""

"It could lay eggs in the body of other life forms and continuously absorb the host's bloodline power, racial talents, and so on ... When it finally broke out, the newly born alien species would inherit most of the host's abilities."

"Every parasitism was a transformation of the genes and bloodline, and the potential of the race would also be enhanced."

"Moreover, even if the host they parasitized was dead, as long as the body was still there, they could parasitize."

"By relying on their parasitic reproduction, the Xenomorphs 'forces had been suppressed at the beginning, but now they could already stand on equal terms with the iron-Blood Alliance. Furthermore, at this rate of development, the Xenomorphs had the potential to dominate the star field they were in."

"Therefore, the iron-Blood Alliance and the Army of the opposite sex would definitely be overthrown and become a stepping stone on the rise of the other party's power."

"At this point, Lu Wu finally understood why the iron-Blood Alliance needed to recruit forces from the outside world for help."

"They were definitely at an irredeemable disadvantage. If they didn't seek help from outside powers, they might be destroyed."

Lu Wu couldn't help but have an idea.

Do you want to sign up?

"The players would not really die anyway, so they would get soul coins and experience points by killing the Xenomorphs. They could also get extra rewards from the iron-Blood Alliance after they died. This was definitely a good deal."

"After he had an idea, Lu Wu went to buy a detailed report about the "alien army" and began to read it."

"Since he had decided to go, he had to understand his opponent first."

"While reading the information about the alien species, Lu Wu couldn't help but sigh. This race was really terrifying."

"For example, the dog was parasitized by an alien life form and laid eggs in its body."

"In that case, the newly-born aliens would receive a portion of the White Charm's bloodline inheritance, and this ability could be passed on to the next generation."

"Of course, in real life, the dog's digitized body was locked by the divine weapon, so the Xenomorphs naturally couldn't steal the dog's bloodline."

"However, the other alien races didn't have the players 'abilities. Therefore, if they were parasitized, they would be able to produce new Xenomorphs that absorbed their talents and abilities in a short time unless they cut open their stomachs and took out the Xenomorphs eggs."

"As he checked, the overbearing growth of the alien made Lu Wu's scalp numb. It was simply ruthless!"

"Sure enough, there were all kinds of creatures and races in the outer realm. Lu Wu couldn't help but sigh."

"At this stage, Lu Wu had already seen three forces that had developed so rapidly, and all of them had risen so quickly that it was almost like cheating."

The first was the death Reaper Legion.

The way zombies grew was by constantly devouring flesh and blood to provide nutrients for the virus and evolve.

The second was the Zerg.

Zergs didn't rely on external forces to evolve. Resources and energy were only consumables for the mother nest to reproduce and evolve. They completely relied on their own adaptability to grow and evolve.

The third was the alien army that he had just learned about.

"They relied on parasitism to grow, which was the most domineering way of growth Lu Wu had ever seen."

"The stronger the host, the greater the growth potential of the newborn alien. The most terrifying thing was that the talent obtained could be passed down to the next generation. As it continued to accumulate, the potential was truly terrifying."

.

"However, among the three forces, Lu Wu felt that the Zerg was still the strongest. This was certain."

This was because he had bought information about the Zergs and knew how terrifying the Zergs 'adaptability growth was. It was far from what the aliens could compare to.

This was because the talent of 'adaptive growth' represented infinite possibilities.

"As the Xenomorphs grew, they could only obtain the abilities of their hosts and could not create new abilities."

"However, the Zerg's adaptive growth was different. It could give the Zerg soldiers all the abilities that could exist."

"In extremely cold environments, they had evolved to develop cold resistance antibodies."

"In the hot environment, they had evolved heat-resistant antibodies."

"The death storm, the black blood Tide ... All the terrifying outer-realm natural disasters were disasters that many outer-realm life forms wanted to avoid, but for the Zerg, they were a new opportunity for evolution."

This was also the reason why the Zergs had infinite possibilities.

They were able to evolve into heaven-defying abilities that other races would not even dare to imagine. Every evolution was the sublimation of their own life form.

"To the Zergs, resources and energy were just indispensable evolution consumables, and their growth potential attribute had long been maxed out."

"Until now, the bug race was still the race with the strongest potential to Lu Wu's knowledge."

"This could be seen from how blade, the Supreme Leader of the bug race, had dared to challenge the Holy Spirit race."

"The only regret was that after the death of their Supreme Leader," blade," the Zergs were in a state of disunity. They no longer had the terrifying combat power they once had. They did things their own way and even killed each other among the Zergs."

.

"After reading the information and thinking for a while, Lu Wu made a decision."

He decided to lead the players to sign up for the battle and work for the iron-Blood Alliance.

Chapter 788

Chapter 788: Crisis of bankruptcy

Translator: 549690339

"After making his decision, Lu Wu immediately opened the game prompt and gathered all the players who were outside."

"Without stopping for too long, Lu Wu took the players across space and headed towards the predator star field."

"Due to the long distance, this time, Lu Wu had to jump twice in a row before he arrived at the predator Star Zone."

"He then followed the coordinates provided by the intelligence Agency and entered one of the iron Blood Alliance's strongholds for recruiting foreign forces, the ""bowl wave"" world."

And this world would be one of the areas where the two forces would fight.

"The bowl Wave World wasn't very big, roughly half the size of the Three Realms."

"This time, the iron-Blood Alliance was on the defensive, and the one who wanted to conquer this world was their mortal enemy, the "alien army." The war was about to begin with the possible arrival of the alien army.

.

"When Lu Wu and the players arrived in this world, they were quickly detected by the iron-Blood Alliance's base. Many interstellar spaceships floated in the air and quickly surrounded Lu Wu and the players."

"However, after Lu Wu took out the ""recruitment order" that he got from the intelligence Agency, the defense was immediately lifted. He and the

players were brought into the iron City of the iron-Blood Alliance in this world."

"Without saying much, the Predators in charge of receiving the foreign forces took them to an open area and marked their arms with runes similar to barcode."

"In this regard, Lu Wu had also asked them why they did this."

The iron Blood Warrior in charge of receiving them explained that these strip-shaped runes were a kind of technological product.

"It was used to check their combat achievements. As long as they killed the Xenomorphs in battle, the barcode would automatically record their combat achievements."

"This way, there wouldn't be any problems like falsely claiming battle merits."

"This method really amazed Lu Wu and the players, but at the same time, they felt a sense of regret."

This was because they had discussed on the forum before coming and had indeed thought of falsely claiming battle merits.

"After all, it was so chaotic at the start of the war. Who knows how many we killed? naturally, the more we get, the better."

They didn't expect the iron-Blood Alliance to have prepared a barcode on their right arms.

"Then, the person in charge took out a microcomputer and began to examine the strength of the players through barcode."

"As this power was about to invade the players 'bodies, the godly item immediately stopped it."

"But soon, Lu Wu gave it access. After all, it was just a probe, so it wasn't a big problem. It just needed to calculate its combat strength."

"Soon, a string of numbers appeared in the person-in-charge's mind."

[Number of immortal State Warriors: xxxxx]

[Number of void-level cultivators: 0]

[Number of great emperors: 1 (peak great emperor)]

.

"Seeing these numbers, the person in charge nodded in satisfaction, but he didn't seem surprised."

Because such combat strength was not particularly high. The only thing that satisfied him was the strength of Emperor Lu Wu at the peak.

"At this moment, his attitude towards Lu Wu had changed."

"The iron Blood Warriors respected the strong. This was very realistic, but also very cruel."

"Next, the person in charge brought Lu Wu and the players to a place in the city of steel and told them to wait for the war to start before going to the battlefield."

"At the same time, the person in charge said that their battle achievements on the battlefield would be accurately recorded without any omission."

"Even if a Clansman died, The Clansman's military achievements would not be lost because they had been incorporated into a group. The military achievements of the dead soldiers would be fed back to "Lu Wu", the leader of the group."

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu couldn't help but sigh. Technology is power."

"Without the support of technology, it would be extremely tiring to count the military merits, and there was no way to eliminate the problems of false reports and false claims."

- "In the next month, Lu Wu and the players were completely waiting."
- "As there were no entertainment facilities here, they had nothing to do before the war started."
- "Furthermore, they might encounter another problem. The alien army would not come."
- "Although there was an important resource point that the alien army wanted, the Ironblood Starfield was so huge that even if the aliens attacked separately, it was hard to predict which world they would attack first."
- "While Lu Wu was waiting with the players, he began to discuss the relevant matters of this battle on the forum."
- "During this period, a player made a suggestion that caught Lu Wu's attention."
- "The player said,"""
- """Since we can get compensation for dying or getting injured in battle, why don't we start with the compensation? we won't be able to earn much if we use our military achievements to exchange for compensation. So, can the stupid officials let us lie in the outside world for a while after we die without turning into black mist and returning to the realm?""

This suggestion caused a huge reaction among the players.

- "After thinking about it for a while, Lu Wu also felt that it was feasible, so the plan to cheat the pension was set."
- "After waiting for about 40 days, Lu Wu's plan to cheat the players of their pension gradually became complete."

It was also at this time that the war alarm rang in the city.

The iron Blood Warrior in charge of Lu Wu's force arrived immediately and gave Lu Wu a coordinate to let them join the battle.

"With the huge interstellar fleet floating in the air, Lu Wu and the other major forces from the other regions who came to work also set off."

"At this time, a huge gap appeared in the eastern sky of the bowl Wave World. A dense number of aberrations descended from the sky, heading toward the world below."

Foreign Wars were direct and cruel. There weren't many words and they started as soon as they started.

"At this moment, the predator Army took the lead in activating their technological weapons and began a carpet bombing. A large number of aberrations died in this wave of bombing."

"However, this was only the beginning. As more and more aliens entered the world, they were smart enough to spread out instead of gathering together."

"At this moment, the sky and ground to the East were filled with the silhouettes of the Xenomorphs."

"Their body shape was very similar to that of a dinosaur. They had four legs and a long tail full of sharp spikes. The two front legs were very different from the two back legs. They could stand upright with their thick hind legs, while their forelegs were used to grab things. It also had a long, pointed head, and its entire body was gray-brown in color. It moved very quickly."

The most powerful weapon of the Xenomorphs was their tongue. It was extremely sharp and could easily penetrate most of the iron-Blood Alliance's defenses.

"This was a true killing machine, and every part of its body was a weapon."

"Even the blood in his body was the same. It had a strong corrosive ability. If he was splashed by the blood, without a strong body, he would die."

.

"After rounds and rounds of bombing, the Xenomorphs had already dispersed, and the effect of the continuous bombing was no longer obvious."

"At this moment, the iron-Blood Alliance's Army, wearing specially-made battle armor, moved out."

They marched in an orderly manner toward the alien's line of defense.

The war began. Lu Wu led the players to follow the iron-blooded Army and also approached the front line.

"In front of the mighty army of Xenomorphs, Lu Wu could see that the recruited alien forces around them were very nervous."

The only ones who could remain calm at this moment were Lu Wu and the players.

"As the two sides got closer and closer, the iron-blooded Army began to charge forward like a flood of steel, seemingly unstoppable."

"In the first wave of attacks, the Predators kept a distance from the recruited troops and went straight into the area where the Xenomorphs were relatively dense."

"However, there were still many Xenomorphs that broke through the defense from above and came into contact with Lu Wu and the other forces that were recruited."

The battle that belonged to them began.

The players were the first to make their move. They faced the Army of aberrations without fear.

"Soon, the nearby forces also followed the players and attacked decisively."

"In the instant of the battle, screams rose and fell. There were the screams of players and the screams of other powers in the outer realms."

"After killing the aliens, their blood would drip onto the surface of their bodies, instantly corroding their armor and flesh. It was truly painful."

"In response, the players decisively turned off the pain function and entered combat mode."

"Killing monsters required soul coins and experience. Although the players had planned to cheat the "pension", they would only do so when the war was coming to an end."

"For now, he should focus on killing the Xenomorphs and maximize his benefits."

"Although Lu Wu and the players were not the strongest foreign force that was recruited this time, in terms of ferocity, the players were no less than the aliens."

"The battle Points increased as the players killed more and more people. At the same time, more and more players fell in battle."

"But this time, Lu Wu didn't directly let their bodies turn into black mist and enter the artifact space, because he wanted to cheat the pension."

"During the battle, the terrifying power of the Xenomorphs was gradually revealed."

The players discovered that new Xenomorphs would pop out of the bodies of the dead soldiers from other races from time to time. They didn't even notice when the Xenomorphs had laid eggs in their bodies.

"Furthermore, the growth rate of the new-borns was extremely shocking. They continued to consume flesh and blood on the battlefield, quickly entering adulthood and rejoining the battle."

- "There were even some soldiers who were still fighting when their stomachs suddenly swelled up like they were being inflated, and their chests exploded as newborn aliens jumped out."
- "The players shuddered at the sight. Fortunately, they were protected by the divine artifact and would not have their bloodline power absorbed ..."
- "War was undoubtedly cruel. Although the Ironblood Army was at the forefront, the battle at the rear had also made the players and the various foreign powers suffer."
- "The battle lasted for five days. In the end, the iron-blooded Army killed their way to the gap in the sky and repaired it. The battle ended after that."

The next task was to sweep the battlefield and kill all the invading aliens.

- "The cold-blooded predators would even test their own people. If they found that their people were infected, they would decisively cut open their stomachs and take out the alien eggs inside."
- "The organizations that had been recruited from the outside world were no exception. As long as they were detected, they would be forcibly disemboweled."
- "As the iron-blooded Army swept through the battlefield, the number of aliens on the battlefield became fewer and fewer ... At this moment, Lu Wu knew that he could take action."
- ""All of you, play dead. It's starting!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, the remaining 230000 players all fell to the ground as planned."
- "If that was the case, it was naturally impossible to fool the tests of the Predators."
- "Then, Lu Wu put their souls into a semi-dormant state, which was an extremely weak state. At the same time, scars appeared on the surface of the

players 'bodies. Coupled with the scars left by the previous battle, they looked really miserable."

"With the help of the divine weapon, all the players fell into a near-death state."

The highest realm of deception was the truth!

"It was impossible to die, because if he died, he would get less money. He had to be in this kind of half-crippled but not dead state."

"For these Warriors who died in battle, the iron Blood Warriors would cover them with a piece of white cloth. Although there was no glory in dying in battle, at least they had worked hard."

It was more like a ritual to commemorate the dead.

"The war was over. All the injured were carried into the steel City, and Lu Wu met the person in charge of the iron Blood again."

"He told Lu Wu with a look of regret that he had checked the physical conditions of the soldiers from his force. Although they were still alive, they probably would not wake up for the rest of their lives ..."

"At the same time, the person in charge also brought the resources that were equivalent to the battle Points and additional compensation, and handed them to Lu Wu."

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players laughed like flowers."

It didn't matter if he woke up or not. The most important thing was that he had scammed the pension.

"After getting the resources he wanted, Lu Wu told the person in charge that he would take away the bodies of all the people who died in battle and bury them in their hometown. He also said that he would lead a new group of clansmen back and re-enter the battle." "In response to Lu Wu's thoughts, the person in charge solemnly expressed that he would welcome Lu Wu back at any time."

"With that, the iron-Blood Alliance's bankruptcy was on the right track."

"No one would have thought that the opportunity for the destruction of the iron-Blood Alliance did not lie in the rise of the aliens, but in the internal affairs ..."

Chapter 789

Chapter 789: The sheep was struck bald

Translator: 549690339

"In this battle of the alien invasion, Lu Wu earned a total of 20 billion soul coins by relying on the players 'military achievements and the last extra pension."

"Such a huge income made Lu Wu and the players laugh, and they also knew the feasibility of this plan."

"After leaving the ""bowl wave" world and splitting the loot, Lu Wu once again returned with the players who had changed their appearances."

"For a period of time after that, the war between the Ironblood Alliance and the alien army spread throughout the entire 'Ironblood Starfield'."

"Not only did the ""bowl wave" world where Lu Wu was located have a war, but many resource worlds controlled by the iron-Blood Alliance were also invaded by the alien army during this period."

"During this period of time, Lu Wu and the players fought hard against the alien army, and their excellent performance attracted the attention of the higher-ups of the Predators."

"Although their strength was not the strongest among the many recruited forces, their fearless performance in every battle really won the respect of the iron Blood Warriors."

"Although the other recruited forces would also fight against the enemy in the war, there were many concerns. All the soldiers who participated in the war also valued their lives very much. After all, the most important thing was to gain benefits."

- "As for the compensation, none of the soldiers wanted it."
- "After all, they would not joke around with their lives."
- "The pension was a lot, but if he lost his life, it was equivalent to nothing."
- "Even if they could still get benefits after death, it was not something they could enjoy. It was just a wedding dress for others in the force."
- "However, the players were different. There were benefits to killing monsters, and there were also benefits to be gained after death. After they were resurrected, they could successfully split the spoils with the dog officials. So no matter what they did, they would profit from the iron-Blood Alliance."
- "Therefore, although the players were here to cheat for compensation, they performed well in the battle because killing monsters was also part of their interests."
- "Soon, Lu Wu and the players were transferred to another world, the ""world of common cultivation", by the higher-ups of the iron-Blood Alliance because of their excellent performance in the alms bowl world."

This was a battlefield that was even larger than the bowl Wave World.

- "In this world, the alien army had already occupied a region, and would attack the cities of the Ironblood Alliance from time to time."
- "Although they had many allies, under the frenzied attack of the Xenomorphs, the iron-Blood Alliance's advantage had turned into a disadvantage."
- "But this time, the iron-Blood Alliance did not choose to retreat. They continued to tighten their defense."
- "This was because the resources produced by this world were extremely important, and they did not want to give up these benefits."

"More importantly, if they lost even this place, then their defeat was obvious. Tightening their defense would not increase their chances of winning much."

.

"At this moment, another brutal battle had ended."

"The iron-blooded Army managed to hold the defensive line once again, but the price they paid was also quite heavy."

"Looking down from the sky, the ground was littered with the corpses of the aliens, predators, and the reinforcements."

"With the beeping sound in the sky, the life detection robot entered the field and began to check if the soldiers on the ground could still be saved."

Pieces of white cloth were covered over the bodies of the soldiers who were confirmed dead. They were then taken away by the transportation robots and returned to the leader according to the barcode on their right arm.

"During this time, the players had already entered a state of playing dead."

"With the cover of the divine artifact, the players were already very familiar with playing dead."

"The specific operation was not complicated. He just had to lie down and not move. If he was not dead, he could also try to cry out in pain weakly."

"However, there would be accidents during this period."

"Some players were already seriously injured and on the verge of death in the battle, and with the cover of the divine artifact, their life feedback was very weak. They would also be mistakenly determined as dead by the life detection robot and then covered with a white cloth that confirmed them to be ""dead."" "

"In such a situation, the player who was covered with the White cloth could only helplessly open his eyes and weakly say,"" "

""That robot brother, please come over and lift the White cloth. I'm not completely dead yet!"" "

"The difference between death compensation and injury compensation was huge. In such a situation, the players still wanted to be saved and get more benefits."

.

"At the end of this war, the iron Blood's upper echelons held an emergency meeting."

"As Lu Wu and the other foreign forces who were recruited were not members of the iron-Blood Alliance, they did not participate in this meeting."

"However, after this meeting ended, the atmosphere of the entire iron-Blood Alliance was different."

"In the next few days, a large number of spaceships from the outer realms and the forces that had been recruited all rushed to this world."

The scattered forces of the iron-Blood Alliance seemed to have started to gather in this world.

"Judging from this situation, Lu Wuxin had his own speculations."

"He knew that the war seemed to have advanced to another level, and the following war would probably be even more tragic."

Lu Wu was not worried about this at all.

"After receiving the compensation, he took the players" corpses 'and bid farewell to the person in charge of the Ironblood Guild, ready to return to his so-called home."

"In reality, he had only hidden in the outer realm for a period of time before returning to this world."

"In order to cause unnecessary trouble, Lu Wu would use the artifact to change the appearance of all the players every time."

"When Lu Wu returned, the person in charge of the iron Blood gang looked for him immediately."

"To Lu Wu's surprise, the person in charge raised a doubt and a request to Lu Wu."

Why did he only bring 1.2 million clansmen to the battle every time?

Could he bring all the clansmen from his hometown who wanted to participate in the war here?

"Lu Wu was already prepared for these two questions. His excuse was that his hometown only allowed 1.2 million people to go to the outer realm, and they were not allowed to go out in large numbers."

"Although this excuse didn't seem reliable, the person in charge believed it."

"After all, the outer realm was full of wonders. Things that others couldn't understand didn't mean they didn't exist."

"Therefore, the person in charge of Iron Blood had to give up on this idea."

"However, for Lu Wu and the players, the person in charge of the Ironblood business group had changed from his initial indifferent attitude to the current one."

"In their opinion, the players led by Lu Wu were the real warriors."

"On the battlefield, they would absolutely obey orders and would never retreat."

The most shocking thing for the iron Blood Guild's upper echelons was that Lu Wu and the players were defending a steel fortress.

"All the major recruitment forces retreated out of fear. Only Lu Wu and the players defended to the death and carried out the orders of the iron-blooded higher-ups to the end. In the end, except for Lu Wu who escaped alone, all the members of the clan died in battle."

These images were seen by the upper echelons of the Predators through the satellite.

The upper echelons of the iron-Blood Alliance admired such a force from the bottom of their hearts.

"This was because the Predators respected Warriors, and even more so, they respected Warriors who were not afraid of death in battle."

Even the higher-ups of the iron-Blood Alliance sent an invitation to Lu Wu to join the iron-Blood Alliance through the person in charge.

"Lu Wu pretended to hesitate for a while, but in the end, he chose to refuse."

"This undoubtedly made the person in charge and the higher-ups of the iron Blood Guild feel very regretful, but their attitude towards Lu Wu and the players did not change."

"As the war became more and more intense, the number of powers recruited from the outer realms continued to increase."

Even the rich and powerful iron-Blood Alliance had encountered the problem of a lack of resources.

"Although they could still afford the recruitment pay at this stage, and there were still a lot of storage resources in the inventory, the war was a long process. They had considered the future direction of the war and the subsequent consumption of resources."

"Under such circumstances, the iron-Blood Alliance made a few new rules."

These rules were for all the foreign powers that had been recruited.

Those who disobey orders during the war will have a certain amount of resources deducted as compensation!

"If you are too timid in war and do not dare to use your full strength, a certain amount of resources will be deducted as a reward!"

"If you don't meet a certain number of battle achievements in the war, a certain amount of resources will be deducted as a reward!"

.

"After several new policies were implemented, the forces that were recruited could no longer get paid."

The iron-Blood Alliance even temporarily withheld the rewards of the forces that were purely involved in the war.

"However, these new policies didn't affect Lu Wu and the players."

"At the end of every war, Lu Wu and the players would be the first to receive resources, and the iron-Blood Alliance even added some resources to the existing resources as compensation."

"As for the efforts of Lu Wu and the players, the higher-ups of the iron-Blood Alliance were all aware of it."

"Not to mention the battle achievements that Lu Wu and the players had made in every battle, just the fact that a large number of their people died at the end of each battle, and almost all of the remaining people were seriously injured, was enough to move them."

"Therefore, in the eyes of the iron Blood Guild's higher-ups, these rewards were well-deserved by Lu Wu and the players."

"Even though they had already given Lu Wu a huge amount of resources as a reward, the higher-ups of the iron Blood gang had also seen the heavy casualties and sacrifices of this foreign force."

All of this was equal.

- "As for suspicion, the truth was right in front of their eyes after the life detection machine and their clansmen's own tests, so they had never suspected anything."
- "With the help of the divine weapon, Lu Wu began to gain more benefits from the iron-Blood Alliance."
- "Although it was a scam, the players 'performance in the battle was worth it."
- "After all, there were also soul coins for killing monsters. In every war, the players would use their lives to create an advantage for the iron-Blood Alliance."
- "Although the effect was minimal, at least he did it."
- "Therefore, the treatment of Lu Wu and the players in the iron-Blood Alliance kept rising."
- "However, as the intensity of the war increased and the disadvantages gradually became clear, some foreign recruitment forces began to choose to retreat."
- "This was because in the eyes of these foreign powers, they were here to earn benefits and not to give up their lives."
- "In a situation where the war was intense, they could indeed pay for it in exchange for rewards."
- "However, in the face of the gradually expanding disadvantage, these powers of the outer realms also felt the threat of death and finally chose to leave."
- "With their departure, the disadvantage became even more obvious. The iron-Blood Alliance could only choose to give up a few stations in other worlds and then mobilize their forces to supplement this world."
- "During this time, Lu Wu still didn't leave."

"It was impossible for him to leave. He could earn soul coins, resources, and experience points. Only an idiot would leave!"

He just had to continue flirting.

.

The war lasted for eight years.

"The attacks of the aberrations became more and more intense, and the iron-Blood Alliance suffered more and more casualties."

"The iron-Blood Alliance could only defend now, and they had no choice but to attack."

"At this moment, except for Lu Wu and the players, no other foreign forces chose to stay here. They all chose to leave."

"If they continued to stay, they would be risking their lives to fight with the iron-Blood Alliance."

"As for Lu Wu and the players, who were the only ones who chose to stay, the higher-ups of the iron-Blood Alliance both loved and hated them."

This was because the resources in their inventory were almost depleted by Lu Wu ...

"In this regard, the higher-ups of the iron-Blood Alliance also made a suggestion, hoping that Lu Wu would take them to their hometown to lobby and recruit more soldiers. Then, they would give a high reward in one go and try to end this war quickly."

"However, Lu Wu tactfully rejected her and chose to continue flirting ..."

"The higher-ups of the iron Blood gang were extremely helpless about this, but they respected Lu Wu's decision."

"After all, being able to stay behind was already a great help to them. It was unrealistic to pull all the combat forces of the other world to help them fight

against the alien army."

"Therefore, they could only choose to continue being struck."

"Although in the eyes of the upper echelons of the iron Blood religion, this was not considered cowardly."

"This was because they had calculated the casualties of the heavenly demon Army in the past eight years. Up until now, almost 300 million of their clansmen had died ... It was already very tragic."

Chapter 790

Chapter 790: The old farmer behind the scenes appears

Translator: 549690339

"The war between the Ironblood Alliance and the Xenomorphs had been going on for 18 years, and the outcome was already clear."

"However, the iron-Blood Alliance still did not choose to retreat. Instead, all of their high-level Warriors were thrown into the battle."

"During this period, they tried to persuade Lu Wu to leave with his people."

"He also planned to give Lu Wu the last resources in the iron Blood race's inventory, as well as their scientific and technological information, before he left."

This was something that Lu Wu and the players didn't expect.

To think that the Predators would have such thoughts in such a cruel environment outside the realm.

"As the saying goes, those who are not of our race are bound to have different hearts."

"Moreover, there were conflicts of interest even among the same race, let alone with the powers of the outer realms. The cooperation between them could only be related to benefits, and they would not give anything unilaterally."

"Even though Lu Wu had made great military achievements for the iron-Blood Alliance, the iron-Blood Alliance had also contributed resources after all. All the effort and return were equal."

But the final decision of the Predators surprised him.

"This was more like a dying wish, to give all the important things or inheritance to Lu Wu, and then choose to die in battle."

"During their interaction, Lu Wu had already understood the characteristics of this race."

"Just like the information that the Holy Spirit clan had purchased back then, this was a true combat race."

"The entire iron-Blood Alliance had collapsed. Except for the leading iron-Blood Tribe, the other forces had fled the iron-Blood star field."

The iron Blood race had also concentrated all their combat power in the world of 'general cultivation'.

"According to them, dying in battle was not an honor, but the Predators would never retreat or escape."

This was their choice.

"Over the years, Lu Wu and the players had gained their respect, so they wanted to give all the technology and cultivation of the Predators as a parting gift."

"After that, they decided to carry on with their beliefs and launch the final battle against the Xenomorphs."

"Regarding this, Lu Wu's feelings were complicated."

"Even though he had led the gamers to put in great effort during the wars, he had only come to fleece them. He hadn't paid any so-called feelings."

"However, the Predators clearly regarded him as a true ally. Their feelings for him were very sincere, and they were even willing to give him the most precious inheritance of their race."

- "Although at this moment, the sheep had already gone bald, in the case of no benefits, Lu Wu could indeed lead the players to choose to leave."
- "But this time, after thinking about it, Lu Wu chose to stay."
- "During these years of the outer Realm War, many powers had been sent away and witnessed their destruction."
- "And this time, it was the same. Lu Wu and the players decided to accompany the Predators on their last journey."
- "Although the ending couldn't be changed, and they didn't have the ability to change it at this stage, at least they had gone through it together. It was a precious experience in their memories."
- "Even if no one would remember the Predators in the future, the players would."

.

- "When he heard that Lu Wu chose to stay, the leader of the iron Blood race," Iron Blood", personally found Lu Wu and gave him the scepter in his hand."
- "If it was for the sake of benefits before, then Lu Wu's final choice to stay was not as simple as benefits."
- This scepter that represented the Supreme power of the iron Blood race was his gratitude to Lu Wu.
- "Although this scepter would no longer be useful in the future, he firmly believed that Lu Wu would always be their ally."
- "In the end, the iron Blood race no longer persuaded Lu Wu to leave but began to prepare for war."

The iron-blooded Army finally walked out of the various cities and headed in the direction of the alien army.

"In this battle, they had taken the initiative to attack."

"Even without the Union organization, they were not afraid or cowering."

"As they moved forward, several iron-blooded troops gradually gathered and marched forward in an orderly manner. Lu Wu and the players also followed behind this Army and moved forward."

The outcome of this battle was already clear.

"Now, what Lu Wu and the players wanted was to accompany the Predators on their last journey, and it had nothing to do with benefits."

"The ground trembled violently as they advanced. The silhouettes of the Xenomorphs gradually appeared in the sky and on the ground, filling their vision."

"The iron Blood's war horn resounded through the world at this moment. Their armor, which was full of claw marks, glowed under the sun, and their unyielding will infected the players through the cold armor."

"At that moment, the players clenched their weapons and were ready to fight the enemy with their allies."

"Although we will lose, we will remember this experience ... "

"As the gigantic body of the aberration Queen appeared, ear-piercing screeches reverberated through the heavens and earth. The Army of aberrations also launched their attacks at this moment, advancing in a grandiose manner."

"The leader ""Iron Blood" floated in the air and stared at the iron Blood Queen through his armor. He then raised the spear in his hand and prepared to give the order to attack."

"But at this moment, a huge gap suddenly appeared in the sky, and the densely packed void bug tribe soldiers fell down like dumplings."

"These void bug tribe soldiers headed straight for the aberrations and fell into the battlefield like a tide, dismembering and eating a large number of aberrations."

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu couldn't help but be stunned."

The void insect race?

Why would they appear here?

"The appearance of the void bug tribe not only surprised Lu Wu, but even the iron Blood race was very puzzled."

"This group of void bugs was far stronger than the one Lu Wu had seen before. Their purple shells were very hard, and no matter how hard the alien bit, it couldn't break through their defense."

"At this moment, the aberration Queen let out an ear-piercing screech. After that, the Army of aberrations turned their targets toward the void insect race and attacked toward the sky, wanting to force them to retreat."

"However, in terms of combat power, the void bug tribe was obviously better than the alien species."

"If the Xenomorphs were natural killing machines, then the Zergs were natural disasters."

The void insect race was also the only race that was called a natural disaster by the major powers of the other worlds.

"Seeing this, Iron Blood put away his spear and landed."

"He had no intention of helping the Zergs fight the Xenomorphs. Instead, he watched coldly from the side. His previous doubts were gradually being answered ..."

"At this moment, Lu Wu really saw how terrifying the void insect race was."

This was because the Zergs were actually evolving in the midst of the battle ...

"Back then, the surprised race had never fought with the insect race. The only battle they had was when they entered the abyss world. Therefore, his understanding of the void insect race was not complete."

But now he had seen it for himself.

"With the support of the data provided by the artifact, he found out that the eggs that the Xenomorphs planted in the bug tribe soldiers 'bodies were absorbing the nutrients from the bug tribe's bodies in the beginning, but in the end, they were being absorbed in reverse and became nutrients for the bug tribe's bodies."

These void bug tribe soldiers had evolved in a short period of time to deal with the parasitism of the alien species.

"What was even more terrifying was that when the Zerg soldiers who had evolved to resist parasitism were parasitized again, the eggs would be absorbed into nutrients in the blink of an eye. The initial adaptation process would no longer occur, and they would be completely immune to the parasite."

"In this regard, the void bug's talent had already crushed the alien species."

"However, this was only the beginning of the evolution."

"One of the Xenomorphs 'killing weapons," blood corrosion," had caused quite a number of casualties to the void bugs in the initial stage of the battle. However, the bug soldiers gradually adapted to the blood corrosion and were no longer afraid of the damage caused by the corrosive blood."

The speed of evolution surprised Lu Wu and the players.

"""Stupid officials, I'm reporting the void Zerg for cheating. Give them an authorization ban!"" "

""This is too much, too much. This evolution speed is too fast!"" "

"""He's cheating without a doubt. It's already confirmed. With the video as evidence, the dog's official account can be banned!"" "

.

"The players were discussing on the voice channel, completely shocked by the void Zerg's performance."

Lu Wu was the same.

"At that time, the intelligence on the Holy Spirit race that he had purchased did indeed state that the Zerg's ability to adapt and evolve was an extremely terrifying talent. It was one of the top talents in the outer-realm."

"Now that he saw it with his own eyes, Lu Wu was completely convinced."

"Lu Wu had a deep understanding of how terrifying aliens were. With their parasitic abilities, this race would become stronger and stronger as they fought, and they would constantly absorb the blood power of powerful life forms to perfect themselves. Coupled with their rapid reproduction ability, they were simply a race with cheats."

"However, it was clear that they had encountered another race with a higher level of ""cheating""."

The void bug tribe could complete their evolution in battle and didn't need external help at all.

"The aliens were like pigs raised by the Zergs, constantly being killed and turned into their nutrients."

"During the battle, the 'insect brain' hiding in the dark even figured out a set of tactics against the alien species, and the efficiency of killing the aliens significantly improved."

"When the mother nest descended, the advantage of the void insect race was expanded to an unprecedented extent."

"Eight Zerg guardians surrounded the wriggling creatures in the form of a hive and descended on this world. Then, a steady stream of new Zerg soldiers were born and thrown into the battle."

"The Zerg hosts 'blood-colored mosses also began to spread at this moment, absorbing the core's energy to provide the Zerg hive with the energy it needed to reproduce."

"It was a very organized hunt, and the descent this time was clearly premeditated."

"Under the suppression of the void insect race, the aberration Queen kept on letting out roars, but it was completely ineffective. The speed at which her subordinates died was still increasing."

"However, what Lu Wu was curious about was why the Zergs didn't attack the Predators but instead fought the alien army to the death?"

"If they wanted to invade this world, shouldn't they treat everyone equally?

"Just as Lu Wu was still puzzled, the iron-blooded leader came to Lu Wu's side and said,"" "

""I think my guess is correct. I know the origin of the Xenomorphs!"" "

""What do you mean?"" Lu Wu was confused."

""The appearance of Xenomorphs is very strange. Logically speaking, with the growth talent of the Xenomorphs, they should have risen a long time ago. Why did they only appear in this star system after I established the iron-Blood Alliance? I had my doubts at the time!"" "

"""I've investigated their origins, and I've come to the conclusion that the Xenomorphs aren't native to the Predators. They're from the other alien forces!"" "

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu's pupils constricted."" "

""You mean, it's the void Zerg who raised the Xenomorphs?"""

"The iron Blood leader nodded."" "

""I wasn't sure before, but now I can confirm my guess!"" "

Lu Wu and the players were dumbfounded by his words.

Raise leeks and wait for them to grow before harvesting them again?

Why was this operation so familiar!

"At this moment, Lu Wu and the players had a new understanding of the horror of the void Zerg."

He had buried such a terrifying root of disaster in this star field just for today's harvest ...

"What a ruthless race, as expected of a true calamity force in the outer realms."

"Turning his head to look at the void Zerg and the alien species that were fighting, Lu Wu and the players no longer felt that this was an invasion war."

He was cutting leeks!

He must be very happy ...

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu and the other players showed an envious expression on their faces."

Chapter 791

Chapter 791: Chapter 791-Alliance

Translator: 549690339

"After listening to the leader's explanation, Lu Wu finally understood."

It turned out that such a powerful creature like the alien was just food raised by the void Zerg.

The behavior of the void insect race suddenly reminded Lu Wu of the Holy Spirit race.

"Although it couldn't be compared to the Holy Spirit race's myriad world kun cultivation, it was essentially the same."

"Furthermore, the scale of this was not small. They had used an entire star field as a training ground to breed such a terrifying alien just for the final harvest."

"Thinking of this, Lu Wu and the players suddenly missed the sea leeks."

"Look at the leeks they raise, they're about to dominate a star field, and look at your sea leeks ..."

The players 'expressions changed from envy to disappointment.

"He felt that everyone was raising leeks, but how did other people's leeks grow so well?"

"More importantly, the void bugs raised leeks in a free-range manner, so they didn't need to care about them at all. They just had to wait for them to mature and harvest them." "However, the sea leeks were different. They had faced the danger of dying several times during their growth, and they had to save them ..."

"Leeks were really better than leeks, angering the old farmer to death!"

.

The void bug tribe's harvest continued.

"This was a battle of unequal strength. The void Zerg's military system was far more complicated than the alien species ', and they could come up with a lot of coordinated attack methods."

"More importantly, the space Zerg's ability to adapt and evolve made the Xenomorphs 'racial talents useless."

The Zerg soldiers had even gradually adapted to the alien's attacking methods in battle. The smart Zerg had learned how to attack their weaknesses and how to efficiently tear apart the aliens in front of them.

This was a Grand feast for the void bugs.

"In the battle, the advantage of the void Zerg was becoming more and more obvious, and the alien was completely passive."

"The terrified aberration Queen started to reproduce at this moment, trying to create an endless stream of living forces for the Army of aberrations."

"However, in terms of reproduction, the void insect race still completely surpassed the aberration Queen."

The five hatcheries relied on the Zerg hosts to provide energy and could produce tens of thousands of Zerg soldiers every second. They were not on the same level.

"Upon realizing that she would definitely die if this continued, the aberration Queen finally gave up on the idea of continuing to fight. She immediately gathered her personal guards and tried to give up on her subordinates to break out of the encirclement."

- "However, as soon as they rose into the air, they hit an invisible space barrier and fell from the sky."
- "The enraged aberration Queen Rose into the air once again, attempting to tear apart the invisible spatial barrier."
- "At this moment, a gigantic figure came out from the gap in the sky. It brought with it a vast and mighty pressure that pressed down on the aberration Queen below."
- "Leviathan, the Zerg's hero-class unit had appeared."
- "The creature looked like a whale, but its body was covered in sharp edges. It was ten thousand meters long and was suspended in the air, blocking the light."
- "The aberration Queen, who was trying her best to tear apart the spatial barrier, was faced with Leviathan."
- "At the moment of collision, dense cracks appeared on the hard shell of the aberration Queen and spread throughout her body."
- "As the aberration Queen let out a blood-curdling screech, it was once again forced back to the ground."

It was obvious that all of this was within the insect brain's expectations and it had already set up a backup plan.

- "Although the insect race was an outer-realm calamity and was crazy, they were not stupid at all."
- "The intelligence of the insect brain was far above most of the creatures in the outer space, and every action it took was well planned."
- "Whatever the alien Queen could think of, the Zerg brain could also think of it and had long been prepared to cut off its retreat."
- "As the spatial barrier was repaired, the aberration Queen lay on the ground in a weak state, panting heavily. She appeared to be in a sorry state."

"Leviathan, on the other hand, was suspended in the air, seemingly having no intention of continuing its attack."

"However, the void bug tribe's slaughter of the Xenomorphs continued. It was a one-sided slaughter and gnawing, and a large number of Xenomorphs were brutally dismembered and eaten."

"The strength of the void Zerg was fully displayed at this moment, and the alien's resistance gradually weakened."

This was also the first time that Lu Wu and the players had seen such a powerful force with such a terrifying racial talent.

"Fortunately, the void insect race didn't seem to be interested in them and didn't attack them."

""Iron Blood leader, why don't we retreat?"" At this moment, Lu Wu spoke with a cold voice."

"When tie Xue heard this, he shook his head,"" "

"""It's better not to act rashly. The void bugs are creatures of disorder. I can't guess what they're thinking. If we act rashly, we might be attacked by them!"" "

""Then we're just going to watch?"""

""Let's wait and see. If the Zergs choose to attack us in the end, then we'll fight!"" Tie Xue said coldly."

""Can you beat him?"" "

""I can 't!"" "

Lu Wu was speechless.

"Lu Wu suddenly admired the courage of the iron Blood race, which was a one-track minded race."

"It was simply bro flattop's attributes. No matter if they could win or not, if they dared to bully him, he would fight them to the death!"

.

- "The one-sided slaughter was progressing very quickly, and the Xenomorphs could not compete with the void zergs in terms of numbers and strength."
- "More importantly, the space around them had been sealed, and the Army of aberrations had no way of retreating."
- "Under normal circumstances, a war between foreign lands would take at least a few decades, or even a few centuries. Under abnormal circumstances, it could even last for tens of thousands of years."
- "However, the void Zerg pursued efficiency. This time, the alien army had gathered in this world. After they sealed off this space, they could completely wipe out all of them."
- "Therefore, the battle only lasted for eight days before all the aberrations were killed."
- "In the end, the aberration Queen wasn't killed. Instead, she was imprisoned by the bug race soldiers."
- "As for why the void bugs didn't kill the aberration Queen, Lu Wu and the players had already guessed the reason."
- "After all, leeks could grow again. As long as the source was constant, there would be an endless supply, so they definitely couldn't be killed. They had to choose to cultivate it again and wait for the next maturity."
- "Thinking of this, Lu Wu and the players were so envious that they were separated by a wall ..."

He was so F * cking professional!

Were all the people at the top of the outer-realm's food chain so good at playing?

.

"With the end of the war, the void bug tribe Army still ignored the iron Blood Tribe. Instead, they drilled into the gap in the sky and left this world."

"Seeing this scene, Lu Wu and the players heaved a sigh of relief."

"He wasn't afraid of the void bug tribe, but he was worried that bro flattop's forces would be destroyed."

She had been coaxing him for so long that she had developed feelings for him. It was good that he was still alive ...

"However, at this moment, a distorted black hole suddenly appeared in front of the predator Army, and a Zerg Guardian emerged from it."

"Seeing this scene, the Predators immediately clenched the weapons in their hands."

""Talk?"" At this moment, the bug tribe Guardian suddenly spoke. "

"The Guardian of the bug race spoke in the common language of the outer space. After being translated by the artifact, Lu Wu and the players understood."

And what surprised Lu Wu was that this Guardian of the Zerg was staring at him.

""Me?"" Lu Wu pointed at himself in shock."

""You're scared?"" The bug tribe Guardian continued."

""I'm just wondering why you want to talk to me. Is it your insect brain that wants to talk to me?"" Lu Wu said indifferently. He was not afraid at all."

- "The bug Guardian nodded."""
- ""The chief sovereign wants to see you!"""
- ""Let's go then. I also want to see what your ruler of the bugs looks like!"" Lu Wu's body floated into the air."
- "Seeing this scene, the iron-blooded leader took a step forward with a vigilant face, as if he wanted to stop Lu Wu from leaving."
- "In the eyes of the leader, Iron Blood, the cruel void Zerg was by no means a kind force. All their actions must have a plan. Lu Wu was already his recognized ally, and he should protect him!"
- ""Don't worry, bro flattop, it'll be fine!" At this moment, Liu Chan and the others stopped their leader tie Xue and spoke."
- ""Bro flattop?"" The leader tie Xue was at a loss. "
- "They accidentally said the nickname they had for their leader ... Liu Chan and the others smiled awkwardly, then changed the topic,""
- ""Don't worry about him. If the void bug tribe wants to annihilate us, we won't be able to stop them!""
- "When tie Xue heard this, he sighed and didn't say anything more."
- "At this time, Lu Wu had already come to the side of the rotating black hole and followed the Zerg Guardian into it."
- "After a short period of weightlessness, a pure black world appeared in front of Lu Wu's eyes, and in this black world, a pair of green eyes were staring at him."
- ""Insect brain?"" Lu Wu asked curiously."
- ""You can call me the ruler of the bugs!" A young and tender voice came from the front."

- ""It's almost the same, why are you looking for me?"" Lu Wu asked curiously."
- ""You're not afraid of me?"" The insect brain asked in surprise. "
- ""Alright, alright. If you have something to say, just say it. I don't have time to talk nonsense with you!"" Lu Wu waved his hand impatiently and said."
- "Although this group of void bugs was very strong, it was nothing to Lu Wu."
- "After all, his final target was the Holy Spirit race. That was a power even more terrifying than the insect race, the top of the pyramid in the outer realms."
- "Lu Wu's attitude was obviously beyond the insect brain's expectations. After a long silence, the young voice came again,"" "
- ""You know what? I've been paying attention to you for a long time, and I've discovered your secret!""
- """I've been paying attention to the growth of the Xenomorphs, so I've been secretly observing you every time you went to the outer realm to resurrect your people and then come back. I guess you've mastered a certain extreme law!"" "

Lu Wuxin was surprised to hear this. He did not expect that his every move would be seen by the insect brain in the dark.

The secret seemed to have been exposed!

"""Originally, I planned to wait for the aliens to completely occupy this star field and then develop for a while before appearing. The destruction of the Predators was in my plan. They were supposed to be food for the aliens, but because of you, I changed my mind!"" The young voice continued to come from the darkness, and the dark green eyes blinked at this moment."

"""So, what are you trying to say? you want to take away the extreme Dao laws in my body?"" Although Lu Wu was shocked, he was not afraid. He had completely mastered the power of Dao integration and did not believe that this insect brain could do anything to him."

""There's no need for that. The bug race has also mastered an extreme Dao law, and it's one of the Supreme laws, 'evolution'. Why would we covet the one on you?"" "

Lu Wu was completely shocked by the insect brain's words.

"He didn't expect that the void insect race would actually master a Supreme extreme Dao law power that was on the same level as the Dao integration law. At this moment, Lu Wu finally understood why the void insect race 's' adaptive evolution 'ability was so terrifying."

"""So, tell me what your goal is!"""

""Cooperation! We'll fight against the Holy Spirit clan together!"" The insect brain immediately replied."

""You seem to have gotten something wrong. I have no enmity with the Holy Spirit clan, and going against them will only lead to death. How can I agree to your request?"" Lu Wuxin was alarmed."

"""I'll tell you something. The entire spiritking has been searching for it recently because a creature has stolen an ultimate law from the spiritking. If I'm not wrong, that supreme law should be the first of all Supreme laws, the Dao integration. It should be on you now!"" "

""You need evidence to speak. I'll Sue you for slander!"" Lu Wu refused to admit it."

""Trust me, the void insect race hates the Holy Spirit race the most. I'll provide you with help and help you grow quickly!"" The young voice sounded helpless."

"Lu Wu didn't answer but asked curiously,"" "

"""I've learned about the history of your space insect race. I'm very curious about how the spiritking has only grasped an ordinary Gokudo path law, while you space insects have grasped an extremely powerful Gokudo path law. Logically speaking, you should have a greater chance of winning, so why did you lose to the spiritking?"" "

"Hearing Lu Wu's question, the insect brain fell into silence. After a moment, it said,"" "

""The extreme Saint spirit laws that the spiritking possesses are an exception. Although they can't be ranked among the Supreme extreme laws in terms of destructive power, they're the most practical ones below the Supreme laws. If used properly, they're even more terrifying than the Supreme extreme laws!"" "

""Can you tell me more about it?"""

""Let's put it this way. The world outside of our domain is also known as the firmament world. All the information within it is recorded into the firmament's database as soon as it is generated. The spiritking's ability is to read all the information in the firmament's database at any time and any place, so he's always able to get there first. He can sense whether it's an opportunity or a disaster. This ability has been used to its maximum in his hands, and we void bugs were at a disadvantage in the war back then. In the end, he was regretfully defeated!"" "

"Upon hearing this, Lu Wu suddenly felt a little lucky. Fortunately, he was an unregistered resident from another time and space and was not registered in the vault of heaven information base. Otherwise, he would have been found by the spiritking a long time ago."

""Aren't you afraid that the spiritking will sense you talking to me like this?"" Lu Wu suddenly asked curiously."

"""Don't be afraid. This is a Parallel Space I created. It's not within the firmament world, so he can't sense my existence. There are some things that he can't perceive, such as the Gokudo laws on the same level as the Holy Spirit laws, and the Supreme Gokudo laws on a higher level. This

information is equivalent to the restricted area in the vault of heaven's information vault. If he could perceive all of them, he would have gathered all the Gokudo laws and become an existence that no one could shake!""

Lu Wu nodded in realization. He suddenly understood why the spiritking was not able to gather all the extreme laws even though he was omniscient and omnipotent. It turned out that he had his shortcomings.

""How about it? are you willing to cooperate with me?"" The tender voice came again."

"""Why didn't you try to steal the Dao integration laws in my body? why did you choose to cooperate?"" Lu Wu asked curiously."

""Since you've fused with an ultimate law, it's not something that can be taken away so easily. Otherwise, the spiritking would have taken away the" evolution "law from our space insects long ago. That's why I've chosen to work with you to resist the spiritking. He'll definitely be your enemy because you've taken away what's most important to him!"""

"This time, Lu Wu could tell that the Overmind was indeed here to cooperate with him."

"In fact, after learning about the history of the void insect tribe, he also believed what the Overmind said. They hated the Holy Spirit tribe."

"Moreover, one more ally meant one more chance of winning, so they could indeed choose to cooperate."

"As he thought of this, Lu Wu said,"" "

"""We can work together, but you have to let me see your real body and reveal some information about you. It can't be that I don't even know who my ally is!"" "

"""Alright!"" "

"At this moment, the darkness slowly receded, revealing the true body of the Overmind." A half-meter long silkworm baby ... Its half-bent body looked really cute!

""Let me introduce myself, the direct descendant of the Supreme ruler of the Zerg, blade. Blade light!"" "

""What ... Daolang?"" Lu Wu was dumbfounded."

The players who were watching the live broadcast were already rolling on the floor laughing. They felt that this silkworm baby's name was really domineering.

Chapter 792

Chapter 792: Silkworm baby's gift

Translator: 549690339

"As for the name of the Overmind, Lu Wu was speechless."

"Everyone's surname is ""Dao,"" but why is the difference between you and your father's blade so big ..."

He wasn't serious at all.

"However, the Overmind didn't know what Lu Wu was thinking at this moment. It looked at the bee-like Zerg Guardian next to Lu Wu with a serious face and continued to introduce,"" "

"""It is my personal guard and my most trusted subordinate. Net peak!"" "

"At this moment, Lu Wu couldn't help but laugh out loud. Although he knew it was a coincidence, it was too much of a coincidence."

The players in the livestream room were already laughing.

"""Stupid official, now I want to pick the song 'the first snow in 2002' to give you some soul coins as a gift (funny)."" "

""Then I'll pick 'a life in full bloom'. F * cking official, hurry up! I can't wait!"" "

""This Zerg is quite ambitious. I'm afraid they're going to form a band (funny). I can't take it anymore, let me laugh for a while!"" "

""The big River flows East, the stars in the sky form the Big Dipper ... I'm sorry, I played the wrong song, but I suspect that there's someone named Liu Huan among the higher-ups of the Zerg (funny).""

.

- "Seeing the bullet comments in the live broadcast room, Lu Wu couldn't stop laughing."
- "However, at this moment, the Overmind and The Guardian were confused. They didn't know what Lu Wu was laughing about, but they could feel that he was very happy right now ..."
- "After laughing for a while, Lu Wu finally calmed down and ignored the players who were picking songs on the bullet screen."
- "Because if he really picked a song, the Alliance that he had just established would probably be broken on the spot, and he would probably be beaten up."

He would definitely end up in a miserable state.

- ""Ahem ... Let's get down to business. There's no problem with us becoming allies, but I don't seem to be of much help at this stage!"" Lu Wu calmed himself down and said."
- ""I really want to know what you're laughing about."" The Overmind tilted its head and asked in confusion.
- ""It's nothing. Don't mind it. Let's talk about serious business!"" Lu Wu said with a serious face, trying to change the topic."
- """Alright, since we're allies, then just as I said, I can help you grow quickly!"" "
- ""How can I help?""
- ""If I say I can give you another ultimate Maxim, would you believe me?"" The Overmind's expression also became serious."
- ""Are you serious?"" Lu Wu was dumbfounded."
- ""Very serious!"" "

"""Why didn't you use it for yourself? why did you choose to give it to me?"" "

""The law of evolution has been completely integrated into our bloodlines. Apart from this ultimate law, we can't master any other extreme law power, including the law of great DAOs. Our bodies will reject it. However, the Dao integration law you have mastered is different. It's not the power of the bloodline law!"" "

""That's not right. Then why can the God of creation master all the extreme laws, including all the Supreme extreme laws?" Lu Wu asked curiously."

""Because he is the God of creation!" A hint of helplessness appeared on the insect brain's face."

Lu Wu was speechless.

"He felt that the insect brain's explanation made sense. After all, it was the God of creation, the biggest seller and monopoly of external cheats ..."

"It could be said that whether it was Lu Wu's cheat or the spiritking's cheat, they all came from the God of creation."

"Thinking of that old man who couldn't die even if he wanted to, Lu Wu really felt that he was awesome."

""You trust me that much? You're willing to give me the Supreme extreme Dao law?"" Lu Wu continued to ask, which was also the biggest doubt in his heart at this moment."

""You don't believe me, so you have to swear to the firmament world's God of creation with the Dao integration laws that you've mastered that you're willing to advance and retreat with the insect race. If you break your oath, the Dao integration laws will return to the extreme mountain!"" The insect brain's chubby face turned serious."

""Is this oath valid?"" Lu Wu asked weakly."

- ""Although the God of creation wants to die, he is not completely dead yet. At least before he is completely dead, this is still effective!"" The Overmind nodded."
- """Sure!"" Lu Wu was not interested in this, but he was getting excited."
- "This was because he had no enmity towards the bug race to begin with. If he could obtain an ultimate limit law and ally himself with Dao Lang, who had killed his father, it would be a deal that he would definitely make a profit from."
- "After agreeing to the insect brain's request, Lu Wu swore on the Dao integration law in his body according to the method provided by the insect brain and guaranteed that he would advance and retreat together with the void insect race."
- "After Lu Wu finished all this, a silly smile appeared on the insect brain's face, looking very satisfied."
- "In fact, it never cared about Lu Wu's current strength. What it valued was Lu Wu's potential."
- "The fact that Lu Wu was able to obtain the Dao integration law from the spiritking was enough to make him admire him. He believed that Lu Wu would definitely be a big hidden danger for the spiritking when he grew up, and he would also be a great help to him."

His goal of avenging his father had taken another step forward!

- "In Lu Wu's curiosity, a black crystal ball appeared on the forehead of the insect brain and slowly floated in front of Lu Wu."" "
- ""This is the Supreme law I'm going to give you. It's the Supreme extreme law 'Anshi', which was mastered by The Fiend clan, the strongest natural disaster force in the firmament world in the early days.""
- "As soon as the insect brain's voice fell, the crystal ball floated to Lu Wu's forehead and slowly integrated into it."

- "At this moment, a lot of information appeared in Lu Wu's mind."
- "This was an extremely ancient clan, The Fiend clan. They were the overlords of the outer realms before the spiritking reached the top of the food chain, but in the end, the clan was wiped out as the spiritking grew up, becoming history."
- 'An Shi' was the Supreme extreme law that the demon beast clan had mastered.
- "This was a type of soul stripping technique that stripped away the original soul of all living creatures in an equivalent exchange, turning it into an extreme special soul power that strengthened the strength of the law owner."

This was the first time that Lu Wu had seen a way to use the soul other than using a divine artifact.

- "If the Dao integration technique was to absorb soul power for one's own use, then the ""hidden loss"" technique was a technique to compress soul power, forging the quality of soul power into an extremely special power that could be directly used against enemies."
- "Lu Wu didn't need to think to know the effect of soul power. If he used a spell, the effect would definitely be countless times better than that of spiritual energy."
- "However, what surprised Lu Wu was that this kind of soul power compression could only be obtained through an equivalent exchange, which made him a little confused."
- "Just as Lu Wu was about to continue checking the internal information, the insect brain spoke again,"" "
- ""The Fiend Race was an extraterrestrial calamity before our void insect race. They relied on this ability to rise to power. They tried to obtain special soul power according to the equivalent exchange method recorded in the

internal records, and then forged this Supreme extreme Dao law. This way, you would have the ability to control souls!"" "

"Lu Wu heard this and said helplessly,"" "

""I still have to collect the resources needed to forge this Maxim. How much time will that take? won't it be too troublesome?"" "

""The ready-made 'lost secret' law has long since disappeared in the firmament world along with the destruction of The Fiend clan. I've worked hard to find the method to forge this law. If you're not anxious, how can the Holy Spirit clan be overturned so easily? I can wait an era for you to forge the law, and then wait for you to slowly grow!"" The meaty Overmind said indifferently."

"You're not in a hurry, but I 'm!"

"Lu Wu was dumbfounded when he heard that it was an era. After all, an era was 100 million years."

"On the other hand, he only had ten thousand years. He could not afford to wait any longer if he had to slowly gather resources to forge a Supreme extreme Dao law like the spiritking!"

"However, Lu Wu wouldn't explain this to the insect brain. He planned to go back and study it to see if there was a way to speed up the forging progress of this ultimate law."

"Therefore, he immediately nodded."" "

""Alright, then our Alliance is established. How do we contact each other in the future?"" "

"""Let's not contact each other for the time being. You and I will develop on our own until we work together one day. By the way, I have to leave a mark in your body. From now on, all the void bugs will be your allies to avoid unnecessary conflicts!""

"As he spoke, the Overmind wriggled in front of Lu Wu, floated up, and squeaked on his right cheek, leaving a red mark. Then, the mark slowly disappeared into Lu Wu's body."

Lu Wu suddenly felt that he had been taken advantage of.

This silkworm baby actually kissed him. It was too much ...

Chapter 793

Chapter 793: An equivalent exchange

Translator: 549690339

"Since he had established an alliance with silkworm baby and it had given him a ""forging method of an ultimate law"", Lu Wu decided to give silkworm baby a gift as well."

"After all, silkworm baby's bug tribe Army would be very important in the fight against the spiritking in the future. The stronger they were, the more beneficial it would be for him."

"As he thought of this, a black hole that was connected to the divine artifact appeared in front of Lu Wu, and soul power gushed out from the inside."

Silkworm baby's eyes widened when it smelled the aura of soul power.

"In fact, it knew very little about the law of Dao integration. At this moment, when it saw the soul power spewing out of this space, it knew without thinking that it must be the power of the law of Dao integration that gave Lu Wu the ability."

"Otherwise, who else in the entire firmament world could control soul power? not even the spiritking could."

"Its curiosity was instantly overflowing. Silkworm baby's body floated into the air, and it stuck its head out, wanting to take a look inside the black hole."

""What are you doing?"" Lu Wu was stunned. "

""Give me what's in the Kang Kang!" Silkworm baby said with a curious look. At the same time, it twisted its body and burrowed into the divine artifact space."

- "Looking at silkworm baby, whose head was about to enter the artifact space, Lu Wu grabbed the back of its neck and dragged it back."
- "With the back of fate's neck being grabbed, silkworm baby's body instantly shrank into a circle."
- "At this time, a force came from silkworm baby's body and shook Lu Wu's hand away. Then, silkworm baby twisted its body and slowly landed on the ground."
- "Under Lu Wu's surprised gaze, silkworm baby's body turned red, and its expression looked very angry."
- "Realizing that he seemed to have done something wrong, Lu Wu immediately waved his hand and condensed the soul power that gushed out into a coin, then handed it to silkworm baby."" "
- """Courtesy demands reciprocity. This is my gift to you!"" "
- "This soul coin was condensed by Lu Wu with 5 billion soul energy, which was quite valuable."
- "Sniffing the soul power fluctuations on the soul coins, the angry silkworm baby's expression instantly turned into curiosity again."
- "It picked up the soul coin from Lu Wu's hand with its mouth, put it in its mouth for a moment, and then swallowed it directly."
- "In an instant, soul power erupted, and silkworm baby's body expanded like it was being inflated with air. Surging soul power fluctuations spread out from its body."
- "Lu Wuxin, who saw this scene, was surprised. He was ready to help immediately to prevent silkworm baby from being stuffed to death by soul power."
- "However, he had obviously underestimated silkworm baby."

- "As the ruler of the bug race, its body adapted to the soul power surging in its body in a short period of time and evolved to have organs that digested soul power, rapidly absorbing the soul power in its body."
- ""Burp! Delicious!"" Silkworm baby stretched its body lazily, squinted its eyes, and said contentedly,"" "
- "Looking at silkworm baby, which was emitting Crystal Light spots on its body, Lu Wu couldn't help but widen his eyes."
- "As expected of the law of ""evolution," the speed at which he was absorbing soul power was several times faster than even when he had mastered the power of the Dao integration stage!
- ""Another one!" Silkworm baby said with a look of desire at this time."
- ""No more!"" "
- "Upon hearing this, a hint of grievance appeared on silkworm baby's face, but it was quickly covered up. It then shook its head helplessly."
- ""Then let's say goodbye, future ally!"""
- ""I'll see you in the future!"" Lu Wu nodded."
- "Darkness once again enveloped the space, leaving only the dark green eyes blinking in the dark."

.

- "After leaving the space created by silkworm baby, Lu Wu's figure appeared in the outside world."
- "The players had already witnessed Lu Wu's experience in the game, so they were not curious. However, the leader Iron Blood was confused."
- "Regarding this, Lu Wu didn't have any intention to explain."

"However, he now had an idea. Since he was going to fight against the Holy Spirit race in the future, the more allies he had, the better. The iron Blood race could be pulled into his camp."

"Moreover, the iron Blood race trusted them very much now, so there was still a lot of room for development."

"However, Lu Wu felt that it was not the time yet. He could not tell the iron Bloods that he had formed an alliance with the Zerg."

"Even if they could be trusted, the spiritking was an omniscient and omnipotent existence. It was possible that the information would be leaked by accident."

"Therefore, he decided to put this idea aside for the time being before he had enough soul power to digitalize the entire Iron Blood race."

He then bade farewell to the Predators and led the players away from this world.

"Although the iron-blooded leader tried to persuade him to stay and planned to rebuild the iron-Blood Alliance with Lu Wu, Lu Wu refused."

"At the current stage, the Predators were no longer oppressed by the Xenomorphs in the Predators 'Starfield. It was only a matter of time before they regained their glory. And there was no longer any benefit that Lu Wu wanted here, so naturally, there was no reason for him to stay."

"The iron Blood clan leader felt sorry for this, but he didn't ask Lu Wu to stay. However, he solemnly expressed to Lu Wu that if there were any difficulties in the future, the iron Blood clan would definitely help him with the entire clan!"

"These words were better than a thousand words. After thanking them, Lu Wu left this world with the players."

.

- "After leaving the ""world of general cultivation". Lu Wu took the players back to the heavenly demon's encampment in the Linlang world and gave the players a few days off."
- "After all, the war against the Xenomorphs had lasted for so many years, and the players were indeed tired. It was time for them to take a good rest."
- "On the other hand, Lu Wu began to study the ways to obtain forging resources and forging methods for the ""dark lost law""."
- "Although this supreme law was definitely very strong, Lu Wu couldn't wait and could only find a shortcut."
- "Otherwise, if the spiritking had relied on the myriad worlds to raise venomous insects and wait for forging resources, the origin world would have long since gone cold."
- "After all, he only had less than 8000 years left."
- "As he continued to understand, Lu Wu gradually understood what the method of obtaining special soul power through equivalent exchange was."
- "This method was a kind of transaction, but it was different from ordinary transactions. This was a transaction on the soul level."
- "When Lu Wu tried to build the trading altar according to the method recorded in the ""lost law"", Lu Wu received a lot of information in an instant."

Some of this information even came from billions of years ago ...

- "In the past, in order to obtain special soul power, The Fiend clan had once spread the ""trading rules" in the firmament world. This information was sent by those creatures who desired an equivalent exchange."
- "It was a pity that The Fiend clan had long disappeared in the long river of history, and the trade could no longer be carried out."
- "However, after reading these messages, Lu Wu had an idea."

"He felt that he could continue with the transaction and first obtain a batch of special soul power. Then, he would study whether special soul power could be produced by the Dao integration law."

"If he could, he would be able to quickly Smith the lost darkness law."

"Immediately, Lu Wu recalled the players who were wandering around the transaction Center and gave them a new mission."

"This time, he needed the players to go to various regions of the outer realms to carry out equivalent transactions and obtain a batch of special soul power for himself."

.

The southern ridge world.

"This was an ordinary world that could not even be considered a ""small world"". The spiritual energy inside was extremely thin, close to the Dharma ending age of the human world. It was a true low level martial world."

"At this moment, in the southern part of this world, by the lakeside of a bustling ancient wind city, an old man was playing a flute, his white hair messy in the breeze."

"The long flute sound reverberated by the lake, and the breeze blew the willow trees. From time to time, fish would jump out of the water, and from time to time, birds would sing. The scene was full of poetry and painting."

"However, the old man's eyes were filled with vicissitudes and desolation."

"He had been fighting for his country all his life, and his three sons had even sacrificed their lives for the country, but in the end, they were still unable to turn the situation around."

"The enemy's Army was on the verge of closing in, and in the intelligence report he had just received, his last son had also died on the battlefield."

"The white-haired man sent the black-haired man off. When the flute sounded, he could not help but shed tears."

"How could he defend against thousands of soldiers and horses by himself, and how could he protect his ancestor's country ..."

""Your Majesty, Shu Liao's Army has already broken into the city gates. There is still time to retreat!""

"At this moment, a dignified man in armor hurriedly arrived beside the white-haired old man and knelt down on one knee."

This was already the number of bad news he had heard today. He could no longer remember.

"However, a trace of determination flashed across his exhausted face. After waving the general away, he had already made the final preparations in the depths of his heart."

"Dying on the battlefield was not what he yearned for, but it was the last bit of stubbornness in his heart. Compared to being in exile after his country was broken, he would rather die in battle in his own country."

"At least, he was still the king of this country before he died."

"At this moment, he was walking toward the Royal Palace. There was not a single guard beside him, because everyone had been sent to the front line by him. After that, he put on his armor alone, polished his sword, and sat on the throne, waiting for the enemy to come."

"As he waited, the battle cries grew closer and closer, and he gripped the sword in his hand tightly."

"When the main hall was broken through and the blood-soaked enemy soldiers appeared in front of him, the old man stood up and pointed his sword forward."

The enemy would not show mercy just because he was the king of the country. They stepped forward and waved their swords at him.

"At this moment, the old man moved forward and let out his own roar,"" "

""Kill!"" "

"It seemed that if the plot continued to develop, the old man would also die for the country and become the last ""King" of the country before it was overturned."

"However, at this moment, a change occurred."

"The old man suddenly noticed that everything around him had slowed down, and then a black figure appeared in front of him."

""Hey, you're the one who wants an Equal Exchange, right?"" "

"At this moment, everything in the surroundings stopped. The old man looked at the black shadow in front of him in horror, not knowing what to do."

"Suddenly, he remembered something."

"At the beginning of the war between the two countries, he knew that there was a huge gap between the two sides 'combat power. In the end, it would inevitably lead to the destruction of his side."

"At that time, he had already been worried and sad about this."

"It was also at that time that he flipped through a book recorded by his ancestors, which recorded an extremely metaphysical thing."

[Demon equivalent exchange]

It described in detail a way to build an altar. This altar could be connected to extremely powerful gods and let them help him fulfill his wishes.

"However, there was a price to pay. According to the contract, he had to willingly offer his soul."

"At that time, he did not think much of this record."

"However, as the battle became more and more intense, and the casualties on his side continued to increase, he had no choice but to try to build an altar."

"However, after waiting for three years, he did not manage to contact the God described in the ancient book. At that time, he had thought that all of this was fake, and that it was too stupid and ridiculous to hope to save the country by praying to God."

"But now, looking at the black figure that had suddenly appeared in front of him and the enemy troops that had stopped moving around him, he suddenly understood what had happened."

"Moreover, the black shadow had said the words 'equivalent exchange', which had clearly revealed his identity."

Did the God behind the altar come? So they really do exist!

"""Speak! Are you ready to sell your soul for an equivalent exchange?""
An impatient voice came from the black shadow."

"Hearing this, the old man's heart was filled with fear, because this was the first time he had seen a true God."

"Looking at this figure and feeling the vast pressure from his body, a trace of determination appeared on the old man's face."

"Until now, he had nothing left. As long as he could save this country, he would not give up the foundation that his ancestors had laid down. So what if he offered up his soul?"

""I'm willing to fulfill my promise, an equivalent exchange!"" "

"After the old man said this, the 'lost' contract was established, and the mark of the lost law appeared in his soul."

"At this moment, Liu Chan's figure appeared above the palace. He looked at the old man and grinned,"" "

""Tell Me Your Wish!"""

Chapter 794

Chapter 794: Heavenly Devil = devil

Translator: 549690339

"In the main hall of the Imperial Palace, Liu Chan's fist intent bound everyone present, making them unable to move."

"After the old man agreed to the terms of the equivalent exchange, the contract appeared, and Liu Chan's figure finally appeared in the hall."

"All of the enemy Kingdom soldiers were flabbergasted to discover that a man had suddenly appeared by the old man's side. However, they couldn't move at all, and their hearts were gradually filled with fear."

"However, Liu Chan did not care about the soldiers 'surprised gazes. Instead, he turned to the old man and asked,"" "

""Tell Me Your Wish!"""

"The old man nodded his head shakily. He took a deep breath and said,"" "

""I hope that you can help me overturn the enemy country and kill all their soldiers so that they will never be able to make a comeback!"" "

"The old man was clear that if the crisis of this invasion was resolved, the enemy country would come back again."

"Only by completely subverting the enemy could they ensure the long-term existence of the foundation laid down by their ancestors. Even if they died, they would still have a direct descendant to inherit it."

"Liu Zhe didn't answer. Instead, he opened the analysis function and started to check the quality of the old man's soul."

An equivalent exchange would require the wish and the soul to be of equal value.

"All the wishers 'souls must be special souls, but whether it was worth it was still to be seen."

"At this time, Lu Wu added a new piece of analysis information on the analysis panel," soul quality." "

The quality displayed on this old man's soul was: 0.8

The quality of the soul was not the strength of the soul.

"The strength of the soul could be enhanced with the improvement of strength, but the quality would not. Different souls had different qualities, and what Lu Wu wanted were these souls with special qualities."

Only their souls would be transformed and compressed into special soul power in the contract.

"After checking, Liu Chan shook his head,"" "

""Your soul is not qualified enough for me to help you overturn the enemy country and make it so that they will never be able to rise again. You have to change to another one!"" "

"Hearing this, the old man's face became desolate. He gritted his teeth and said,"" "

""Then, you can help me kill all the enemy invaders inside and outside the city!""

"When Liu Zhe heard this, he waved his hand and summoned the ""lost contract" made by Lu Wu, and then a ferocious devil's head appeared in front of him."

"After the contract was materialized, it was a balance scale. One end extended an energy line to connect with the old man, and the other end was the old man's wish data."

"The balance scale swayed at this moment, and the end that was connected to the old man slowly tilted upwards to reach a state of fine balance. At the same time, the devil's head in the center of the balance scale lit up, indicating that this transaction was valid."

"At this moment, Liu Chan nodded in satisfaction."

"In fact, it wasn't that Liu Chan was unwilling to help, but that the animalistic law required an equivalent exchange, and he couldn't give too much. Only in this way could he obtain the wisher's compressed soul power."

"As for who made the rules of this firmament world, Liu Chan had also asked Lu Wu."

"However, Lu Wu's answer was that he didn't know either. Perhaps it was the God of creation who created this law and the one who made all the rules."

"Therefore, before they fully understood the lost darkness Maxim, they could only follow the prescribed route to explore and obtain it."

"At this moment, the scale reached balance. Liu Chan nodded and said,"" "

""The deal is fine, let's start now!"""

"As he spoke, Liu Chan waved his hand and dispersed his fist intent. Immediately, the soldiers who had stepped into the palace could move again."

"They looked at Liu Chan in fear, not knowing what to do."

"This was only a low level martial world with things like internal force, but he had never seen Liu Chan's terrifying ability to freeze everyone with a wave of his hand."

This was beyond their knowledge.

- "However, Liu Chan didn't even have the intention to talk nonsense with them. He snapped his fingers, and the fist intent law suddenly descended again."
- "In an instant, all the enemy Kingdom soldiers who had stepped into the hall exploded into a mist of blood that slowly dispersed in the air."
- "In the face of absolute power, they didn't even have the strength to resist."
- "As for their souls, they had also turned into soul power and experience points and were kept in Liu Chan's personal space."
- "However, the soul power and experience provided by these mortals were not worth Liu Chan's attention at all. They did not even add up to more than 100 soul coins."
- "At this moment, Liu Chan took a step forward and walked out of the palace. Everywhere he looked, he saw the enemy Kingdom's soldiers."
- ""I'm sorry, but in order to complete the deal, you all have to die!"" "
- "Standing in front of the Imperial Palace, facing the thousands of soldiers, Liu Chan slowly spoke."
- "At this moment, his voice resounded through the heavens and the earth. Then, countless blue fist prints appeared in the sky and fell like a meteor shower."
- "At this time, Liu Chan's body did not move at all. He stood proudly, and his consciousness controlled the fist print to sweep through the bustling city."
- "In the face of Liu Chan's strength, the enemy Kingdom soldiers were completely powerless to resist, not even to Dodge."
- "Martial grandmasters, grandmasters, sword Saints, and Imperials were all easily punched through like paper, reduced to dust."

"At this moment, the old man in the palace Hall had also walked out of the main hall. When he saw the blue meteor shower outside and the countless enemy Kingdom soldiers that had been turned into dust by the meteor shower, he was completely stupefied."

He couldn't even believe such power.

"Looking at Liu Chan, who was standing in front of him, and the indifference on his face, the old man's heart could not help but tremble."

Was this the power of a God?

"However, Liu Chan did not pay any attention to the old man at all. He continued to control his fist intent to wreak havoc in the city."

"In less than five minutes, all the enemy Kingdom soldiers in the city were dead. At this moment, Liu Chan turned to the old man and said,"" "

""There's another army outside the city. I'll be right back. Wait a moment!"" "

"When the old man heard this, he immediately said,"" "

""Can you take me with you? I want to see them destroyed with my own eyes!""

"Liu Chan thought for a while and nodded,"" "

"""Since this is my first time doing business, I'll fulfill your conditions!"" "

"As Liu Chan's voice fell, the old man suddenly felt an invisible force supporting him. His vision suddenly became blurry, and in the blink of an eye, he found himself outside the city."

"Looking down at the enemy Kingdom's Army, the old man was shocked. Then, a trace of anger appeared in his eyes."

""Kill them all! You can take my soul!"" "

"Liu Chan nodded, and then calmly threw a punch downward."

"In an instant, the fist intent's nomological laws condensed, and a blue light enveloped the area below. As the wind howled, the soldiers below were swallowed by the blue light before they could react. They left this world without any pain."

"Dust billowed, and when the blue light faded, a ten-thousand-meter-wide pit had appeared. The enemy Army stationed there had long since ceased to exist."

The old man couldn't help but tremble at the sight.

He couldn't imagine that such power could be possessed by the seemingly ordinary people around him.

What he couldn't do even if he tried his best was completed by this God in a short time. It could even be said to be effortless.

"He suddenly felt how small he was. As expected, the world was huge, but he was still a frog at the bottom of the well. Even the Supreme King's path that he pursued was insignificant in the eyes of others."

""It's time to go, do you have any last words?"" Liu Chan asked at this time."

"The old man shook his head indifferently, his white hair dancing in the air. He clenched his fist and shouted towards the city,"

""May my Jin Kingdom prosper forever!"""

"Looking at the old man's eyes, Liu Zhe sighed and summoned the lost contract."

"At this moment, the contract automatically condensed. The old man's dim yellow eyes suddenly lost focus. His soul was sucked into the contract and began to be converted and compressed ..."

"After keeping the contract in his body, Liu Chan looked down at the people below and sighed again. Then, his figure disappeared."

.

Liu Chan's purpose for coming here this time was to complete the wish of the wisher and then obtain his soul.

"When Lu Wu turned on the altar, he found countless prayers from various worlds outside the region."

"However, he filtered out the information from the past. After all, whether the wisher still existed was a question. Instead, he chose the prayers that were relatively close in time and distributed them to the players."

"At this moment, not only Liu Chan, but all the players also moved out."

"They were heavenly demons, gods who could fulfill other people's wishes. They were also evil demons whose hands were stained with blood and who tempted souls to fall ..."

Chapter 795

Chapter 795: One slash to the author (mini-theater)

Translator: 549690339

It was another beautiful morning. One blade slash woke up as usual and went to his computer desk after washing up.

"After he turned on the computer, he skillfully lit a candle on the southeast corner of the computer desk and opened the author's assistant."

"In the creation of online novels, luck came first, and creativity came second. This was the first step he took before writing every day. He first ignited his luck, so that when he wrote, he would have endless power and inspiration."

"After doing all this, he didn't start writing immediately. Instead, he opened his QQ software."

"Immediately, a series of beeping sounds could be heard."

"Glancing at the list of information, one blade slash revealed a helpless expression."

"Without the contact of female readers, it was just another group of silly readers who him. How boring."

"After some thought, he opened the authors 'group chat to see what the big bosses were talking about and to gain some experience."

Intoxicating in green:

"If there were two websites like A and B, a would offer 100 yuan per 1000 words A and the author would have the opportunity to travel abroad every year, as well as insurance and gold."

"Website B was a reading department, and there was no guarantee. The signing fee was only 50 - 50, but they promised to let you sign a Platinum contract within a year."

"Then, may I ask ... What do these two websites have to do with you? Why are you still in the chat?"

"Yun Dongliu: "''I hid some money again today. My wife doesn't know about it. How wonderful!"" "

"Qi peijia,[I'm on leave today. I'm going for a day because I have to attend the Annual Meeting!]"

"Wu Ma Xing: "'I'm one of the 12 Heavenly Kings this year. I'll be proud for a while with my hands on my waist (hands on my waist proudly.jpg).""

"Zhuge Wanjun: ""do you want to fight magical beasts together? put your writing aside. Games make you happy!"" "

.

"After looking at the chat with the big shots, one blade behead instantly felt that he was inferior and weak. Then, he typed in a line of words with great familiarity, [big shots 666], and closed the group chat."

He opened the author's assistant again and clicked on the outline of I am the big boss behind the scenes. One blade slash tried to start writing.

"However, after typing the first line, he skillfully opened Bilibili to watch videos, then opened team to play games, then read a novel for a while, and finally stood by the window alone and watched the night fall."

As for writing? Didn't you already type a line of words?(one slash to behead the confused face.jpg)

"He was such a self-disciplined author. When he said he wanted to write, he would keep saying it and never take action ..."

"Therefore, today was another day of failure."

His status in the authors 'group chat was also low. He could only watch enviously as the big bosses showed off. They were humble but real.

"Of course, sometimes, the big shots in the group would also encounter areas that he was better at. That was when he would show off."

"For example, when comparing whose new book was the worst, he could jump out and say,"" "

"""Who else but me!"" "

"With tears in his eyes, he used screenshots to tell the big shots in the group that they were all younger brothers, and he was the one who was the most useless."

.

"Looking at the time, it was getting closer and closer to midnight."

"One blade slash knew that it was time for him to get into the zone and write his story. After all, there were still so many adorable readers waiting for him to update his novel. As a good author, he could not let them down."

So he deleted the line he had typed in the morning and changed it to [take a day off to organize the outline].

"The next few hundred words were enough to complete the day's task. One blade stroke slumped into his chair, feeling as if a heavy burden had been lifted off his shoulders. He felt as if a hard day had passed just like that."

"Then, he turned on his phone and began to read the book and the chapter."

"[Dream time: you can't even keep up with the most basic updates. Author, I've misjudged you (angry.jpg).]"

Orange heart Leaf:

"Hu Jiujun,""daily check-in!"""

.

"After a quick glance, one blade behead's face revealed a trace of shame."

Don't I still have readers? How could he let them down?

"No, I have to delete my leave request and start writing!"

"So, he opened the author's assistant again with a serious face and clicked on "'I am the big boss behind the scenes". However, after glancing at the poor daily reader, he still showed a trace of helplessness on his face."

When will I become a Platinum of yuewen ... I can't see the end of the road to failure!

"At this moment, he suddenly thought of a post he had seen on the internet. In the post, there was a detailed description of a very metaphysical altar construction. It was said that this altar could satisfy any wish of the people."

"If all of this was true, then becoming a god was only a matter of time."

"The altar described in the post was recorded in a broken ancient book dug out from an ancient tomb, according to the original poster. It was possible."

One blade slash didn't believe a single word of it.

What a joke ... I never believed in metaphysics!

"However, after looking at the candle in the southeast corner, he opened the web page and opened the post he had saved at that time. He read it carefully ..."

"Since he was not strong enough, he would try to become a God through metaphysics."

"After carefully reading through the post three times, one blade slash realized that the method to build the altar did not seem to be difficult. Many of the materials could be found in real life."

"Thinking of this, he looked at the almost extinguished candle in the southeast corner again. Then, he opened the all-purpose shopping website and placed a series of orders."

.

A year passed quickly.

"During this period, one blade beheading was still on the streets. As for the matter of buying materials to build the altar and making a wish, he had long forgotten about it. He waited for a week after the construction of the altar, but then he lost interest. He knew that metaphysics was not reliable."

"Instead of believing that the God behind the altar could make him a Platinum author, it was better to write a few more words. Although the hope was slim, at least there was a slight possibility."

"Just as heavenly one blade was typing, he suddenly felt a chill down his spine. His right shoulder felt heavy, and a voice whispered in his right ear.""

""Young man, what is your wish?"""

"One blade behead was so scared that he immediately jumped up from his seat. He turned his head to the right and immediately discovered an extremely cute little white dog lying on his right shoulder, looking at him with a serious expression."

""Young man, what is your wish?"" Gou 'Zi continued to repeat in a low tone."

""Who ... Who are you?"" One blade behead hurriedly asked. "

""I am the God behind the altar. Now, Tell Me Your Wish!"" The young paparazzo continued to look serious."

- "One blade cut was stunned. After thinking for a while, he remembered that he had indeed built an altar and made a wish a year ago."
- "However, he did not expect his initial attempt to come true. At this moment, his world view was impacted."
- "So the altar was real, there really was a God ... The only thing he couldn't understand was why the God was a little white dog!"
- ""Can you really fulfill my wish?"" One blade asked in a doubtful tone. "
- ""I'm omnipotent. Tell Me Your Wish. I'll fulfill it as long as it's of equal value!"" Gou 'Zi raised his head and seemed a little proud."
- ""I want to write a best-selling novel and become a Platinum author of yuewen!"" One blade Slash's expression gradually turned joyful."
- ""No problem. Next up, we'll measure them by equivalent weight!"" "
- "As Gou 'Zi's voice fell, a devil's head appeared on his forehead and turned into a balance scale."
- "One of them was connected to the failed author, one blade behead, while the other dog sent the wish digitized information that one blade had mentioned."
- The Libra swayed and slowly descended toward one slash.
- "Although it was tilted, it had also reached a state of balance."
- "Seeing this, Gou 'Zi nodded his head in satisfaction,"" "
- ""Very good, your wish has been granted. Now, tell me the details of your wish!"" Gou 'Zi said with a serious face."
- ""That ... You're a god, so it should be easy for you. Just help me write a best-selling novel, and I can become a Platinum writer!" One blade behead laughed as he spoke. He had no idea what the price of making a wish was."

""Writing?"" The young paparazzo was stunned.

""Wait, tell me more about it!" Gou 'Zi had a bad feeling in his heart. "

"After one blade heard this, he immediately began to explain in detail. He explained the writing and the publishing of the work, then collected the readers 'monthly votes, subscriptions to evaluate the book's results, and so on ..."

"After listening for a while, the young paparazzo's expression changed."

He felt that he had taken the wrong order.

Gou 'Zi found out from the forum that a few players who had received their wishes had completed missions that were either revenge or killing. The process was easy and pleasant. And what kind of stupid mission did he take on?

Writing? I don't know how!

"However, since it was his first time doing business, the young paparazzo did not intend to give up. Therefore, he continued to listen to one blade behead's analysis of the writing content and then nodded his head to indicate that he was listening."

"A moment later, one blade behead spoke with a face full of anticipation,""

""God, I've said everything I need to say. Can you complete it?"" "

""No problem. Move aside and let me write a book for you!"" Gou 'Zi said."

.

"A month later, in the same room."

The young paparazzo lay on the computer table with a serious expression on his face. His claws turned into phantoms as he madly typed on the

keyboard.

"In terms of writing talent, the young paparazzo had improved rapidly."

"In the beginning, he could write a few hundred words a day. Now, he could write two million words a day."

"The only thing that did not change was that his subscription was still 0, and his monthly votes were still 0. Occasionally, he would have a few recommendation votes, but those were given to him by the readers because they pitied him. Now, other than the full attendance award, he had nothing else to gain."

Gou 'Zi's mind exploded during this period of time.

Why would I have such a wish? why did I agree to sign a contract with him? he's the F * cking devil!

The young paparazzo was filled with grief and indignation as he completed the 2000000 words for the day. He opened the book's follow-up data with an expectant look on his face and tried to find a reader who might be reading the book.

"However, after waiting for three hours, there were still no subscribers today."

"At this moment, the young paparazzo's mentality had completely exploded. He raised his keyboard and started to smash it."

"One slash, who was hiding nearby, trembled when he saw this."

"From the initial admiration to the current fear, one blade behead felt that he shouldn't have made that wish."

"This Mad Dog had smashed eight of his keyboards in the past month. There was still a group of loyal readers under the original pen name ""slash,"" but ever since the dog ghostwrote it, it had completely collapsed. "Now, other than the ten-odd novels under his pen name, he had nothing else."

"Even the editor had advised him to change his profession and carry bricks instead of writing novels. With a hand speed of two million words a day, why did he have to make a living by doing this?"

"His heart was filled with grief and indignation, but he didn't dare to say or ask."

They were afraid that they would be torn to pieces by this Mad Dog!

'It's too difficult for me ...

""Xiao Dao, hurry up and buy a new keyboard. You'll definitely become a God tomorrow!"" At this moment, Gou 'Zi's shouts spread out."

"Upon hearing this, one blade, who was hiding next door, could not help but secretly wipe his tears."

"What bullsh * t God, he's a devil!"

(One strike: it's just a small drama. Don't think of it as reality. I'm different from the one strike in this chapter. I go to work every day and write at night. I'm diligent and I love my readers a lot. I don't know any dog!)

Chapter 796

"Chapter 796: If you're a demonic god, what am I?"

Translator: 549690339

"While players traveled through different worlds to complete the wishes of the wishers and collect special soul power, there were always some dumbass missions that made them explode."

There were even some enthusiastic players on the forum who had organized a series of ridiculous wishes they had encountered at this stage and were ready to organize them into a book. It was used to warn the players who were running around outside and to remind them that they could choose to give up some silly quests.

"During this time, the efficient players had already completed two to three transactions, while the poor players were still in the first transaction, and some of the first transactions had not even begun."

"For example, the young paparazzo had gone down the road of becoming a failed author and had never returned."

"This was Gou 'Zi's first time doing business and he didn't want to give up on this deal. Even if it was difficult, he would fight to the death."

"Although this quest didn't require killing, it was still ranked first on the forum in terms of difficulty."

"In order to take away the soul of this lousy author, Gou 'Zi had completely become obsessed with it."

"Her mind was filled with updating, and she couldn't stop typing."

He even swore in his heart that if he didn't come up with an earth-shattering work of art ... He wouldn't leave!

He was determined to take the author's life and soul!

.

"As Gou 'Zi was running on the way to prove his Dao, his boss, Gu Yu, also received his first equivalent exchange mission ..."

"The world of Ella, the polar region of ice."

"This place was covered in snow all year round, and the temperature was extremely low. Almost no living creature could survive here for long."

"However, in the depths of such an environment, there was a large city, and all the buildings inside were built with ice."

"At this time, tens of thousands of black-robed human-shaped life-forms in the city were shivering in the extreme cold. However, they did not choose to hide in the buildings. Instead, they surrounded an altar and kowtowed."

"They were not born in this world of extreme cold, but they were forced to enter this place and build a city."

"However, this World of Ice and snow did not have any resources that they needed. Food was running out day by day, and their clansmen were decreasing day by day ... If this continued, they would not be able to last for more than a few months."

"However, letting them leave this world of extreme cold was an even more suicidal way of doing things."

"Because the outside world had long been occupied by 'monsters' and 'dead monsters', the war between the two gods had spread to their world, and disasters had swept the earth."

"They were originally believers of one of the gods ""jinxes" camp."

"They worshipped the gods of the Kexin camp every day, hoping to get their protection." "However, after the Battle of the Gods started, not only did they not receive any protection, but they also became sacrifices."

"In addition to the battle between the top gods, the gods of both sides had summoned a large number of undead creatures in this world to attack each other's territory."

"The undead creatures of the nemesis camp were collectively called ""demons.""

"On the other hand, the undead creatures summoned by the God camp 'Mansha' were 'dead monsters'."

"The battle between the two God camps was extremely fierce, and the consumption was huge, so the Dark Gods had their eyes fixed on their believers, wanting to gain power from them."

"When this idea appeared, the gods of both sides did not hesitate to win. They captured a large number of believers and sacrificed them, turning them into a part of their power."

"At this point in the war, there were only a few creatures left in the world, but the gods still had no mercy and still ordered the ""monsters" and ""dead monsters" to capture the remaining believers."

The tens of thousands of believers who built the city in the world of Ice and snow had escaped from the disaster.

"The temperature here was extremely low. Although they could survive, they would not be able to last long without any supplies."

"At this moment, they surrounded the altar and worshipped the gods of the Jinxin camp, trying to get the gods 'forgiveness and spare their lives."

"In the extreme cold, their cheeks were frozen purple, but they did not stop praying."

This was their only hope.

"Although the one who had killed them was the God they worshipped, they were powerless to resist and could only beg for forgiveness."

""Thump! Thump! Dong!"""

"At this moment, a Bell suddenly rang in the city."

"Upon hearing this voice, all the worshipers revealed a look of horror on their faces."

"They knew that the monsters were coming, and the bell was ringing from the guards on the Sentry tower."

"At this moment, they did not run away, because there was no way out."

"They could only lower their heads and continue to pray with a pleading expression, hoping that the gods who wanted to sacrifice them would forgive them at the last moment."

"But for the gods, their lives were just chips to defeat the gods of the enemy camp. That was the only value they had."

The demonic creature Army braved the heavy snow and arrived in front of the city gate. They began to attack the city.

"The remaining guards were powerless in the face of this force, and the city gate bade farewell in a short time."

The massacre began.

"However, at this moment, in a certain building in the city, a young man clenched his hands and used his blood to draw an array on the ground. Then, he put his hands together and knelt on the ground, muttering something."

"Beside him, there was a book that recorded several ways to build an altar. The easiest way was to use one's own blood to carve a formation."

"According to the contents, he kept praying, trying to connect with the God behind the altar described in the book."

"In fact, he was not confident that this method would work."

"This method of praying had been passed down in this world for at least hundreds of thousands of years. During this period, many people had tried to pray according to the content, but no one had succeeded. Therefore, it could be basically confirmed that this method of praying was fabricated and completely untrustworthy."

"Otherwise, why hadn't any God come to fulfill the wishes of those wishers for hundreds of thousands of years?"

"However, even though he knew that it was impossible, the young man continued to mumble. He wanted to try. His hands, which had turned purple from the cold, were clenched tightly at this moment, and it was obvious that he was nervous."

"While he was waiting, he heard the screams outside. He couldn't help but turn to look at his mother who was lying on the bed very weak. Then, he closed his eyes again and continued to Mutter."

"At this time, the door was kicked open, and ice shards flew everywhere. The ugly monster was stinky, and it was staring at him with its empty eyes. Then it raised the black blade in its hand and pounced."

"The fear in the young man's heart caused his mind to go blank. He knew it was over, everything was over."

"Even if they escaped to this place, they would not be able to escape the fate of being killed and then become a sacrifice."

"However, at this moment, the formation beneath his knees emitted a blood-colored stream of light, and a figure appeared in front of him."

"This man was extremely handsome, with a blood-red mark on his forehead. He was wearing a cloak with the words ""sky demon""

embroidered on it, and he was looking at him quietly."

"""Soul quality 4.8. Oh, I've picked up a treasure!"" After Gu Yu analyzed the quality of the young man's soul, he let out a sigh."

Then he turned his eyes to the roaring monster.

""Trash!"" With a Twitch of his mouth, the power of qi and blood in Gu Yu's body swept forward with a loud bang, and the demonic creature was instantly reduced to fine powder that scattered down."

""Young man, Tell Me Your Wish!" Looking at the terrified young man, Gu Yu squatted down and laughed."

""You ... Are you the God behind the altar?"" A hint of anticipation appeared in the young man's eyes. "

""You can say that. Tell Me Your Wish, but the price is that I want your soul!"" "

"""Save my mother, save my people!"" When the young man heard this, he quickly took a step back and knelt on the ground, kowtowing to Gu Yu."

"Seeing this scene, Gu Yu's face twisted in pain."

"In fact, in an equivalent exchange, the young man didn't need to put on such an attitude to speak to him. He only needed to say his wish."

"Now, he was a little embarrassed."

"After all, he wasn't here as a good person. He was here to take away the soul."

""Alright, state your wish. It's equivalent weight!"" Gu Yu said with a frown."

""I hope you can save my mother. She is in a very serious condition. I also hope you can save my people from being attacked by the monsters!"" The young man continued to kowtow as he spoke devoutly."

"Gu Yu did not answer this time. A demonic mark suddenly appeared on his forehead, and a balance scale appeared."

"While weighing, what surprised Gu Yu was that the quality of the young man's soul was obviously heavier, and his wish was lighter."

"In other words, an equivalent exchange was not valid!"

"Gu Yu could not help but feel a little stunned. He thought for a moment and said,""

""That ... What other wishes do you have? tell me!"""

The young man was confused.

"In his impression, gods were all harsh and arrogant existences, and they would never negotiate with mortals. It was already a kind of charity to agree to the request."

"However, the ancient language had overturned his understanding of gods."

"""Great God, I don't ask for anything else. I only hope that you can satisfy these two requests of mine. I'm willing to offer you my soul!"" The young man sincerely kowtowed on the ground and spoke again."

Gu Yu was speechless.

"Little brother, I can't do business like this!"

""Just think of a few wishes. Hurry up, the harder it is to fulfill, the better!" Gu Yu immediately opened his eyes wide and said."

"The young man was shocked and stammered,"" "

""I hope that I can become a Grand Magister, even if it's just for a few seconds, because this is my late father's greatest hope for me!"" "

"At this moment, the scale with the digitized wish information slowly floated up, but the tilt was still very serious and it had not reached its balance point."

```
"""Continue!"" "
"""I hope that mother will never fall sick again ..."" "
"""I hope my dead father can come back to life ..."" "
```

"As the teenager kept saying his wishes incoherently, the scale finally reached a fine balance point."

"As the devil's head flickered, the contract was established."

"Gu Yu did not waste any time. With a wave of his hand, he sent a stream of qi and blood energy into the young mother's body, and then he slowly walked out of the igloo."

"At this moment, the power of blood and Qi in Gu Yu's body seeped out and turned into a huge blood-red net that covered the entire city. All the demons inside were locked in by the power of blood and Qi and exploded one after another."

""Roar, who dares to touch this Demon God's soldiers!" At this moment, an angry roar exploded in the sky, and a huge body slowly descended, floating above the city."

"As the figure descended, all the believers in the city knelt on the ground in horror and began to worship the demon God."

Gu Yu could not help but curl his lips at the sight.

How could a mere late-stage ghost emperor have the courage to call himself a demonic god?

"If you're a Demon God, then what am I!"

- "At the thought of this, Gu Yu's figure floated into the air. As the blood-colored divine seal on his forehead bloomed with light, the apparition of an evil god appeared behind him."
- ""Roar!"" The evil God's Phantom roared, and its most extreme evil thoughts swept forward."
- "At that moment, the demonic God's expression changed from malevolence to horror."

Chapter 797

Chapter 797: A cloud-piercing arrow

Translator: 549690339

"Low ancient language, who was in the evil god state, was filled with dense evil thoughts, which turned into ripples and spread out, attacking the nerves of this Demon God."

"At this moment, the demonic god, who had a ferocious expression, was frightened."

"He had never seen such a pure evil thought before. Even the king of gods, the highest level in The Jinx camp, did not have such a terrifying sense of oppression."

"At this moment, he seemed to see a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood behind Gu Yu, as well as endless scenes of slaughter."

He couldn't imagine how much blood had stained the hands of this man in front of him. This almost tangible killing intent was beyond his knowledge.

"It even gave him the illusion that even if he killed all the living creatures in this world, it would be impossible to condense such an evil killing intent."

""I'll kill your mo weapon, what do you think?"" Gu Yu asked with a sinister smile. "

"As soon as he finished speaking, Gu Yu suddenly clenched his fist. The power of qi and blood below him immediately boiled. All the demon soldiers that had been locked onto instantly turned into blood-colored fire men and were burned to ashes in a short time."

"""So what if I killed him again!"" "

"The sky demon cloak fluttered in the cold wind, while Gu Yu raised his head and stared at the demon God as he asked again."

"I'm here to make a deal, do I have to listen to you?"

"Upon seeing this, the demon God did not dare to speak anymore. He did not even dare to raise his head to meet Gu Yu's burning red eyes. This was because he found that as long as he looked into this pair of eyes, he would feel an uncontrollable fear and despair."

This power that eroded his emotions really made him feel afraid.

"""You're not the God of our world, are you? I think there's a misunderstanding between us. Let me go, or you'll never be able to leave this world!"" The demon God gritted his teeth as he resisted the urge to escape."

"""Unable to leave? You're threatening me!"" The flames in Gu Yu's eyes suddenly contracted, and the materialized black evil thoughts instantly wrapped around the surface of the demon God's body, invading it."

"The demon God immediately began to tremble. Intense fear completely erupted, causing his body to tremble uncontrollably."

"""Don't kill an outsider like me. Otherwise, the gods in the nemesis camp will not let you off. No matter how strong you are, how can you compete with our gods 'Alliance?"" In the fear of death, the demon God spoke in horror."

"If there was still a sliver of hope of survival if he knelt down and begged for mercy, these words had undoubtedly aroused Gu Yu's killing intent."

"As members of the celestial demon Army and players, they had never been afraid of a powerful enemy."

""You'll die if you stop me from completing the trading process!"" As Gu Yu's voice fell, his pupils turned black, and endless evil thoughts existed on the surface of the demon God's body out of thin air, drilling into his body."

"Pitch-black flames rose from the inside to the outside. The demon God couldn't resist the ancient saying of ""burning of evil thoughts"" at all. He screamed and turned into ashes, falling into the city with the wind and snow."

His soul was also converted into experience points and soul coins at the first moment and stored in Gu Yu's personal space.

"Looking at the ancient language floating in the air, all the believers in the city below were stunned."

This person had actually killed a demonic god!

And with such a casual method!

They were initially puzzled by the appearance of the ancient language.

"This person dared to provoke the demon God. In their eyes, he was truly audacious. Furthermore, they had never seen the ancient language before."

"Although this world was extremely large, they knew about both the gods of the ""nemesis" camp and the ""Mansha" camp."

This was because they had built statues and reference maps for the gods in this world to pray and worship.

That was why they were confused about the ancient language.

"After witnessing the power displayed by Gu Yu, the doubts in their hearts turned into fear."

"Perhaps the ancient saying was done to protect them, but one had to know that behind this Demon God stood the gods in the ""nemesis"" camp. "

"If they took revenge, they would still end up in a miserable state."

He might even be tortured before he died.

"Gu Yu naturally didn't know what the people below were thinking, nor did he want to know."

His figure slowly descended and once again arrived in front of the Ice House.

"When the young man standing at the door saw him, he quickly knelt down and began to kowtow, muttering."

Gu Yu was helpless about this.

We're just making a deal. It's useless for you to kowtow like this. I'm definitely taking your soul away!

"After using the power of qi and blood to lift the young man up from the ground, Gu Yu stepped into the house."

"At this time, the young man's mother had already woken up under the recovery of the power of qi and blood, and she had already heard about the ancient language from the young man. He then fell to the ground with a look of hesitation, adjusted his posture, and began to kowtow to the ancient language."

Gu Yu was speechless at this world.

Could they all be believers? Kowtowing at random? They must have been brainwashed!

He really didn't like this kind of environment.

""Your next wish is to resurrect your father, right? now, give me the information about your father!"" Gu Yu turned to the young man at the door and said."

The young man knelt down and began to describe his father's appearance and characteristics.

"After listening to the young man's description, Gu Yu nodded."

"However, he really couldn't fulfill this wish, but someone else could."

The person behind the scenes was the real expert in the soul!

"Thinking of this, Gu Yu opened his friend list, then clicked on Lu Wu's profile picture and sent a voice message,"" "

"""Stupid official, I need your help. I need to find a soul now (the surprised race is looking forward to it.jpg)!"" "

"After waiting for a while, a game notification rang in Gu Yu's mind."

"[Game prompt: checking All Souls in your world, creating a category list ...]"

"As Gu Yu waited, the list of information detected by the divine artifact slowly appeared before him."

The specific categories were as follows:

"The strength of the soul, the gender of the soul in its previous life, the quality of the soul ..."

The list of categories could help Gu Yu better lock onto the soul he was looking for.

"At this moment, Gu Yu began to act. He began to search according to the information provided by the young man and finally locked onto 23 souls."

"After asking a few more questions, Gu Yu locked onto one of the souls."

"Immediately, the information of this person's soul appeared in Gu Yu's mind."

[Safen (soul state)]:

[Current location: in the reincarnation small world controlled by the Mansha camp's ruler. Specific coordinates:

.

- "After knowing the coordinates of the young man's father's soul, Gu Yu turned to the young man and said,"" "
- ""I'll go find your father. You guys just wait here!"" "
- "After some thought, Gu Yu took out a low-grade mystical material from the medium and handed it to the young man."
- "At the very least, this would ensure that the young man would not starve to death while he was away."

The teenager took it hesitantly and felt the warmth from the mystical material. He had a dazed look on his face.

"Gu Yu no longer paid any attention to the young man who had knelt on the ground again. He walked out of the igloo and waved his hand. Immediately, his qi and blood energy enveloped the entire city, isolating it from the extreme cold outside."

- "Then, he tore open space and aimed at the reincarnation small world."
- "After traveling through space several times, Gu Yu appeared in a reincarnation small world that was shrouded in fog."
- "This place was similar to the netherworld's world of six paths of reincarnation, but there were also many differences. Gu Yu discovered that his consciousness could completely pierce through the fog to investigate."
- "Hence, Gu Yu began to search for the coordinates given by the game."
- "What Gu Yu didn't know was that when he entered this small world, the ruler of this small world had also detected him and sent a distress message to the gods of the Mansha camp."
- "At this moment, the gods of the Mansha camp were all heading towards this small world."

"Among them, the top combat strength also had the ability of God Realm."

.

Searching for the soul of the young father did not take much of Gu Yu's energy.

"With the help of the game hints given by Lu Wu, Gu Yu quickly found the lost soul of the young father and then kept it in his personal space."

His actions were undoubtedly slapping the faces of the gods of the Mansha camp.

"However, Gu Yu did not feel any pressure at all. As a member of the celestial demon Army, what was wrong with snatching a soul? Is there a problem?"

"However, just as he was about to leave, countless figures appeared in front of him."

They didn't waste any time with Gu Yu and immediately launched their attacks.

"Because the ancient language had violated their taboo, they had come to the forbidden land where their master was."

The battle instantly began.

"At this moment, Gu Yu once again transformed into an evil god. The surging power of qi and blood forced back the fog in the space, and violent killing intent and evil thoughts swept forward."

""The great evil underworld God!"""

"The evil God's signature ability was displayed by Gu Yu at this moment. In an instant, it transformed into a form with three heads and six arms and faced the gods head-on."

""BOOM!"""

- "At the moment of collision, Gu Yu had blocked all the gods by himself."
- "With his roar, the power of qi and blood Rose like flames, sending most of the gods of the Mansha camp flying."
- "Even though they were terrified of the pressure the ancient language gave them, these demon gods still braced themselves and launched another attack."
- "In the violent collisions, the number of gods in the Mansha camp increased, and there was no lack of experts who had broken through to the deity realm."
- "Although there were only five of them, their combined combat strength still made Gu Yu feel pressured."
- "At the same time, the ruler who was hiding in the dark began to control this small world and used spatial pressure on Gu Yu."
- "The battle continued for a few hours, and Gu Yu managed to kill more than ten ghost emperor powerhouses. However, not only did the number of enemies not decrease, but it was also increasing."
- "Under such circumstances, Gu Yu grabbed at the air, wanting to tear open space and leave."
- "Because he was fighting in this small world, he was unable to unleash his full combat power."
- "However, what surprised Gu Yu was that he was unable to tear open space."
- "The space around him had been sealed by the ruler of this small world, who wanted to kill him here."
- "Faced with such a situation, Gu Yu felt extremely helpless."
- "At this moment, he could only choose to burn his soul power and forcefully tear the space of this world. Then, his figure flickered and he left.

"At this moment, the red-eyed Mansha gods also chased after him."

What Gu Yu didn't know was that the gods of the nemesis camp were also searching for him.

"The moment he appeared, the ruler of the nemesis camp sensed him and sent the information to the gods of the nemesis camp."

The gods of Jinxin's camp immediately gathered together and chased in the direction of Gu Yu.

"Now, Gu Yu had to fight against the two strongest camps of gods in this world."

"In total, there were more than ten godly state experts, and close to ten thousand peak ghost emperors."

"In the pursuit, the gods of the two camps met."

"But this time, they didn't kill each other. Instead, after a discussion, they decided to call a truce and kill the intruders (in the ancient language)!"

"Gu Yu cursed in his heart, but since he couldn't win, he could only choose to escape."

"If Gu Yu really wanted to escape, the gods of this world would not be able to do anything to him."

"After all, in terms of individual power, Gu Yu was stronger than all the gods in this world, including the godkings of both camps."

"After such a pursuit continued for several days, the helpless ke xin met with the gods of the Mansha camp again."

"After some discussion, they finally chose to cooperate."

- "Even though they were from opposing camps, Gu Yu was a guest from the outer realms and had many unknown factors on him."
- "That was why they were wary of the ancient language. If they didn't get rid of it, they wouldn't be at ease."
- "With the cooperation of the two camps, the efficiency of the pursuit increased."
- "Under such circumstances, Gu Yu knew that he was no match for the gods of the two camps on his own, and it was not a good idea to keep running."
- "Under such circumstances, Gu Yu compromised."
- "But he wasn't compromising to the gods of this world, he was compromising to himself."
- "Although what they were going to do next was very embarrassing, they couldn't lose the face of the sky demon Army!"
- "While running away, Gu Yu opened up his friends list."
- "Gu Yu (group message):""whoever is free and needs help is being hunted down!"" "
- "The young paparazzo: ""boss, I am writing my story. I finally have a reader today. I have promised to write five million words a day, and he has promised to give me a monthly vote."" "
- "Gu Yu replied to the young paparazzo, [what the hell are you writing? hurry up and come over to save the situation. When you are done, go back and write your story!]"
- "The young paparazzo said," "alright, boss. Give me your coordinates. I will be there soon. I have made a lot of noise today."" "

.

[Ao Jian: I just completed a deal. Elder Gu gave me the coordinates.]

"Liu Chan: "hahaha, elder Gu, your first deal is actually asking for help. How embarrassing, how embarrassing. Remember to reimburse the return soul coins. Here I come!""

"Ye Xue 'er: "'I've already completed two deals. I didn't expect you to still not complete the first one. Hehehe, how embarrassing. But we can't lose face. Send me the coordinates!""

"Ye Lingtian: "'Gu Dafa's coordinates. My deal is simple. There's no rush. I'll help you complete the deal first!"" "

"Lionheart: "Big Boss Gu, send me your coordinates. I just happened to help my boss complete a difficult quest. Now I have the time to help.""(Funny)"

.

"A cloud piercing arrow (group shot), and thousands of soldiers and horses would meet."

"Although the players acted alone, they were always a team. They were all members of the sky demon Army. Thousands of years of war had carved unity into their hearts."

"When he received the message from the Gu Yu Group, his WeChat moments immediately exploded."

"As they laughed at Gu Yu's embarrassment, they all followed the coordinates sent by the Gu Yu Group chat."

.

"After seeing the players 'replies, Gu Yu finally decided not to run anymore."

"At this moment, the gods who were chasing him descended around him."

The demon gods from both camps did not waste any time and immediately launched an attack on Gu Yu.

- "At this moment, Gu Yu no longer retreated. He burned his soul power and decisively activated his evil god form as he pounced on the gods in the sky."
- "As they fought, the injuries on Gu Yu's body continued to increase."
- "At this moment, a Divine King from the nemesis camp took advantage of the time when Gu Yu was killing a peak ghost emperor and punched him in the neck, sending him flying."
- "Looking at the injured Gu Yu's sorry figure that was tumbling in the air, this God King could not help but burst into laughter."
- ""Let's see where you can run to!"""
- "Gu Yu wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth and a ferocious smile appeared on his face.""
- ""Are you bullying me with numbers? You better F * cking take a good look at who has more people!"" "
- ""Don't watch the show, if you don't come out I'll hold a grudge!"" "
- "As soon as Gu Yu's voice fell, countless shadows appeared behind him, and their figures slowly solidified in the air."
- ""Boss, it's not that I didn't want to do anything. They forced me to hide and watch you embarrass yourself. I didn't do it on purpose!"" Gou 'Zi laughed."
- "Gu Yu glared at Gou 'Zi before turning to look at the God King in front of him and grinned,"" "
- ""Come, continue to show me how awesome you are!"""
- "As Gu Yu's voice fell, the aura of the players standing behind him began to rise."

"All of them were wearing the sky demon capes, which were fluttering in the wind ..."

"The aura of the ultimate sword intent, the aura of the overbearing fist intent, the aura of the Dragon intent, and so on ... Different powers converged at this moment, turning into a material oppressive aura that radiated forward."

"The fear in the hearts of the gods of ke xin and Mansha camp grew at this moment, and finally boiled ..."

Chapter 798

Chapter 798: Twilight of the Gods

Translator: 549690339

Gu Yu crossed his arms in front of his chest and stared coldly at the gods in front of him.

"However, at this moment, no matter if it was Jinxin or the gods of Mansha camp, they did not dare to make a move."

"If it was just Gu Yu alone, even if he was extremely powerful, they would still think of a way to take him down and get rid of the hidden danger. But at this moment, their own strength was obviously not enough."

"Looking at the players who were all wearing the sky demon capes, the gods from the Mansha camp and Kexin camp were completely flustered."

"In fact, ever since Gu Yu had arrived in this world, he had never thought of fighting with the gods of this world. After all, there were many wishing orders now, and everyone was fighting to do it. They all wanted to go to the next world after finishing this deal."

"However, the gods of this world obviously didn't give them face. In that case, the ancient language didn't want to be polite anymore."

"If you want to compete in numbers, then let's compete!"

"""Old Gu, what do you think we should do? should we kill them all?"" At this moment, ao Jian asked."

"As his voice fell, a sharp sword Qi swept forward, scraping the muscles of the gods in front of him, causing them to feel pain and panic."

- """Wait ... We admit defeat!"" At this moment, the God King of Jinxin's camp was the first to slip away."
- "Knowing that he would definitely lose, he gave up the idea of continuing the war and wanted to negotiate with Gu Yu."
- ""There might be a misunderstanding between us. Can we talk?"" The Mansha camp's Godking also spoke out at this moment."
- """If you want to fight and negotiate, you can just do it. Who are you to waste my writing time? it's not easy for me to have a reader, and he might just run away today. Can you afford to pay for it?"" Gou 'Zi couldn't help but bare his teeth. He turned to Gu Yu and said,"" "
- ""Boss, cut him!"" "
- "At this moment, Gu Yu didn't want to waste any more words. After being chased for so many days, the anger in his heart had long reached a critical point."
- "Moreover, he had a bad impression of the gods in this world, so he turned around and said,"" "
- ""Brothers, claim the return soul coins later. Kill!"" "
- "Upon hearing Gu Yu's words, the players revealed sinister smiles on their faces."
- ""Corpse coffin burial!" At this moment, the sky was filled with Black Crows. They quickly surrounded the God King of Jinxin's camp and turned into a corpse coffin to seal him. The corrosive corpse Qi spread within the corpse coffin."
- "Intense pain came from all directions, and the godkings from Jinxin camp could not help but let out a blood-curdling scream. At this moment, the corpse Qi entered their bodies through their mouths, and the pain became even more intense. He tried to struggle, but he found that he was unable to break free from the shackles of the corpse coffin."

- ""Explode!" As Hu He clenched his fist, the coffin began to collapse inward, and then it exploded with a loud bang. The thick corpse Qi rolled in the air and formed a mushroom cloud."
- "At this moment, the God King from Jinxin camp had already been corroded by the corpse Qi, leaving only a skeleton. Although he was not dead yet, he looked extremely miserable."
- "After Hu He made his move, ao Jian and the others also moved."
- "Sword intent, fist intent, and other nomological powers were instantly activated. Although this world didn't have the nomological spiritual Qi they needed, they had a reserve of spiritual Qi in their bodies at the moment, so they naturally didn't have to worry about not being able to use nomological spell techniques."
- "At this moment, a green light enveloped Gu Yu, and the injuries on his body rapidly healed. He then followed the player Army and charged toward the gods in this world."

The gods of this world might not have expected that they would welcome the Twilight of the Gods in such a way.

"It wasn't because of the years of war between the two camps, nor because of the sins they had committed against the creatures of the mortal world, and even less because of their own degeneration."

"Just because of a little boy, he made a wish to the sky demon."

"The gods of this world had only become obstacles and sacrifices because they had stood in the way of the ""Heavenly Devil" to fulfill the little boy's wish."

"At this moment, the gods were at dusk, and the world was weeping blood."

"However, this was not a tragic epic war that could be sung or wept. It was a one-sided massacre."

"The gods of ke xin and the Mansha camp might be able to do whatever they wanted in this small world and be worshipped by the world, but in front of the players who had been fighting in outer space for many years, they couldn't even withstand a single blow."

"In the end, he was just a frog at the bottom of a well."

"How could the gods with only immortal state and ghost emperor realm as the main force fight against the players? as their clansmen died one after another, the remaining gods and demons immediately had the idea of escaping."

"Because they knew that if they continued to fight like this, none of them would survive."

"However, this space had already been sealed by the seven ""Ghost Hunters."" No matter how they tried to tear the space, the space was extremely stable and firmly locked them in place."

The one-sided massacre lasted for about three hours and was coming to an end.

"At this moment, the remaining demonic gods no longer had their previous arrogance. They knelt in the ghost domain and begged for the forgiveness of Gu Yu and the others. They were even willing to make them the new godkings of this world."

"In response to this, the ancient language responded with 'evil erosion'."

The last five gods and devils in this world were devoured by the evil flames in fear and returned to nothingness.

"After doing all this, Gu Yu recalled the evil God's apparition and turned to look at Gou 'Zi and the others with a helpless expression."" "

""Come on, mock me, I'll take it!"""

"When Gou 'Zi, who was smiling, heard this, his face turned serious,""

"""Whoever dares to laugh at my boss is going against me. I'll be the first to beat him up!"" "

""Come on, you stupid dog. You were the one who suggested to hide and watch the battle. I said I was going to help, but you refused to let me go!"" Liu Chan grinned."

""Right! Elder Gu, we've wanted to appear for a long time, but Gou 'Zi didn't want to. Your little brother is rebellious, we can't let him Live!"" Ye Xue 'er also nodded with a serious face."

""Since everyone has spoken the truth, I have to say something. I was the second to arrive and wanted to look for you, but Gou 'Zi refused. He even said that he liked to see his boss being abused ...""

"Hearing everyone's serious words, Gu Yu looked at Gou 'Zi with a suspicious expression."

""Boss, the officials can testify that they're all framing me. It's all fake. If you don't believe me, you can ask ao Jian. He won't lie!" Gou 'Zi immediately let out a cry and felt like he was the scapegoat."

""They're right!"" Ao Jian said coldly."

"Hearing ao Jian's reply, the scapegoat Gou 'Zi was stunned. He felt that ao Jian had changed and was able to lie. Moreover, when he was lying, he was still so cold and arrogant that I almost believed him."

.

"After some chit-chat, Gu Yu explained to Liu Chan and the others about the situation he had encountered in this world."

"When they heard Gu Yu say that the soul quality of the wisher he had met had reached 4.8, everyone present had envious expressions on their faces."

Even though they had only just started to come into contact with the equivalent exchange under the 'dark lost law'.

"However, through the information shared on the forum, everyone had also learned a lot about the content of equivalent exchange."

A soul quality of 4.8 was already the highest grade of souls they had encountered at this stage.

Such a soul was equivalent to the gains of several transactions.

"After explaining the whole story, everyone expressed their desire to see what a creature with a soul of 4.8 looked like."

"Thus, everyone followed Gu Yu to the realm of extreme cold in this world."

"After opening the blood Qi barrier, the group landed outside the igloo where the young man was."

"As the door of the igloo had been smashed by the demon soldiers, the appearance of Gu Yu and the rest had quickly alerted the young man and his mother."

The two of them immediately stumbled out of the igloo and knelt in front of Gu Yu. They began to kowtow and worship devoutly.

"Seeing this, Gu Yu's face revealed a trace of helplessness. He then looked at the young man and said,""

""I've brought your father's soul back. It's an equal deal, you don't have to ...""

"Halfway through his words, Gu Yu suddenly didn't want to continue, because the young man wasn't listening at all, and was still kowtowing hard."

He was like a robot that was heartlessly kowtowing ...

"Liu Chan and the others looked at the young man curiously, trying to find something special about him. They wanted to know why his soul quality was so high."

- "After coming into contact with 'equivalent exchange', the players had learned a lot about this aspect."
- "Back when The Fiend clan dominated the outer realms, they had spread the 'equivalent exchange' system in the outer realms and harvested special souls from the various worlds. This was also the reason why there were still methods of building wishing altars in many worlds at this stage."
- "However, even in the past, it wasn't guaranteed that the altar would be able to summon members of the demon clan to fulfill their wishes."
- "The players knew that only special souls could be recognized by the altar of wishes, and then the wishes would be sent to the demon clan."
- "However, until now, neither Lu Wu nor the players knew what the opportunity for the birth of special souls was and why they were special."
- "Perhaps The Fiend Race knew about it, but this race had long since disappeared from the history of the outer realms."
- "At this moment, they looked at the young man with confusion in their eyes as they tried to get an answer."
- "However, no matter how he looked at it, he didn't feel that there was anything special about the young man. He didn't have three heads and six arms, a green face and fangs ... He was just an ordinary person."
- "At this moment, Gu Yu took out the soul of the young father from his personal space."
- "He couldn't do anything else, so he could only open his friend list and ask for help from the dog officials."
- "After receiving the message in the ancient language, Lu Wu immediately turned on the remote control function of the artifact."
- "At this moment, the soul body in Gu Yu's hand floated up and slowly solidified as his soul power burned. Finally, under the restoration of mystical materials, the body was born."

"After doing all this, Gu Yu still had one last wish that he had not fulfilled for the young man, and that was to help the young man become a Grand Magister."

"After completing this mission, the youth would also die, and his soul would enter the demon contract and be compressed into a special soul power ..."

"Sighing, Gu Yu thought for a moment and said,"" "

""I'll give you a week to get along with your parents. After a week, I'll help you become a Grand Magister and take your soul away!""He said."

"When the young man heard this, he raised his head. However, there was no fear on his face. Instead, he nodded his head gratefully."

"In this world where life was like grass, it was worth it to exchange his life for so many wishes."

"Seeing this, Liu Chan and the others could not help but fall silent."

"As if to ease the atmosphere, Liu Chan took the lead and said,"" "

"""Old Gu, remember to reimburse me for the return trip soul coins. I'm going back first. Recently, there was an idiot in a small world who made a wish for his country's football team to play in the world Cup. I should go back and play football. It's too damn difficult!"" "

""Boss, it's time for me to go back and write my story. I'm going to update another 5 million words tonight. I'll hold on for a while longer. If this doesn't work out, I'll sacrifice all the readers in that world to the heavens. We'll all be doomed together!" Gou 'Zi also bared his teeth and said."

""Go, go, contact me if you need anything ...""

"Everyone bade Gu Yu farewell one by one, then tore open space and left."

.

The ancient language's progress in this world had also come to an end.

"However, from today onwards, there would no longer be any gods or demons above all living things in this world. The era of gods had ended, and the revival of mortal creatures would begin."

"Later in history, everything that happened during this period was called the ""Twilight of the Gods""."

"As history progressed, the truth would be derived into countless versions."

"However, the man who ended the Age of the Gods had a large number of believers in this world and became the only true God."

"In the hundreds of years that followed, prosperous cities were built."

"In the center of every city, there was a statue of a man in a sky demon Cape, who was worshipped by the world ..."

Chapter 799

Chapter 799: Mo Xiaoxin's attempt

Translator: 549690339

"As the players collected special soul energy from all over the world, Lu Wu also began to study the use of special soul energy."

"With the help of the artifact space, Lu Wu started to get busy with his simulated experiments."

"The first step was to experiment with the spell technique, which was the most important step."

"From the information he got so far, Lu Wu knew that the demon race basically didn't use spiritual power when they fought, but completely relied on special soul power to drive their spells."

Lu Wu was very curious about the power of the special soul power used to release spells.

"After simulating a scene in the artifact space, Lu Wu began to test the simplest physical skills, followed by sorcery, and then curse system and other abilities."

"After a round of testing, Lu Wu was stunned by the effect of the special soul power."

"When he cast the same spell, the consumption of his special soul power was reduced by more than a hundred times, but the power was increased by a hundred times."

What kind of concept was this?

"If a God-level creature relied on its special soul power to fight, it would be easy to fight a higher level creature."

The next test shocked Lu Wu even more.

"In terms of cultivation, the special soul power provided a cultivation speed that was more than a hundred times faster than ordinary soul power. It was more than ten thousand times faster than spirit Qi."

Lu Wu could only use two words to describe the power of the Supreme extreme Dao law.

```
""This is terrifying!"""
```

The only weakness of special soul power was that it was more difficult to obtain. It could not be obtained by killing monsters like normal soul power.

"Thus, there were many limitations."

"However, since this supreme law could help The Fiend clan reach the top of the outer realm's food chain, it must have its own advantages."

What Lu Wu was trying now was only part of the usage of special soul power.

"In order to find out what was going on, Lu Wu began to busy himself with various experiments on special soul power."

"As for the consumption of special soul power, it could be recovered after the end of the divine artifact simulation experiment. Lu Wu didn't have to worry about this at all."

"As he learned more about the effects of special soul power, Lu Wu's desire for the "dark lost law" grew."

The only problem he had to face at this stage was that he could not use his special soul power in the outside world because he did not lose control of the laws.

- "This was like Lu Wu being able to control his soul power, but he had to rely on a divine artifact to control his soul power."
- "Without a divine weapon, even if Lu Wu knew a lot about soul power, he still couldn't use soul power."
- "It was the same for special soul energy. In order to control special soul energy, one must possess the 'dark lost law'. Otherwise, special soul energy can not be used."
- "In the divine artifact, Lu Wu could use his soul power to simulate the dark lost law belt to control the special soul power."
- "However, the ""lost darkness laws" simulated in the divine artifact space couldn't be brought out to the outside world. They were just fake."
- "The true "'dark lost law" had to be forged with special soul power."
- "Although the players were currently running around in various worlds, fulfilling other people's wishes and obtaining special soul power at the same time, Lu Wu had done some simulations and calculations."
- "If he really wanted to create a dark lost law, he would have to consume: One hundred trillion special soul power"
- "With the speed at which the players were harvesting special soul power, it would probably take them an era, and it might not even be enough."

He simply couldn't afford to wait.

- "This undoubtedly gave Lu Wu a headache, which meant that the special soul energy he had collected now could not be used at all."
- "In this regard, Lu Wu began to try again and again, trying to find a shortcut to forge the "dark lost law"."
- "However, ordinary soul power could not be compared to special soul power at all in terms of quality. The pseudo-invisible law forged in the

simulation would collapse after a few uses, and the internal soul power would be lost."

"In the divine artifact space, it was still fine. Even if it dispersed, it could still be retrieved."

"However, if he used ordinary soul power to condense the dark Law in the outside world, it would definitely be a huge loss if it collapsed after a few uses. After all, it was a hundred trillion."

"The cost of condensing the lost law was obvious. It would be scrapped after a few uses. Then, no matter how many soul coins Lu Wu had, he couldn't afford to use it like this."

"Thus, using ordinary soul power to condense the anascoria law was not a feasible method."

"In this regard, Lu Wu also began to try to compress the ordinary soul power and turn it into special soul power."

"However, he still failed."

"The divine weapon did not have the ability to compress soul power at all. This was not simply to compress soul power, but to change the internal arrangement of soul power, turning it into a new substance."

"Therefore, it was not feasible to rely on quantity to achieve a qualitative change."

"After many failed attempts, Lu Wu felt a headache coming on. After thinking about it, he decided to post a post on the forum and see what the players could come up with."

"After all, the top scientists of the Three Realms had been among the players."

"For example, Arek, Tesla, and the others ... They were all outstanding players who could be brought to the outer realm, so they could brainstorm."

"Therefore, Lu Wu immediately posted a thread on the forum: "

"[Regarding the use of special soul power, a brainstorming thread ...] Pay up (official) "

Content:

I've already posted about the dark lost law on the forums.

"However, he had encountered a problem now. How to speed up the forging of the lost laws, or how to use the special soul power without the lost laws?"

"In order to solve this problem, part of the space Authority of the artifact was temporarily opened on the forum. Everyone could conduct an internal simulation experiment and give it a try!"

.

[Suikuotaro: I've caught evidence that the dog official is trying to be lazy. Screenshot as evidence (funny)]

"A big wolfdog: ""I'm already going crazy. I want to destroy the world now. I'd like to take advantage of the official top post to ask everyone who can write novels. Help!""(QiuQiu wailed..jpg)"

"The president of the demolition office: "'I'm playing a game with the South Korean team tonight. I'm already in the field. Help me out with my good luck. If I lose, I'll kill my pig-like teammate on a live broadcast!"" (PS: today, China's National Olympic Games will usher in the first game of the 2020 Tokyo Olympic qualifiers. The opponent is the Korea team and it has already begun.)"

"Crayon Shin-chan: ""official dog, I don't know anything other than fighting. You work hard (big meat shield smoking dispiritedly.jpg). This picture should be in line with your current mood. The last thing you said was that the one who blocked my account was a pig (funny)."" "

(Forum tip: Crayon Shinchan has been muted for 24 hours.)

"[Ye Xue 'er is the cutest: hahaha, dog crayon, you can continue to be arrogant. Speak up, attack people, be happy (funny)]"

[Invincible loneliness: I don't know anything about this. I only know how to fight and kill. Goodbye (Ocean King fist salute.jpg)]

"[Rapid evolution in progress: I've just completed a mission. I'll give it a try, but I'm not confident at all (arrogant face.jpg)]"

.

"While the players were talking about it, Arek, Tesla, and the other players had entered the artifact space and began to study the lost laws."

"In fact, Lu Wu didn't have much hope for the players to try it out."

"The reason was very simple. If it could be easily researched, then the Supreme extreme Dao laws would have long been overflowing."

"There were many intelligent races in the outer realms, and there were countless that were smarter than humans."

"For example, there were many big names in scientific and technological development. If they could easily find a way to create a hidden law, they would have succeeded a long time ago."

"That was why he let the players try, holding on to the slightest hope."

.

"At this time, in the artifact space, countless players were conducting experiments in full swing."

"Some of the players were seriously trying to forge the ""dark rule", while some of the idiotic players were simulating the control of special soul power to cast spells. They had a lot of fun."

"At this moment, mo Xiaoxin, like everyone else, was also trying to forge the lost laws of nature."

"In this regard, after reading the manual of the lost laws of darkness, he used the soul power in the artifact space to simulate a pseudo lost laws of darkness belt according to Lu Wu's instructions."

"In his subsequent attempts, he also encountered the same bottleneck as Lu Wu."

"After using the special soul power to control the pseudo Amitabha law a few times, the pseudo Amitabha law would instantly collapse and could not last for long."

"In mo Xiaoxin's opinion, this type of nomological power could not be used. Otherwise, he could use a few spell techniques and the nomological power would be destroyed. The amount of soul power wasted would simply make one's scalp go numb. The stingy officials would probably go crazy."

"Mo Xiaoxin did not feel dejected at all. After all, he was already mentally prepared for this."

"After failing dozens of times, mo Xiaoxin gradually gave up. He felt that he didn't have any talent in that area."

"Thus, with a playful attitude, he condensed the dark lost law belt again and began to use this law to create items."

"Since ordinary soul power could create items, mo Xiaoxin thought that special soul power could do the same."

"In his attempts, he first created a weapon made of special soul power."

"Suddenly, a blinding golden light bloomed in the divine artifact space, attracting the attention of many players."

[Super awesome fruit knife (super divine weapon)]:

"[Weapon details: 999999 Yuan for one slash, a godly weapon that you deserve to have for cutting melons and vegetables]"

[Weapon forger: mo Xiaoxin]

.

- "After noting down the weapon's information, mo Xiaoxin chuckled and started swinging the weapon around in the artifact space."
- "Each slash was overflowing with light, which was really quite cool."
- "However, after a few swings, the weapon collapsed with a loud bang and could not last for long."
- "However, mo Xiaoxin had clearly become playful and began to create all sorts of things."
- "The invincible meat shield battle armor, the sky piercing spear, the infinite space crossing speed shoes ..."
- "As he was making the card, mo Xiaoxin's eyes revealed a hint of desire."

He really wanted that pair of infinite space-crossing lightning speed shoes. It would be so convenient for him to escape.

- "However, since he had yet to grasp the essence of creation, and creating an item was not a simple task, the items he created might look cool, but their internal structures were often simple. They could not be completely shaped and would quickly collapse."
- "However, mo Xiaoxin was just playing around, so he didn't take it seriously."
- "After trying out dozens of different tools, mo Xiaoxin suddenly chuckled and formed a cigarette. He held it in his mouth and looked dispirited."

Cosplay as the meat shield smoking dispiritedly.

"At this moment, mo Xiaoxin's nerves were tensed up. He was afraid that he would be kicked out of the artifact space by the authorities behind the scenes. In terms of seeking death, he had always been ahead of all the players."

"After the pose, he held the cigarette and waited for it to dissipate."

"However, what surprised him this time was that the cigarette he was waiting for did not dissipate. It was still solid."

Mo Xiaoxin was dumbfounded. He could not understand what was going on.

"Could it be that the Ananda law, which was forged with ordinary soul power, could withstand the forging of an item with a small amount of special soul power and ensure that it would not collapse?"

"The moment this thought appeared, mo Xiaoxin went crazy."

I f * cking succeeded?

"Extorting, he had to extort tens of billions of soul coins from the F * cking officials. Otherwise, he refused to disclose the formula!"

"In order to verify if it was really possible, mo Xiaoxin lit the cigarette."

"Just as he had expected, the special soul power slowly flowed into his body after he used the cigarette."

"Filled with excitement, mo Xiaoxin chose to exit the divine artifact space and swung his arm in a circle."

"In an instant, the special soul power in his body surged and was released as he punched forward."

"At that moment, mo Xiaoxin knew that he had succeeded. His guess was right."

The dark lost law belt forged with ordinary soul power wasn't only suitable for simulations. It could withstand the use of an extremely small amount of special soul power to forge items.

"For example, small items like cigarettes."

"At that moment, an idiotic scene appeared in mo Xiaoxin's mind."

"Before the battle began, all the players would smoke in a dispirited manner to replenish their special soul power, one after another ..."

Chapter 800

Chapter 800: The problem is solved

Translator: 549690339

"After discovering that the "dark rule" condensed from ordinary soul power in the artifact space could withstand a very small amount of special soul power, mo Xiaoxin knew that he had unintentionally solved a problem that even the dog officials were having a headache over."

"Although the amount of special soul power that could be absorbed into his body after each cigarette was used was extremely small, not even enough to cast a spell ... It would be fine as long as he smoked a few more."

"In mo Xiaoxin's opinion, this was a solution to the problem of not being able to use special soul power without the true ""dark rule""."

"On the other hand, it would probably take an era to forge the true laws of darkness. They would have to wait for sufficient resources like the spiritking before they could start forging. This was unrealistic for them, after all, as time was of the essence."

"In order to verify this, mo Xiaoxin entered the artifact space again."

"This time, he started to record a video, recording the process of his attempt."

"However, he was very cautious and did not reveal his face. After all, he still had some idea of his identity."

"Later on, he tried all the small items, such as candy, chocolate, and so on ..."

"After a series of experiments, mo Xiaoxin discovered that as long as it was a small object that used less than 10 special soul power, it would be able to

stabilize after it was formed. The (pseudo) dark lost law ""that was formed in the air of the divine artifact could completely withstand it."

"However, mo Xiaoxin also discovered that the most potent was still the cigarette. It could stabilize the soul power consumption at the maximum limit of 10 for special types of soul power."

"As an evil force, smoking was indeed the real face of the big meat shield ..."

Mo Xiaoxin immediately posted this on the forum and announced it.

"[F * cking official, hurry up and come in. Look what I found!] [Op: Crayon Shinchan]"

Content:

"As the number one theorizing King of this forum, in order to complete the official dog mission, I tirelessly conducted a special soul power experiment for 24 hours. In the end, my efforts paid off and I succeeded despite my talent."

"That's right, you didn't hear wrong. I've obtained the method to use special soul power!"

The details could be seen in the video.

(Experiment video attached)

.

"At this moment, there were discussions on how to use special soul power on the forums. Mo Xiaoxin's post immediately attracted the attention of many players."

They clicked on the video attachment in the post in disbelief.

The next scene stunned them. Crayon Shinchan had actually thought of a way to use special soul power.

- "Even though the video did not solve the root of the problem, at least he found a way to use special soul power."
- "[Suikua Taro: you dog crayon, you hit me by chance. You're awesome!]"
- "I didn't expect that the dark Law condensed from ordinary soul power would be of some use. Although it's a small item, it can at least use special soul power. 10000000 soul coins)"
- "Crayon Shinchan's reply to my account: Catch the stupid officials, ten million is not enough, at least five billion soul coins, hurry up and pay up (big meat shield smoking dispiritedly.jpg)"
- "[Invincible loneliness: while the dog crayon agilely demonstrated what it means to seek death, he's also insatiable. I suggest that the dog's official platform ban it forever and deprive its soul coins and account.] His soul was exiled to the artifact space for a hundred eras (funny)"
- "Science madman: "amazing! The dog crayon finally did something good." 0.0,001 soul coins)"
- "Peppa the wild boar: "'I'm drunk. Let me tell you something weird. I just received a wish mission in a small world. I was asked to assassinate someone, but the bastard who made the wish refused to use his soul as a bargaining chip. He said he would give me 80 million dollars. The target was ... What's the use of US dollars?"" (The young paparazzo's question mark face.jpg) "
- "A big wolfdog: ""I'm even worse off. I'm still in the middle of my first deal. I can't even count how many words I've written. I've stopped updating for three days. I'm ready to let all the readers in this world die with me. It's their fault for not knowing how to appreciate it. It's the world's fault, not mine!"" (The surprised Clansman kneeled and wiped his tears.jpg)"
- "President of the demolition office: "'I've also sacrificed all my pig teammates on my football team to the heavens and am preparing to form a new team. The only problem now is that they want me to go to jail. They

say that killing is against the law. I'm curious. They're not allowed to kill me even though I kicked such trash?"" (The young paparazzo's question mark face.jpg) "

.

"In the beginning, the chat on the forum was full of praise, but in the end, it gradually became a post of ridicule."

"The players were all crazily complaining about the dumbass quest they had received, and how they could bear it."

"These disdainful wishing missions would also be loaded into the complete collection of dumbass missions, warning all players that they could not accept any mission."

"Some missions, once accepted, might be hundreds of years of hard work."

.

"Not long after mo Xiaoxin solved the problem and posted it, Lu Wu activated a new function in the mall."

[Special soul Shop]

"There were 32 items, such as candy, chocolate, fruit, cigarettes, drinks, and so on ..."

"The function of the special soul power shop was to convert the special soul power in the players 'hands, and Lu Wu would take 10% of the service fee."

"In the name of it, it was a reserve for the forging of the true lost laws ... "

"Now, as long as a player bought this kind of item in the merchant shop, the ""(pseudo) dark lost law"" in the artifact space would operate and help the player create special soul power tools."

"However, at this stage, he could only make small items and could not make large-scale special soul power items. After all, he did not have the true dark rule."

"The players could use these small items to absorb special soul power into their bodies, whether it was for cultivation or for casting spells."

"After doing all this, Lu Wu felt that a new opportunity for the players to develop had arrived."

"Because the problem of the special soul power was solved, the special soul power in the players 'hands was finally useful."

"In this case, the players 'enthusiasm for the wish mission also soared. Lu Wu was looking forward to the players' next performance."

"However, at this moment, nuclear Hu suddenly posted a request for help on the forums, which attracted the attention of a large number of players."

[I'm in despair. I can't play anymore. What kind of stupid mission did I take? I'm autistic!]

"Lu Wu also noticed the post at this time. When he clicked on it and saw the content, he was also dumbfounded."

You can even F * cking do this?

.

"Three days ago, Ling Tian world, despair peak."

"This was a Xianxia world where cultivation and growth were tested. Although most of the creatures inside did not have high cultivation realms, they had great potential for growth. The greatest goal of many immortal cultivators was to break through the void and leave this world, heading to the legendary immortal world."

"However, what the cultivators of this world didn't know was that the socalled immortal world was just an outer realm." That was an even more brutal battlefield. It was far from the beauty they had imagined.

"At this moment, almost one-tenth of the world's powerhouses were gathered on despair peak."

"They knelt on the ground and built an altar according to the ancient ceremony. Now, they collectively prayed to the God on the other side of the altar ..."

"As they waited, the experts present felt uneasy."

"As the ritual was too ancient, no one knew when it could be traced back, so they didn't know if it would succeed."

"However, at this moment, this was the only hope that everyone had."

"If they didn't get the help of the God behind the altar, they knew that they would die without a doubt. They wouldn't be able to escape the disaster, and even their sects and clansmen would suffer."

"As time passed, just when everyone thought that the prayer had failed, the altar suddenly released a red light, and a figure appeared."

This person was wearing a black cloak and carrying a dark red coffin on his back. He had a serious expression.

""A collective prayer?" When he saw the wish message, he was at a loss.

This was the first time he had encountered a collective prayer.

"After looking at the analysis information of the wisher, he was shocked again."

"This was because, apart from a small number of wishers who had very ordinary souls, nearly one-third of them had very high souls, with an average soul of about 3."

- "After a simple conversion, he realized that he could get at least 30 ""big meat shield" cigarettes if he fulfilled this wish."
- "At the thought of this, his interest was piqued. He immediately said in a deep voice,"" "
- ""Are you guys praying? Do you know the price?"" "
- ""You are the God behind the altar?"" At this moment, a ghost king took a step forward and spoke respectfully."
- ""That's right. If you already know the price, then Tell Me Your Wish. Everyone, stop wasting time!" Hu He nodded."
- "When the man heard this, he gritted his teeth and said,"" "
- """We already know the price. We need to use souls as sacrifices to complete the mission!"" "
- ""Tell Me Your Wish!"" Hu He spoke again. "
- ""A demon master has been born in this world. He's too powerful. If he continues to wreak havoc like this, none of us will be able to escape. We're willing to use our souls in exchange for the future peace of our sects and clansmen. I hope you can help us get rid of the demon master!"" The man in the lead respectfully cupped his fists."
- "Upon hearing this, core Hu didn't waste any time. An equivalent exchange mark appeared on his forehead and he began to weigh."
- "What made Hu He feel incredulous was that the side of his soul, which was almost 300 in total, was slowly rising ..."

This clearly already explained the difficulty of this mission.

"Realizing the difficulty of the quest, nuclear Hu had the idea of asking the players for help."

"However, before that, he planned to investigate the background of this demon master."

.

"Two days later, with the information provided by the wishers, Hu He arrived at the devil Sky City, which was the main city where the devil Lord was."

"Knowing that his opponent would be extremely difficult to deal with, Hu He didn't choose to expose himself easily. Instead, he sneaked into the city."

"As he scouted the area, what surprised Hu He was that the creatures in this world were generally not very strong."

"The experts he had encountered were basically at the ghost king realm. As for the ghost emperor realm, he had yet to encounter one."

"With his strength in the divine realm, he naturally wouldn't be discovered. Therefore, he easily entered the demon master's main hall, which was the area where his assassination target was."

"Soon, he found the target 'demon master', who was sleeping with his eyes closed in the blood pool in the main hall."

"It was a three-year-old child. At this moment, he was floating in the blood pool with his eyes closed. He held a pacifier-like thing in his mouth, which looked harmless."

"The entire process from entering the hall to finding the target was too easy, so easy that Hu He couldn't believe it."

"Thinking of this, he quietly activated his analysis ability, ready to test the strength of the target."

[Black Dove (child of the realm)]:

"Character introduction: the son of this world's destiny, protected by all the laws of the world, with infinite growth potential. At the age of three, he had already reached the mid-stage of the ghost emperor realm. His potential is infinite."

[Character personality: doing as he pleases]

[Character divine ability: divine tomb (inheritances of an ancient God's tomb that was formed at the birth of the Ling Tian world ...)]

.

"Seeing this child's cultivation realm, he was shocked."

A three-year-old intermediate stage ghost emperor? What kind of potential did he have? he could even be compared to the players.

"It must be known that when the war was played, only the top players in the world could reach the ghost emperor realm in three years. Most of them were still at the ghost king and ghost general realm."

"Even though he was shocked by the demon Lord's potential, what made Hu He suspicious was that this little kid looked like he could be killed easily. Was he worth 300 special soul points?"

Hu He suspected that he would kill him the moment he made his move!

Could it be that there was a problem with the scale that had lost its nomological laws?

Chapter 801

Chapter 801: Hundreds of generations of ancestors

Translator: 549690339

"After observing the little demon Lord, the black Pigeon, for a moment, Hu He was ready to make his move."

"No matter what, he would know once he tried."

"Thinking of this, he waved his hand and a stream of corpse Qi wrapped around the black Pigeon."

"At this moment, the sleeping little Xuan pigeon suddenly opened its eyes and raised its hand to slap in the direction of the corpse Qi."

The blood pool water under him was immediately swept up and faced the corpse Qi.

```
"""Hiss~!"" "
```

"A melting sound was heard. The blood pool water and the corpse Qi were quickly corroded when they met, but the corpse Qi could not penetrate the blood water and attack the black Pigeon in a short time."

"At this moment, the black Pigeon floated up like a Frightened Rabbit. Its sharp eyes began to scan the surroundings, trying to find the attacker."

"However, with his ability, how could he find Hu He, who was much stronger than him?"

The black Pigeon realized that something was wrong and wanted to escape immediately.

"""Where are you running to?"" At this moment, Hu He patted the corpse soul bag. Hanba's figure suddenly appeared behind the little black Pigeon. His blood red palm grabbed at the top of the little black Pigeon's skull."

"Feeling the pressure from behind, the little Xuan pigeon's face turned pale."

"He tried to escape, but he found that he was locked in place by the pressure from behind, and he had no way to break free."

"Seeing this, Hu He couldn't help but laugh."

He did not expect to obtain 300 special soul points so easily. It was truly out of his expectations.

"Originally, he thought that the plot would be very complicated, and he might have to call for help."

"However, at this moment, something unexpected happened."

"A series of law ribbons appeared out of thin air and wrapped around the surface of Hanba's corpse spirit, binding him to the same spot. He was unable to break free for a moment."

"Seeing this, Hu He suddenly remembered that this kid was the son of destiny, so he quickly summoned more than thirty corpse spirits and locked onto the little Xuan pigeon again, ready to kill it in one go to avoid any accidents."

"However, at this time, the little Xuan pigeon's body floated up, broke through the dome of the hall, and began to flee for its life."

"At this time, he realized that he was no match for the assassin. He couldn't even fight against one of the 30 corpse spirits that he had just summoned."

"Therefore, he chose to escape without hesitation."

"However, Hu He wouldn't let it go so easily. He caught up with it in a flash and blocked the bird's path in an instant."

"""Why do you want to kill me?"" The little Xuan pigeon looked at the bearded man carrying the coffin and asked in a flustered and exasperated tone."

""I don't need a reason to kill you. I don't like the look of you!"" Hu He said indifferently. With a raise of his hand, the corpse spirit formation was formed, trapping the little Xuan pigeon inside."

""You forced me to do this!"" The little Xuan pigeon in the dudou glared at the bearded man, then reached into the dudou and took out a small Golden Shovel."

Hu Zhong's heart stirred at the sight of the shovel.

"Because he felt an extremely powerful and familiar aura from the shovel, he immediately activated his analysis ability."

[God slaying shovel (God item)]:

[Item details: born from Holy Spirit energy at the birth of heaven and earth. Possesses the powerful ability to break spells and seals!]

.

"Looking at the content of the analysis, Hu He suddenly understood. So it was Holy Spirit force, the same type of Origin Energy that the dog officials used when they first created the Three Realms."

"At this moment, he had an idea about the Golden Shovel."

"Wasn't this thing custom-made for me? Now that he had everything, he was only lacking a good shovel to break the seal!"

"Looking at Hu He's greedy eyes, the little black Pigeon pointed at him angrily,"

""Just you wait, you're dead!"" "

"After saying that, the little Xuan pigeon clenched its fists and shouted,"" "

- ""Divine tomb!"" "
- "As soon as he finished speaking, an unbelievable scene happened."
- "A new domain was rapidly forming inside the corpse Qi formation, constantly expanding and crushing the corpse Qi formation he had set up."
- "The immortal Qi was ethereal, and tombstones appeared in the Rebirth domain."
- "From these gravestones, he could feel a powerful aura. Each gravestone had the power of a God!"
- "As far as the eye could see, there were hundreds of such gravestones!"
- "At this time, the little Xuan pigeon entered the divine tomb domain and looked around. Then, it raised the Golden Shovel and shoveled at one of the tombstones while shouting,"" "
- ""Father! Come out, your son is being bullied. You old fart, come out!"" "
- "Just like that, one shovel after another, the grave was dug open under the dumbfounded gaze of Hu He, revealing a coffin inside."
- "Realizing that an accident might happen, Hu He immediately controlled his corpse spirit to try to break the domain of the divine tomb."
- "However, at this moment, the coffin suddenly shattered, and the figure of a dignified man in a purple dragon robe appeared."
- ""Father, don't sleep anymore. Your son is going to die!" "Master!" The little Xuan pigeon called out to the purple-robed man who was still in deep sleep.
- "As if he heard the little bird's cry, the dignified man slowly opened his eyes."
- "He first looked at the little bird, then at Hu He. His eyes became sharp. Then, he walked out of the divine tomb and pounced on Hu He."

- ""You're looking for death!"" Hu He didn't hesitate and summoned the abyssal void corpse spirit."
- "The two fists and palms collided in the air. As the space trembled, the two figures began to fight."
- "The void corpse spirit had reached the immortal state, and so had little xuange's father."
- "After fighting for a while, Hu He was about to summon a few more corpse spirits to help Yuan Xu kill Xuan GE's father. At this moment, Xuan GE's father suddenly retreated into the divine tomb domain. He turned to the little Xuan GE with a serious face and said,"" "
- """Hurry up and dig up your grandfather, I'm not his match!"" "
- "The little bird spat on its hands and smashed the next tombstone with the Golden Shovel."" "
- ""Grandpa, you old fart, come out quickly. Your son and grandson are being bullied. How can you still sleep?""
- "While it was shouting, the little xuange dug up grandpa's gravestone again and again."
- "As the coffin shattered, a white-haired elder's figure appeared from within."
- "Seeing this scene, core Hu was dumbfounded. How could this be played like this?"
- "Could it be that 18 generations of this kid's ancestors were buried in the divine tomb domain? PEI, it's probably a few hundred generations!"
- "While Hu He was lost in his thoughts, the white-haired old man and the purple-robed man flew out of the divine tomb domain at the same time and pounced on him. They were ready to fight to the death."

"In response, core Hu's expression turned cold. He controlled the rest of the corpse spirits that were attacking the divine tomb domain to meet the attack."

"The thirty undead spirits were all at the immortal state, and the little Xuan GE's father and grandfather were only at the immortal state. After a short fight, they retreated back into the divine tomb and shouted at the little Xuan GE in unison,"

""Little brat, bring your great-grandfather out to control the situation!"" "

"Seeing this, the little Xuan pigeon didn't waste any time. After spitting on its left and right hands, it raised the Golden Shovel and went to the next tombstone. Before the shovel fell, it shouted,"""

""Great-grandpa, you old man, your son, grandson, and great-grandson are all being bullied, and you can still sleep? doesn't your conscience hurt?"" "

"With a series of smashing sounds, the gravestone broke apart, revealing a blackened skeleton inside, which was still burning with Soul Fire."

"Seeing this scene, Hu He had no more energy to curse."

"In the field of digging graves, he had never met a worthy opponent, nor had he ever been convinced by anyone."

"But today, he had truly gained some insight ..."

The Boss Behind The Game by Slashing Blade